





M. L.

Gc  
974.401  
Es7esd  
1785486

REYNOLDS HISTORICAL  
GENEALOGY COLLECTION




ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01101 6448





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2013









1894.

---

ESSEX-COUNTY  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

---

MONTHLY.  
PER ANNUM ONE DOLLAR IN ADVANCE.  
SINGLE COPY TEN CENTS.

---



---

M. VAN B. PERLEY, PUBLISHER,

IPSWICH, MASS.





1785486

ERRATA

E  
67  
.19

... Essex-County historical and genealogical register ... v. 1,  
v. 2, nos. 1-7: Jan. 1894-July, 1895. Ipswich, Mass., M.  
Van B. Perley. 1894-1951  
2 v. in 1. illus., plates, ports. 263<sup>cm</sup>. monthly.  
No more published.

1. Essex Co., Mass.—Hist.—Period. 2. Essex Co., Mass.—Geneal.

3-11719

Library of Congress

F72.E7E5

CHIEF CLERK 27cl

1785186

Every month, the amount of the monthly payment is  
1/2 of the total amount of the loan, less the interest.  
The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.  
The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.  
The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.

1785186

1. The amount of the monthly payment is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan, less the interest.  
2. The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.  
3. The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.  
4. The interest is 1/2 of the total amount of the loan.







# CONTENTS OF VOLUME I.

Abolition of Slavery The, in Essex County, 1, 25, 37, 52, 146.	
Aid, A Genealogical.....	48.
Annisquam Parish.....	129.
Answers to Queries.....	80, 112, 127, 143, 160, 175, 188.
Bradstreet, Gov. and Mme.....	169.
Books.....	16, 32, 80, 96.
Buffet, The .....	29.
Cemeteries, Amesbury.....	8, 17, 43, 62, 76, 91.
Choate Bridge.....	5, 23.
Commercial.....	39, 92.
Cross, The Surname.....	143.
Dexter, Lord Timothy, and His Poet Laureate..	83, 100, 171.
Dane, Hon. Nathan.....	123.
Deeds, Old.....	45.
Fellows Family.....	48, 177.
Foster, Andrew, and His Descendants.....	20, 54, 81.
French and Indian War.....	93, 110, 174.
Grants, Land, Ipswich.....	163, 184.
Houses of Early Settlers.....	161.
House, The Howe.....	44.
"    "    Hovey.....	143.
"    "    Rebecca Nurse.....	63.
Hammatt, Abraham.....	77.
HAMMATT PAPERS:—	
Heard.....	155.
Hovey.....	97, 116, 133, 148.
Howard.....	113.
Hunt.....	114.
Holmes.....	114.
Huttley.....	115.
Hunkin.....	115.
Howlett.....	135.
Hubbard.....	136.
Inglish, Ingalls, Ireland, Jacobs.....	164.
Jordan, Johnson.....	165.
Jackson.....	166.
Kimball.....	181.
Land Grants.....	184.
Lexington Day.....	78, 93.
Longevous Families.....	159.
Nurse, Rebecca.....	109.
Noted and Quoted.....	7, 13, 24, 32, 45, 78, 93, 111, 172.
Obituaries.....	14, 30, 45, 63, 79, 94, 111, 126, 174, 187.
OLD DOCUMENTS:—	
Deeds.....	45.





Commission.....	77.
Old Town Meetinghouse, Newbury.....	145.
Pearl Family.....	65.
Parish, 2nd, Methuen.....	49, 68, 101, 118, 130, 150, 168.
"    3rd, Gloucester.....	129.
Pensioners.....	33, 57, 70, 85, 104, 139, 173, 179.
Patch, Samuel.....	143.
Queries..16, 32, 47, 64, 80, 96, 111, 127, 144, 159, 173, 187.	
REGISTER, The.....	13.
Tarr, Jabez, Affidavit of.....	142.

#### VITAL RECORDS:—

Andover.....	40, 59, 75, 89, 122, 137.
Bradford.....	153.
Hamlett-Parish.....	166, 170, 185.
Ipswich.....	12, 42, 61, 73, 75, 89, 122, 171.
Marblehead.....	105, 138.
Merrimac Village.....	89, 152, 153.
Newbury.....	11, 28, 41, 60, 74, 88, 138, 153.
Rowley.....	11, 28, 60, 75, 88.
Salem.....	10.
Topsfield.....	28, 41, 61, 74, 88, 121.
Wenham.....	59, 74, 88, 121.
Vignette, Our.....	44.
Wheatland, Dr. Henry.....	6.

#### ILLUSTRATIONS.

Bell, Wesley K.....	opp. 30.
Bradstreet, Gov. Simon.....	161.
Bridge, Choate.....	" 1.
Buflet, The.....	" 17.
Church, Annisquam.....	" 129.
"    Old Town, Newbury.....	" 145.
Dane Birthplace, Hon. Nathan.....	" 113.
Dexter, Lord Timothy.....	" 81.
Foote, Hon. Caleb.....	94.
Hammett, Abraham.....	opp. 65.
Houses:—	
Appleton, Old John.....	opp. 113.
Dennison.....	" 186.
Dexter, Lord Timothy.....	100.
Heard Residence.....	156.
Hovey, The.....	97.
Howard-Dawson.....	115.
Howe, The Old.....	opp. 33.
Nurse, Rebecca.....	" 49.
Monument, Rebecca Nurse .....	" 97.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. I.

IPSWICH, MASS., JANUARY, 1894.

NO. 1.

## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

Notwithstanding the fact that our forefathers left their native land and suffered in the wilderness of a new world for the sake of freedom, they would not permit others to enjoy liberty in divine worship, and after a few years, if not immediately, introduced physical slavery.\*

The first code of laws, established in New England, in 1641, by Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich, and entitled "The Body of Liberties," declared, that

"There shall never be any bond slavery, villinage or captivitie amongst us unless it be lawfull captives taken in just warres, and such strangers as willingly selle themselves, or are sold to us."

Their laws were severe, even to death, for man-stealing, yet they could conscientiously buy slaves of those who had stolen them, in their native land. Many of the early negro slaves came from Guinea and Madagasear, they being imported into Salem as early as 1638. The ship *Desire*, built at Marblehead two years

\*During the time of the persecution of the Quakers at Salem, in 1659, Daniel and Provided Southwick were found guilty of offence to the church and were ordered to be sold as slaves to any of the English living in Virginia or Barbadoes. The order was not carried out however.

previously, and commanded by Capt. William Peirce, arrived at Salem, from the West Indies, February 26, after a seven months' voyage, bringing a cargo of cotton, tobacco and negroes. A number of Scots taken in Scottish wars, at the middle of the seventeenth century, were bought in Essex county, they having been brought to America and sold as other slaves were. Indian slaves, more generally girls, were in considerable numbers in the county. The Scotch slaves were men of civilization, being reduced to slavery by the vicissitudes of war, and probably all of them soon regained their freedom. But the Negro and the Indian were of quite a different stamp. Ignorant and superstitious, still more or less savage, their influence was degrading to a then unrealized degree. To the folklore and demoniac ideas that the early settlers brought with them were added all the demoralizing influences of savage Africa and the weird tales and evil imaginings that untold generations of the American Indians had heaped together. The witchcraft delusion was due in a considerable degree to the free association of several young girls of good families of Salem Village with





Tituba, the slave of Rev. Mr. Parris, and others of her ilk.

Nearly every clergyman had one or more slaves, as also many of the more wealthy families, and they were treated in much the same manner as the negro slaves of the South were in later times.

The title to these human chattels was passed similarly to that of cattle or other articles of personal property. They were often kept in families by inheritance, or were conveyed by will, but were more often the subject of a bill of sale or deed. The following is a copy of such a bill of sale:—

"In consideration of ye q<sup>r</sup>ter vessel yt ye s<sup>d</sup> George Carr have made over unto William Hilton, as is in writing expressed, I have delivered unto ye s<sup>d</sup> George Carr James my Indian and all ye interest I have in him, to him or to his assigns forever, & I ye s<sup>d</sup> William Hilton doe binde myselfe, heirs & assigns to George Carr & his assigns to make good ye sale of James the Indian w<sup>ch</sup> I have sold unto ye said George Carr his servant forever or to whom ye said George Carr shall assigne.

"Witness this 29 December, 1649.

WILLIAM HILTON,  
JAMES ye Indian.  
his X mark doth  
manifest his consent.

"Signed and delivered  
in ye presence of  
Abraham Tappan,  
John Bonde,  
Edmond Greenlief."

In 1698, Richard Dole of Newbury, in his will, gave to one of his children, "my great bible, fowling piece, musket, and also my negro boy Tom"; to son William, my "negro boy Mingo"; to daughter Hanaah, "my negro maid named Lucy," etc. Many wills of Essex-county people in the early days contain similar legacies.

The cash value of adult male negro slaves in the seventeenth cen-

tury was about thirty pounds, and, in 1692, a law was passed compelling all males above the age of sixteen years to be assessed for taxation at twenty pounds apiece. Three years later the law was amended, and from and after that time healthy slaves above the age of fourteen years were assessed, males at twenty pounds, and females at fourteen.

In 1690, two men from New Jersey named Isaac Morrill and George Major, came into this section and endeavored to persuade the slaves to take up arms against their masters and fight for their own freedom. The men received a slight following, but the scheme came to be known before it had gained much headway, and Morrill was arrested May 29, 1690, and taken to Ipswich for examination, the result of which is unknown to the writer. The plan that these men had was this: to go by water from the mouth of the Merrimac to Canada, join the French, and then make a descent overland upon the English settlers.

Toward the close of the seventeenth century probably most of the slaves were Indians, and we find but slight importations of negroes, a few coming from Barbadoes. After that time, many of the imported negroes, perhaps all, came from the Carolinas. In 1708, the Province placed a duty on the importation of Indian slaves; and, four years later, another law was passed against bringing in Indians for servitude. They were so cruel, treacherous, surly and revengeful, that all who brought in such slaves were compelled to give bond to carry them out of the country again within a month, otherwise the slaves should be forfeited to the Crown, the act applying to those Indians "who were brought to be sold,





disposed of and left within the Province."

Until some time in the eighteenth century it is probable that their marriage obligations to each other were by mutual consent, and of no legal binding force. In 1705, a law was passed forbidding English and Scotch people, and those of other Christian nations to marry negroes or mulattoes, allowing, however, such colored people to marry with those of their own nation. Soon after that date they were legally married, subject, however, to their respective owner's rights to sell them or cause a separation between them by other means.

In New York at that period, it was said "that they grew worse by being taught, and made Christians; no notice was given of their being sick, that they might be visited; but, on the contrary, frequent discourses were made in conversation, that they had no souls, and perished as the beasts; and they were buried by those of their own country and complexion, in the common field, without any Christian office; and perhaps some ridiculous heathen rites were performed at the grave by some of their own people." It is reasonable to believe from what we learn from the records in this county that the same ideas and practices prevailed here.

Although negroes were imported under a duty of four pounds per head, in 1706 the law of the Province provided that Indian captives, women and children, should be sold and transported.

Although slavery was generally esteemed to be an institution, some of the early settlers of the county desired that their slaves should enjoy the freedom which they themselves prized so highly in the new

world. Several instances are on record where men gave liberty to their bondmen. One of these was Henry Jaques of Newbury, who, in his will, dated 1687, says: "Whereas Jasper, my Indian, hath been a good servant to me, my will is that he shall serve my executor faithfully after my decease six years, and then he shall be free." In the will of Richard Dole of that town, which has already been mentioned, made in 1698, he says: "My negro Grace shall have her freedom, if she will accept of it"; and "My negro servant Betty shall serve two years, and then she shall be free." But it is not known that they did so because they believed in the slave's natural right to be free; it was probably for other reasons, else they would have let them all go, and immediately.

The general court had already begun to encourage white labor, seeking indirectly probably to overthrow the disagreeable system of slavery in this region. In 1703 an act was passed whereby slaves were not permitted to be abroad after nine o'clock in the evening, unless they were upon some errand for their owners, because of the disorder that had been repeatedly raised by their night-time association. Insurrections had risen in many places against the masters, resulting sometimes in serious consequences. It was already felt that the system was dangerous to the community.

At first thought, the master who freed his slave is deemed to have done a meritorious act. In some cases, it was undoubtedly such, but in many instances, generally we presume, the object of such an act was, by reason of age or other infirmity, beyond the period of his usefulness; and as no one wished to buy a slave





in such a condition, the only way to rid the owner of the burden of his support was to give him his freedom. This we conclude to be the case from the action of the General Court in 1703, when it passed a law, that no mulatto or negro slave should thereafter be manumitted, discharged or set free, until sufficient security was given to the treasurer of the town or place where such person dwelt, to indemnify the town or place in case such freed person, by sickness, lameness, or otherwise, was rendered incapable of supporting himself; and no person could be made free unless such bond was given; the penalty for breach thereof being not less than fifty pounds. Several freed their slaves after this law was passed, giving the necessary bond.

Slaves in the eighteenth century were of the same market value, as they had been in the preceding century. The following are some quotations: an Indian slave was valued at twenty pounds in 1716; a negro slave at fifty pounds in 1731; another at thirty-five in 1739; and another at one hundred pounds in 1728; a negro boy was quoted at forty pounds in 1738; a negro girl at ninety pounds in 1771; a Spanish Indian boy, under fourteen years of age, at thirty-eight pounds in 1718. The following copies of advertisements, that appeared in the Essex Gazette, in 1768 and 1770, respectively, serve as illustrations of the chattel nature of slavery in Essex county at that time:—

*TO BE SOLD for Want of Employ.*

**A** Likely, strong, and remarkably healthy Negro Girl, between 11 and 12 Years of Age; is well acquainted with the Business of a Family, and can knit, spin, sew, &c.—For further Particulars, enquire of *James Lee*, of Manchester.

To be sold by the subscriber cheap, for cash or Good Security, a Healthy Strong, Negro Boy, 20 years old last month, very ingenious in the farming business and can work in iron-work both at blowing and refining and as I am done with the Iron works I have more help than I need on my farm.  
James Frye.

ANDOVER, Apr. 9, 1770.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

—o—

"Wee whose names are vnder written, being desired by Francis Nurfs of Salem to apprise some Damage done him, by falling of timber vpon land, that he said was his land wee finding forty seven trees lately falled, and carryed away off a piece of Land neare Crane River, Eastward of the Roade, wee Judge the Damage at forty seven shillings, the trees were some of them, about three foote over, & some about two foote over and some smale trees,

"John How  
John Dale

"Dated the 20<sup>th</sup> march  
"168 $\frac{2}{3}$

"Taken vpon oath this 20<sup>th</sup> of march 168 $\frac{2}{3}$

"Before Willjam Browne Assist

"Copia vera attest Hilliard Veren

"Copia vera

"Atteft Edw Rawson Secrer

"Mr. Zerubbabell Endicotts Bill of Costs

"To for a Copee of the  
Reasons of appeale — 0:02:06

"To goeing to fetch said  
Reasons of appeale — 0:01:00

"Copia vera

"Attest Edwd Rawson Secrer "

—Mass. Archives, Vol. I, folio 51.





## CHOATE BRIDGE, IPSWICH.

### THE ORIGINAL STRUCTURE.

This was a famous structure in its day. It is the first stone-arch bridge built in America. Antiquarians and summer visitors pause to examine it and delight to carry away pictures of it. Making it the frontispiece of this number will gratify many a lover of the antique.

The bridge was a very important structure. It was a part of the great highway between Boston and Salem on the south and Newburyport, Portsmouth and the East on the north. It passed along the heavy baggage-wagons of local freight, and the rapid wheels of the mails. Over it marched Gen. Arnold's army and ordnance in 1775 on his way, by the woods of Maine, to join Montgomery in the assault upon Quebec. Over it was raised a beautiful arch, resplendent with flowers and mottoes, under which passed Gen. Lafayette when he visited the town.

An attendant circumstance of the construction of the bridge reminds one of the building of the Ark. The multitude cried: What folly! The first team that attempts to pass will break it through! Tradition says that the chairman of the building committee had his horse at hand at the opening of the bridge to the public, in order to escape the jeers of the crowds if it should fall.

It stood, however, and stands today, as substantial and serviceable as when it was built, one hundred and thirty years ago.

It was built by the County and Town, each bearing an equal share of the expense, which was 996 pounds

10 shillings 6 pence 3 farthings. The material was gathered from the pastures in the vicinity; it was then shaped and set in solid masonry. The contract called for a width of not less than twenty feet, a length between the abutments of sixty-eight feet, one pier twenty by eight feet, a water passage beneath each arch of thirty feet, and guards three feet high, fifteen inches thick at bottom and nine at top. The building committee were Hon. John Choate, Aaron Potter, Esq. and Joseph Appleton, Esq. It was completed in 1764, and named as above as a compliment to the chairmen of the building committee.

### THE ADDITION.

In the thirties of the present century Ipswich was an important town. She was central in the County, and the home of men of wealth and learning; the courts were held upon her "Acropolis," and the Probate records were her faithful keeping; the business of the place demanded ampler highways.

In 1835, the County Commissioners entertained a petition for widening the bridge. Then began a series of town meetings, covering a period of three years. The Legislature was petitioned, and pleadings and remonstrances were rife. These things made the bridge still more noted.

July 30, 1835, Joseph Farley, Samuel N. Baker and Timothy Souther were chosen a committee to meet the County Commissioners, according to their notice, at the Court House, Aug. 10, with full power and author-





ity in behalf of the Town to confer and co-operate with the said Commissioners in relation to the widening of Choate's Bridge and to paying the expense thereof.

Aug. 14, 1835, the committee reported and was instructed to confer further with the Commissioners and report at an adjourned meeting.

Sept. 14, 1835, the committee again made a report as on file. It had reference to widening the bridge and also to rebuilding the road leading from the bridge up the hill to Treadwell's Hotel.

The bridge committee, it is understood, was to continue, but a new

committee was chosen to have the building of the road in charge. Josiah Caldwell, Joseph Farley and Ebenezer Burnham were chosen. They were instructed to petition the Commissioners for relief in making the road, to make inquiry as to the expense, and if deemed expedient, to ask for a new location of the road.

March 7, 1836, the committee chosen the 14th of the last, September was excused upon their request.

March 8, 1836, the committee was instructed to press the Commissioners for an alteration of the location of the road.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## HENRY WHEATLAND, M. D.

### COMMUNICATED.

The subject of this sketch stood at the head of original historical and genealogical research in Essex County. His wealth of knowledge, urbanity and readiness to aid had endeared him to a large corps of co-workers; and every person in the county who would honor the source of present life, who would justly prize this public patrimony, whose sympathies are touched by the trials, sorrows, labors, hopes, down the vista of years, and who is encouraged by the view of the glorious fruition of those labors and hopes, will cherish all efforts, however few or feeble, which may serve to perpetuate the memory of Dr. Henry Wheatland.

Henry Wheatland was born in Salem, January 11, 1812, to Richard and Martha-Goodhue Wheatland. He graduated at Harvard College in 1832, and at the Harvard Medical School

in 1837. He never enjoyed robust health; it may be said, his health was never good. Early in life he sojourned in Europe and South America for recuperation. He had a natural taste for Natural History, and his travels were well adapted to develop and culture that taste. While abroad he made extensive collections, which enrich the cabinets of the scientific institutions of his native city.

He never actively engaged in the practice of medicine. In 1837 he was chosen superintendent of the museum of the East India Marine Society, and admirably conducted the office till 1848, when chiefly through his efforts the Essex County Natural History Society and the Essex Historical Society, of both which he was a member, were united in one and called "The Essex Institute."

For the good name and ability of





the Institute, Dr. Wheatland labored half a century. He was its organizer and guide. He was a man of excellent natural ability, of extensive learning and highly esteemed as a citizen; he, therefore, drew around him men of wealth and learning, men who love to aid in works that culture, refine, instruct. Every aid he utilized, and he gave of his own exertion, till the object of his love occupied a position among the strongest and most useful in the land.

It is Dr. Wheatland's monument, more enduring than brass and so lofty as to be sighted across the world. The wealth of its archives is immense. Hardly a history can be written but some facts from the Institute are needed to make the work complete. How the monument will grow as the years perish! Who can measure the extent of historic and scientific research this institution has inspired? Who can measure the work and inspiration the students who have been graduated from its halls will inspire in others?

To these young men, a few years ago, the Doctor left the field of scientific research to give his time to local history and genealogy; and he was admitted to be one of the leading antiquarians of the country.

At his death, Dr. Wheatland was one of the original trustees of the Peabody Academy of Science and its vice-president, was a trustee of the Peabody Museum of American Archaeology and Ethnology of Cambridge, and a member of the principal scientific and historical societies in the country.

The Doctor married in middle life, but by the death of his wife the union was soon severed. His death occurred at his home, in Salem, February 27, 1893, at the age of eighty-one,

after an illness of more than a year.

A memorial service was held in Academy Hall in his honor. Reference was made to his unique character, his breadth of thought, his cultured habits of observation, his original methods of study and teaching, his natural aptitude in leading youth into habits of investigation, his gentle manners, his purity of motive, and his unselfishness,—all which and more united to make the excellent man.

—o—

"By Capt. Webb, from St. Eustatia, we are informed, that Capt. GEORGE SMITH, of this Town, lately died of the Small-Pox in Martinico.

Last Thursday died here, Mrs. LYDIA HILL, who for many Years past has kept the Post-Office in this Town. Her Remains were decently interred on Saturday last."—*Essex Gazette*, (Salem,) Aug. 2, 1763.

"Newbury-Port, August 2, 1763.

On the 30th of last Month, died of a short Fever, Mr. Ebenezer Little, in the 53d Year of his Age.—He was a wealthy Merchant, and a worthy Elder of the Presbyterian Church here. His eminent Piety towards God, and Beneficence to Man, especially to the poor and distressed; his high Esteem of the Ministers of Christ, and the great Pleasure he took in entertaining them at his House, have rendered our Loss so much the greater, and his Death the more lamented."—*Essex Gazette*, Aug. 9, 1763.

"One Day last Week, a Child about 7 Years old, Son of Mr. Abbot of Andover, playing about a Cart, was crushed, by one Part of the Cart's falling, in such a Manner as put an End to his Life."—*Essex Gazette*, Aug. 16, 1763.





## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY.

#### *Golgotha.*

Before 1663, the only cemetery in Amesbury was the ancient burial ground on the western side of the Powow river at its junction with the Merrimac. Every trace of its use is gone, it being now a field. In it the first settlers of the town found their final resting place.

#### *Union Cemetery.*

In 1663, the town of Amesbury bought an acre of land of Edmund Elliot for a burying-ground, it being what is now the eastern end of the ancient cemetery at Bartlett's corner. In the early days the church stood by its side or in it, and a few rods to the west was the Friends' cemetery, in which the poet Whittier's remains lie by the side of his family in their evergreen enclosure. In recent times the old cemetery has been enlarged so as to include the Friends' acre, and the latter is not to be distinguished from the rest of the yard except by the presence of some inconspicuous granite posts which mark the dividing line. The inscriptions in this old cemetery, still remaining, and bearing dates prior to 1800, are as follows:—

#### *In Memory of*

*Capt. TIMOTHY BARNARD  
who died  
March 17, 1798  
Æt. 57.*

#### *In Memory of TIMOTHY BARNARD, Son of*

*Capt. Timothy &  
Mrs. Elizabeth Barnard  
who died April 11, 1789.  
in the 21 Year  
of his Age.*

*Blessed are they who die in the Lord  
for they rest from their Labour*

*TIMOTHY,  
son of Jonathan  
& Susan Barnard  
and Grandson of  
Capt Timothy Barnard  
died August 13, 1797,  
Aged 2 years 6 mo*

*Lie still my Son, you need not fear  
Till Christ your maker doth appear*

#### *In Memory of AMOS BAGLEY, Son of*

*William and  
Hannah Bagley  
who died Aug<sup>st</sup> 14, 1796  
in the 2<sup>nd</sup> year of his age*

#### *In Memory of*

<i>BETTY BAGLY</i>	<i>ANNE BAGLY</i>
<i>Daurs of WILM &amp; MARY BAGLY</i>	<i>Daurs of WILM &amp; MARY BAGLY</i>
<i>died Octr 17th 1776:</i>	<i>died Novr ye 5th 1776:</i>
<i>Aged 6 Months</i>	<i>Aged 2 Years &amp; 6 Months.</i>

*while you do view where we do lie  
death may to you be very nigh  
and if you would prepared be  
to christ you must for refuge flee.*





Here Lies Interr'd  
 Mrs KEZIA BAGLY  
 Former Wife to  
 Mr David Currier  
 Late Wife to  
 Mr Jacob BagLY  
 Who Des't Novr  
 Ye 3rd 1754  
 In the 59th Year  
 of her AGE

In memory of  
 Mrs Mary Bagley  
 Consort of  
 Mr William Bagley  
 who died Febry 19th 1782  
 In ye 37th year of her Age

*all you that now alive may be  
 prepare to die, & Follow me  
 by harkning to Gods gracious Voice  
 & make the Lord your only choice.*

FAMILY STONE.

Mr. Valentine Bagley,  
*died April 1730, Æt. 37.*  
 Mrs. Sarah Blasdel,  
*formerly wife of V. Bagley,  
 died Dec. 7, 1821. Æt. 77.*  
*Dolly, died Aug. 1788. Æt. 19.*  
*William, died 1771 Æt. 2*  
*Sally, died 1773. Æt. 2.*  
*Children of the above-named.*  
*An Infant son, died Feb. 1797,*  
*Rhoda, died July 1801, aged 18 mo.*  
*Edward H. died Dec. 1803 Æt. 2*  
*Children of Capt. Valentine*  
*& Mrs. Hannah Bagley.*

In memory of  
 WILLIAM BAGLEY  
 Son of  
 William and  
 Hannah Bagley,  
 who died Novr 24th 1791,  
 in the 9th year of his age.

In Memory of  
 POLLY  
 daughter of SAMUEL  
 and Molly Balch  
 who died Oct. 25, 1790  
 aged 1 Year and 3 mo

HERE LYETH BURIED Ye  
 BODY OF CAPT JOHN BAR  
 NARD WHO DIED JULY  
 Ye 15th 1718 & IN Ye 63  
 YEAR OF HIS AGE

This In Memory of  
 CAPT JONa BARNARD  
 Who Departed  
 this Life SEPT  
 Ye 27th 1770  
 AGED 67 YEAR 1 MO  
 & 27 DAYS

The Sweet Remembrance  
 of the Just  
 Will Flourish When  
 they sleep in Dust

HERE LYES BURIED  
 Ye BODY OF MOLLE  
 BARNARD Ye DAUGHT  
 OF Mr JONATHAN &  
 TABARTHY BARNARD  
 WHO DIED DECEMB  
 Ye 25 1775 AGED  
 5 YEARS 1 MONTH  
 5 DAYS

IN MEMORY  
 of  
 MRS. TABITHA BARNARD  
 wife of  
 Capt. Jonathan Barnard,  
 who died  
 May 19th, 1787,  
 in the 83rd year  
 of her age.

*Depart my friends, dry up your tears  
 I must lie here till Christ appears.*





In Memory of  
POLLY,  
daughter of SAMUEL  
and Molly Balch,  
who died Aug<sup>st</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1794  
Aged 3 Years.

Here lies Buried the Body  
of Mrs ELIZABETH  
BARNARD,  
Wife of Mr. TIMOTHY  
BARNARD  
Who died Sept<sup>r</sup> 20<sup>th</sup> 1772  
Aged 29 Years.

Here Lies Interred  
Mr ICHABOD BARNARD  
the Son of Mr  
Jonathan Barnard &  
Mrs Tabitha His wife  
Who Dese O  
28 176 [Stone defaced.  
in the 21<sup>st</sup> year  
of his age

### VITAL RECORDS.

#### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

Early in the settlement of the county, clerks of towns were required by law, to make annual returns of their vital statistics to the county clerk. The following are copies of them. The first given are without title, but are known to be principally of

#### SALEM.

Bennett, Marie of John and Margaret, 2 Sept., 1638.  
Bartoll, Mary of John and Parnell, 1 Feb., 1642.  
Hutchinson, John of Richard and Als. — May, 1643.  
Tomkinse, Elizabeth of John and Margaret, 29 9mo., 1646.  
Marsh, Elizabeth of John and Susan,

8 5mo., 1646.  
Inkersoll, John of John and Judith, middle of 7mo., 1644.  
Southwick, Provided of Lawrence and Kasander, in 10mo., 1641.  
Giles, John of Edward and Bridgett, 15 2mo., 1645.  
Skellin, Thomas of Thomas and Deborah, in Nov., 1643.  
Trew, Henry of Henry and Israel, 8 1mo., 1646.  
Marshall, Benjamin of Edmund and Millisent, 18 2mo., 1646.  
Buffum, Lydea of Robert and Thomasin, 19 Feb. or 12mo., 1644.  
Pickering, Elizabeth of John and Elizabeth, 17 6mo., 1645.  
Robinson, Martha of William and Isbell, 2 12mo., 1645.  
Baley, ch. of Guydo and Elizabeth: Elizabeth, 27 July, 1640.  
Joseph, 6 Nov., 1644.  
Southmate, ch. of William and Millisent: Will'm, eldest son, 17 7mo., 1643  
John, 26 8mo., 1645.  
Allen, ch. of William and Als: Persis, in 12mo., 1630.  
Samuel, 8 11mo., 1631.  
ch. of William and Elizabeth: Elizabeth, in 7mo., 1634.  
Deborah, in April, 1637.  
Bethiah, in 12mo., 1640.  
Onesiphorus, last of 4mo., 1642.  
Blackleach, ch. of John and Elizabeth: Desire, 13 2mo., 1636.  
Exercise, — 11mo., 1637.  
Joseph, 8 11mo., 1638.  
Elizabeth, — 10mo., 1641.  
Benony, — 3mo., 1643.  
Elizabeth, 12 6mo., 1644.  
Hibbard, ch. of Robert and Joan: Marie, 27 9mo., 1641.  
John, 24 12mo., 1642.  
Sarah, 26 7mo., 1644.  
Marston, ch. of John and Alice: John, 29 6mo., 1641.  
Ephraim, 30 8mo., 1643.  
Norman, ch. of John and Arabella:





John, -- Aug., 1637.  
 Lidea, middle of Jan., 1639.  
 Hanna, middle of Jan., 1641.  
 Arabella, middle of Feb., 1643.  
 Young, ch. of Christopher and Prisca:  
 Sarah, latter end of 10mo., 1639.  
 Mary, about 8 of 12mo., 1640.  
 Judith, about middle of 7mo., 1642.  
 Christopher, 2 12mo., 1643.  
 Walton, ch. of William and Elizabeth:  
 John, 6 April, 1627,  
 Elizabeth, 27 Oct., 1629,  
 Martha, 26 April, 1632, in  
 Seaton, Devonshire, Eng.;  
 Nathaniel, 3 March, 1636, in  
 Marbleh'd [or Hingham?];  
 Samuel, 5 June, 1639,  
 Josias, 20 Dec., 1641,  
 Mary, 14 May, 1644, in  
 Marblehead.

## --DEATHS.--

Robinson, Martha of William and Isbell, 5 12mo., 1645.  
 Dalleber, Mary wife of Tristram, 3 July, 1644.  
 Bullock, Susan wife of Henry, 2 9mo., 1644.  
 Allen, Als wife of William, about the 8 of 1mo., 1631-2.  
 Persiss, dau. of William and Als, in 12mo., 1630.  
 Bethiah, dau. of William and Elizabeth, 12mo., 1640.  
 Joans, Robert, servant of William Allen, last of 12mo., 1640.  
 Plasse, William, gunsmith, father-in-law of Richard Waters, 15 2mo., 1646, in Salem.  
 Hibbard, Sarah of Robert and Joan, 8 10mo., 1644.  
 Young, Judith of Christopher and Prisca, beginning of 11mo., 1644.

## NEWBURY,--1654.

## --BIRTHS.--

Swett, Mary to Beniamyn, 2 May.  
 Dole, Beniamyn to Richard, 14 June.  
 Smith, Thomas to Thomas, 7 July.

Browne, Edmund to Richard, 17 July.  
 Bayley, Isaack to John Bayly, 22 July.  
 Chase, Thomas to Aquila, 21 July.  
 Plumer, Joseph to Joseph, 11 Sept.  
 Gerish, Elizabeth to Capt. William, 20 Sept.  
 Pettingall, Nathaniel to Richard, 21 Sept.  
 Woodman, Mary to Edward, 10 Oct.  
 Granger, John to Lancelott, 15 Jan.  
 Tittcombe, Elizabeth to William, 12 Dec.  
 Wheeler, Mary to Roger, 12 Feb.

## --MARRIAGES.--

William Richardson and Elizabeth Wiseman, 23 August.  
 Nicholas Wallington and Sarah Travers, 30 Aug.  
 Richard flitts and Sarah Ordway, 8 Oct.  
 Robert Morse and Ann Lewis, 30 Oct.  
 Daniell Peirce and Ann Millward, 26 Dec.  
 Wm. Beiton and Jane Bartlett, 16 Jan.  
 Francis Thurley and Ann Morse, 5 Feb.

## --DEATHS.--

Browne, wife of Thomas, 2 June.  
 Kent, Richard Senr., 15 June.  
 Michell, William, 16 July.  
 Pearce, Sarah wife of Dainell, 17 July.  
 Greenleafe, Daniell, 5 Dec.  
 Moore, Hanah wife of Samuel, 8 Dec.  
 Tillison, Dorcas wife of John, 2 Jan..

## ROWLEY.--1655.

## --BIRTHS.--

Wood, Mary to Thomas and Ann, 15 1st. mo.  
 Pearson, Sarah to John and Dorcas, 3 3mo.  
 Hassen, John to Edward and Hannah, 23 7mo.  
 Brocklebank, Francis to Sam'l and Hannah, 26 7mo.  
 Hobson, Humphrey to Wm. and Ann





24mo.

Burbanke, Mary to John and Jemimah, 16 3mo.

Scott, Samuel to Benjamin and Margaret, 7 March.

Burkbye, Hannah to Thos. and Martha, — 1mo.

Haryman, Hannah to Lenord and Margaret, 22 3mo.

Baylie, Samuel to James and Lideah, 10 6mo. ("July")

Hidin, Andrew to Andrew and Sarah, — 7mo.

Law, Rebecka to Wm. and Mary, 14mo.

Dickason, Thomas to Thomas and Janet, 26 8mo.

Tod, John to John and Susanna, — 12mo.

Browne, Samuel to Charles and Mary, 1 12mo. ("5 Feb.")

## —MARRIAGES.—

John Johnson and Hannah Crosbie, 6 Dec.

Jonathan Platts and Elizabeth Johnson, same day.

## —DEATHS.—

Jackson, Sarah wife of Nicolas buried 12 Aug.

Scott, Sam'l son of Benj. and Margaret, buried 10 Mch.

Hidin, Andrew son of Andrew and Sarah, buried — 11mo.

Pearson, Sara dau. of John and Dorcas, buried 10 Oct.

Tod, John son of John and Susanna, buried — 12mo.

## IPSWICH, 1857.

## —BIRTHS.—

Harris, Margrett to Thomas, 6 Aug.

Stace, Rebecka to Thomas, 7 Dec.

Ringe, Roger to Daniell, 19 June.

Fitt, Sarah to Abraham, 21 February.

Waldo, Daniell to Cornelious, 19 Aug.

Berman, Ruth to Thomas, 1 July.

Appleton, Priscilla to Mr. John, 25 Dec.

Cheever, Nathaniell to Ezekiel,

23 June.

Bishop, Dinah to Job, 19 June.

Lovell, Alexander to Thomas, 29 May.

Morse, Elizabeth to John, 29 March.

Willson, Mary to Thomas, 27 Dec.

Lord, Robert to Robert, Jr., 26 Dec.

Warner, Joseph to John, 15 August.

French, Thomas to John, 25 May.

Perley, Martha to Allen, "the about 20 of April".

Knight, Nathaniell to Alexander, 16 October.

Fellows, Sarah to William, 26 July.

Pearce, John to Robert, 23 May.

Buckley, William to William, 8 Dec.

Coggswell, Anna to William, 5 Jan.

Birdly, Andrew to Gyles, 5 Sept.

Whipple, John to John, Jr., 15 July.

Hovey, Nathaniell to Daniell, 20 March.

Hunt, Samuel to Samuel, 17 Nov.

Davison, John to Daniell, -- Oct.

Kinsman, Mary to Robert, 21 Dec.

Cobbett, Eliezer to Mr. Thomas, 27 November.

Kimball, John to John, 8 November.

Jordan, Benoy to Sarah, 24 Dec.

Wood, Sarah to Isaiah, "the beginning Jan."

Tompson, Rachel to Symon, 7 March.

Scott, Mary to Thomas, 24 March.

Prockter, Mary to John, 1 January.

Emerson, Nathaniell to Nathaniell, 16 August.

Ingalls, Ruth to Samuel, 19 Nov.

Damer, William to Mr. Richard, 28 May.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Mr. Samuel Rogers and Judith Appleton, 24 December.

Daniel Davison and Margrett Low, 8 April.

Thomas Averill and Frances Collings, 8 December.

Nicholas Wallis and Sarah Bradstreet, 13 April.

Shore, Willson and Abigail Offgood, 9 Sept.





Nathaniel Masterson and Elilisabeth Coggswell, 31 July.

John Paine and Elizabeth Burr, 21 Sept.

Samuel Ingall and Ruth Eaton, 9 December.

—DEATHS.—

Vincent, Joane wife of Humphry, 17 July.

Burnam, Ruth dau. of Thomas, 30 July.

Cheever, Nathaniell son of Ezekiel, 12 July.

Shatswell, Mary dau. Richard, — Sept.

Robinson, John, 1 March,

Bigsbye, Sarah dat. of Joseph, 18 Jan  
Rose, Thomas. 26 August.

Gilbert, Humphry, 13 February.

Davison, John son of Daniell, 22 Nov.

Kimball, John son of John, 24 Feb.

Jordan, Benoy son of Sarah, 23 Feb.

Wood, Thomas son of Isaiah, "about April."

Wood, Sarah dau. of Isaiah, 24 Feb.

Scott, Thomas, 6 September.

Proekter, Mary dau. of John, -- Feb.

—o—

NOTED AND QUOTED.

In 1817, a bell, weighing 938½ pounds, was bought of Paul Revere & Sons, for four hundred dollars, and suspended in the tower of the Congregational church in Topsfield, "to be rung on all public days and tolled for funerals." The bell was transferred to the belfry of the present church when it was built in 1842, and is still in use there.

Nathan Peabody was post-rider between Haverhill and Salem in 1785, going from Haverhill to Salem Mondays and returning the next day.

Ipswich, May 23, 1775, "voted that Dunmer Jewett, Esq., Capt. John Patch, Mr. Daniel Noyes, Dea. Ste-

phen Choate, and Mr. Nathaniel Farley be a committee to confer with the other committees of the several towns from Newburyport to Danvers, now met at Ipswich, respecting establishing a regular post from Newburyport to Cambridge, and what the sd. committees agree upon shall be binding."--*Ipswich town-records*.

Before the 24th of that May a post-office was established at Ipswich, and Dea. James Foster was the postmaster.

—o—

THE REGISTER.

The object of this publication is to assist the historians and genealogist, and any who may have occasion to use the ancient records,—such as the State archives (muster-rolls of Revolutionary soldiers and others), the County records proper (deeds, wills, settlements of estates, court cases), the records of Towns (civic station, births, marriages, deaths), of Parishes and Churches (official service, baptisms), of gravestones (ages, epitaphs), and records contained in old Bibles and account-books, old letters and commissions, old almanacs, diaries and journals, and a variety of other parchments and papers.

Family histories and genealogies; histories of old cellars and homesteads; biographical sketches; antiquarian notes; dates of births, marriages, deaths; queries and replies; and kindred topics, will fill its pages.

The work will be illustrated with engravings of houses, churches, portraits, autographs, ancient handiwork in furniture and other articles, coat-armors, maps, gravestones, etc.

The REGISTER will assist in preserving many interesting and valuable papers and records that are perishing. To illustrate: the Second





Parish and Church of Methuen are now extinct, the remnant of the membership having been absorbed by the First Parish and Church. All that can be found to tell the story of their "labor of love", is one small volume of parish records, covering only a part of the period of its life. This book was in private hands, and destined in another generation to "return to dust."

There are many families in the county who have old deeds, wills, letters, receipts, commissions, almanac memoranda, account-books, and a variety of papers, curious and ancient, that are likewise on the high-road to decay. These papers are oftentimes very valuable, holding the key to important queries. They ought to be published and doing good. Upon notice, the editor will examine them for the REGISTER.

Subscribers will not, of course, expect to find the full expression of our purpose in this number. New lines of research will be begun at once. The Revolutionary and shipping interests are important. Current obituaries of Essex-County natives, non-ogenarian and professional, will occupy but little space each month, and prove to be an admirable feature.

The Query column should perform a valuable mutual service. The large circulation of the *Register* in the county will make it the best medium of inquiry.

To his numerous subscribers the publisher extends his cordial thanks and "the compliments of the season" for their prompt response to his circular and for their kindly greetings, a few of which are here quoted:—

PROF. B. A. GOULD, Mass.: "I am glad to contribute my mite to your good undertaking."

REV. JACOB CHAPMAN, N. H.: "I wish you

could have commenced seven years ago, upon the work you propose. I am 83 years old, and completing the fifth volume of 'Family History: Edward Chapman, of Ipswich, and his Descendants.' I cannot expect much aid from your researches; and yet I am ready to pay one dollar, if it will aid you in commencing such a work as may aid many in learning more about their ancestors."

P. N. SPOFFORD, Esq., N. Y.: "You have a fine field in which to work. I hope that your labors will be rewarded."

MRS. MARY S. P. GUILD, Mass.: "I shall be pleased to have my name enrolled as a subscriber to your magazine."

N. D. ADAMS, Esq., D. C.: "I trust you will meet with satisfactory encouragement."

REV. T. FRANK WATERS, Mass.: "\*\*\*\* hoping you will meet with large and quick success."

REV. HORACE E. HAYDEN, Penn.: "I hope you will be able to establish your REGISTER, on ancient records, and exclude 1800 articles. Your grand old commonwealth is full of old history yet to be printed. I wish you success."

W. A. PERLEY, Esq., Mass.: "I gladly send you an order, as per circular, and wish you success in the undertaking."

REV. RUFUS EMERY, N. Y.: "I am glad that you intend publishing the items you have mentioned. It will fill a want long felt by every one who has been interested in genealogical work."

MISS ANNAN COLBY, Mass.: "Your circular gave me much satisfaction. I have long thought that there ought to be such a publication as you propose."

ADDISON H. FOSTER, M. D., Ill., enclosed two dollars for two subscriptions, "with my best wishes for the enterprise."

E. D. HARRIS, Esq., N. Y.: "I wish you all possible success in your enterprise."

—o—

## OBITUARIES.

WILLIAM BAILEY died in Malden Nov. 21, 1893, aged 92 years, 9 months, 8 days. He was a native of Newburyport. At the age of twelve, he went to Malden, apprenticed himself to a blacksmith and learned to make nails by hand. That was the business of his life; he was largely interested in the manufacture of nails and





iron, at the time of his death. Of his ten children only two survive him, two daughters who reside in Malden.

FRANKLIN HAVEN died at Beverly Farms, 31 Oct., 1893, at the age of 90 years. He was one of the pioneer summer residents, having bought a large estate, at West Beach, in 1846, upon which he built in 1848. His was the most extensive property on the North Shore. John O. King, C. O. Loring, P. T. Jackson and C. C. Paine were the only summer residents at the Farms, when Mr. Haven went there. His name has become historic in the famous Haven tax-cases.

REV. CHARLES T. JOHNSON died, at Winthrop, 26 Oct., 1893. He was born in Lynn—now Nahant—16 Oct., 1833. His father was a grocer there nearly fifty years, and postmaster thirty-two years. He studied in Wesleyan Academy, Wilbraham; he graduated at Wesleyan University, Middletown, Ct., in 1863, and entered the ministry the same year. He was pastor at Ipswich, 1883-84.

REV. EDWARD A. LAWRENCE, D.D., pastor of the First Congregational Church, of Baltimore, Md., died in Johns Hopkins Hospital, of peritonitis, 10 Nov., 1893, aged 86 years.

He was born in Marblehead, graduated at Yale College, and received his doctorate from Beloit College, Wisconsin. He held pastorates at Sing Sing and Poughkeepsie, N. Y., and was called to Baltimore upon the resignation of Dr. Wm. F. Slocum, who had been elected president of Colorado College.

He was a close student of social problems, and rented a tenement and lived among those whose life he would study and improve. His congregation supported an industrial school in the neighborhood.

At his dying bed were his betroth-

ed, Miss Laura Munn of Baltimore, his mother, of Boston, and his sister, wife of Dr. Wallace Nims, of Syracuse, N. Y.

EBEN H. REDDING, born in Gloucester, 24 Sept., 1880, died 9 Nov., 1893, at his home in New York, aged 93 years.

He was a tinsmith in early life; joined the Gloucester artillery 17 June, 1817, became fireman in 1830, and member of the Independent Parish committee in 1835. About 1840, he removed to Boston; thence to New York: in both places he was weigher and gauger. His last days were spent with his grandchildren.

He married Mary Frances, daughter of Col. Joseph Foster. She died at Spring Valley, 25 March, 1885. He had several children, among whom was a daughter Frances who was a physician in New York.

NATHANIEL FOSTER, the oldest citizen of Newburyport, died there 21 Oct., 1893, aged 96 years, 7 months. He was born in Rowley, and was a citizen of Newburyport 83 years, and in active business 70 years. He was marshal of procession to receive Lafayette in 1824; he held many offices of trust.

NATHANIEL GAGE of Bradford, died 12 Dec., 1893, aged 92 years. He was the oldest man in Bradford, and was a son of Capt. Nathaniel Gage, an officer in the Revolutionary army. He had held all the offices within the gift of the town. He leaves one daughter.

JAMES ROBINSON NEWHALL died, in Lynn, 24 Oct., 1893, at the age of 83 years, 10 months. He was born there 25 Dec., 1809, a lineal descendant of Thomas, the reputed first-born white child of Lynn. The cause of his death was his great age, delicate health and a hard cold. In 1824, he





was apprenticed to the printer's trade in the Salem Gazette office, and became an editor and publisher. In 1844, he began the practice of law; in 1849 was appointed special justice of the Lynn police court, and in 1866 judge, which office he held thirteen years. In 1836 he published the "Essex Memorial"; in 1862, "Lin, or Jewells of the Third Plantation"; in 1865, "History of Lynn", embracing and continuing Alonzo Lewis' History; in 1883, a second volume of the "History of Lynn". He prepared for the city council, a "Centennial Memorial of Lynn" and the "Proceedings of the 250th Anniversary of the Settlement of Lynn, 17 June, 1879." He was a member of St. Stephen's Episcopal Church.

His first wife was Dorcas B. Brown, only daughter of Capt. W. B. Brown of Salem. She had one child, and died soon after its birth; the child died at the age of ten. His second wife, Widow Elizabeth Campbell, daughter of Hon. Josiah Newhall and sister of Harrison Newhall, survives him.

MRS. MARY B. GOULD, widow of the late Abraham J. Gould, died in Andover, Nov., 30, 1893, at the age of 94 years and 9 months.

Notices of A. K. Ober, T. B. Newhall, James Carey, Mr. and Mrs. B. R. Downes, and Mrs. Elizabeth Stanley will appear in the next number.

#### QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich, Mass.

1. Pawtucket, R. I., Beverly and Newbury each claims the first cotton factory in the country. How are the claims reconciled?

2. What relation was there between the immigrants, Andrew Foster, of Andover, and Reginald Foster, of Ipswich, if any?

3. John Russ was a member of Congress, 1819-23; he died in 1832. John D. Russ was head of the N. Y. Institution for the Blind, and a graduate of Yale College. Were they cousins?

4. Hannah was the widow of John How when she became the wife of Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, and "8 Feb., 1712, Ephraim Roberts was appointed guardian of James How, a minor upwards of 14 years of age, son of John How late of Ipswich. What was Hannah's maiden name?

5. Joshua Foster born in Boxford, Mass., died in Temple, N. H., Aug., 1776, aged 44, married 23 May, 1756, Lydia Peabody of Andover who died 1806, aged 70. Who were Lydia's parents and what the date of her birth?

#### CELEBRATORS.

Simeon Ellsworth, of Rowley, celebrated the 92nd. anniversary of his birth, 21 Sept., 1893 — Luther Colby, editor of the *Banner of Light*, his 79th, at his native home in Amesbury, 12, Oct., 1893 — Mrs. Apphia L. N. Winter, of Georgetown, her 95th., 27 Nov., 1893 — Edward H. Payson, cashier emeritus of the First National Bank of Salem, his 90th., 5, Dec., 1893 — Charles W. Palfry, late editor of the *Salem Register*, his 80th., 20, Dec., 1893.

#### BOOKS.

"The Gould Family," by Dr. B. A. Gould, Cambridge, is in press.

"The Choate Family", by Rev. E. O. Jameson, Boston, is expected to go to press soon. A few more subscribers are needed





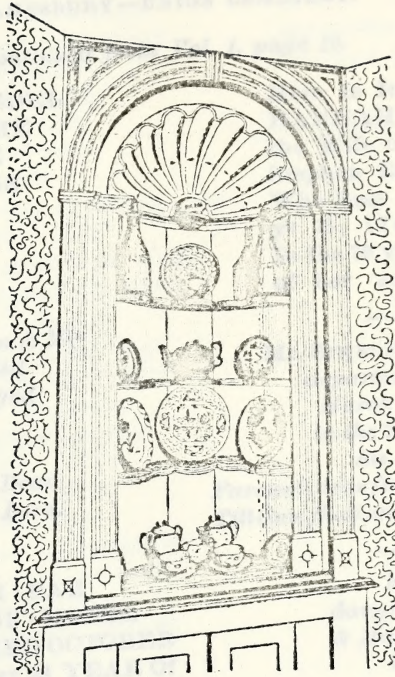
# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

LEWIS, MASS., FEBRUARY, 1894.

No. 2.

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.



THE BUFFET.

PAGE 29.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., FEBRUARY, 1894.

NO. 2.

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 10.*

HENRY BLASDEL  
DIED MAY THE  
3<sup>d</sup> 1730 IN THE  
5 YEAR OF HIS  
AGE

*In Memory of  
Anna Bartlet  
Da<sup>ty</sup> of Mr John & M<sup>rs</sup>  
Anna Bartlet died  
June 22<sup>d</sup>, 1778 Aged  
7 Month  
also a Infant.  
Blessed are the Dead  
That die in the Lord.*

ELISABETH : BAR  
TLET : WIFE : OF : MOSES.  
PH-B-WHO DIED OCTOBER  
y<sup>e</sup> 6:—1718—IN y<sup>e</sup> 23 YEAR OF  
HER AGE

HANNAH BAR  
TLET DAUGHT  
Of DAC<sup>n</sup> STEPH<sup>s</sup>  
BARTLET WHO  
DIED JANUARY  
y<sup>e</sup> 1719 IN  
y<sup>e</sup> 4 YEAR OF  
HER AGE

Here Is Interred  
HANNAH BART:  
the Wife of Dea  
Stephen Bartlet  
Who Des<sup>t</sup> JANUARY  
y<sup>e</sup> 15, 1768  
In the 76 Year  
of her AGE

Mr. SIMEON BARTLETT,  
departed this life  
March 13, 1798:  
in the 71 year of  
his Age.

*Farewell dear friend I shall lye here  
Till time shall end and Christ appear.*

Mary,  
daught<sup>r</sup> of W<sup>m</sup>  
& Mary Bartlet:  
died  
Aug. 5, 1735,  
aged 5 years  
& 9 months

THE : CHILD  
CINRIER\*: DYED  
NOUmBER  
THE : 9 : 1737

\*\*\*Currier\*\*



MARY BARTLET  
DAUGH of dacha  
STEPH & M. s  
HANH BARTLET  
WHO DIED  
IULY Ye 27<sup>th</sup>  
1729  
IN Ye 5<sup>th</sup> YEAR  
of her AGE.

Here Is Interred  
STEPHEN BARTLET  
DECH of ye 1<sup>st</sup> Church  
of CHRIST In Almsbury  
Who Departed  
This Life APRIL  
ye 10<sup>th</sup> 1773  
In the 82<sup>nd</sup> Year  
of his AGE

THE SWEET REMEMBRANCE  
OF THE JUST  
SHALL FLOURISH WHEN  
THEY SLEEP IN DUST

Here Is Interred Capt  
STEVEN BARTLET  
Who Departed  
this Life FEBRUARY  
ye 5<sup>th</sup> 1769.  
In the 52<sup>nd</sup> year  
of his AGE.

DEPART MY FRIENDS  
DRY UP YOUR TEERS  
I MUST LIE HERE  
TILL CHRIST APEARS

HEMIMA BLASDEL  
Ye WIFE OF IACOB  
BLASDEL & Ye  
DAUGHTER OF CAPT  
HUMPH & MRS IUDITH  
HOOK WHO DIED  
NOVEMB: Ye 13<sup>th</sup>  
1740 IN Ye 37  
YEAR OF HER  
AGE

Here lies Buried  
the Body of  
MRS ANNA BAYLEY, Comfort  
of Capt WILLIAM BAYLEY:  
who departed this Life  
Febry the 18<sup>th</sup> 1774. in ye  
51<sup>st</sup> Year of Her Age.  
*The Memory of ye Just is Bleffed.*

Here Lies Interred  
MRS IUDITH BLASDELL  
the Wife of Mr  
ID Blasdel Who  
Stone defaced] nO 22 1760  
AGED 21 years & 6 mo.

HERE LYES BURIED ye  
BODY OF MR NATHANIEL  
BROWN WHO DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE NOVEMBER  
ye 31 1729 &  
IN ye 80<sup>th</sup> YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

IBI HABUIT  
PRIMUS  
GRADUM IN  
ARTIBUS  
COLLEGIO HARU  
1722.

MARY  
daughter of Bailey  
and Hannah Chafe  
died Oct: 23, 1796,  
aged 18, months.

*Sacred to  
the Memory of  
Elder, MOSES CHASE,  
who died  
Febry 5, 1797,  
in the 58 year  
of his age.  
The righteous are  
In everlasting remembrance.*





ERECTED

IN  
memory of  
MR.  
JONATHAN S. BAYLEY,  
who died  
March 24, 1738,  
Æt. 26.

*Farewell my wife & children dear,  
If aught on earth could keep me here:  
It would be my love for you.*

MR JOHN V. CLEVELAND,  
*Son of*  
Rev. Ebenezer Cleaveland:  
died  
Sept. 15, 1795  
in the 32 year  
of his age.

Here Lies Interred  
ENIN DAVID CLOUGH  
Who Departed this Life  
MAY Ye 8th 1757  
In the 61st Year  
of his AGE  
Depart My Friends  
Dry up Your Teers  
I Must Lie here  
Till Christ Appears.

DAVID BLA  
DEL DIED M  
AY : 5 : 17 : 17  
& : IN : Ye : 1 : YE  
AR : OF : HIS : AGE

HERE LYES BURIED  
the BODY of  
JOHN CLOUGH  
SON to DAVID &  
ELISABETH CLOUGH  
WHO DYED IULY  
ye 15 1736  
AGED 3 YEARS

HERE LYES BURIED  
ye BODY OF DACT  
IOSEPH BROWN  
WHO DIED OCTOBER  
ye XVIII MDCCLXXXII  
AGED LXIII YEARS.

HERE LYES  
BURIED the BODY  
Of MARY CLOUGH  
DAUGHTER of DAVID  
& ELISABETH CLOUGH  
WHO DYED IUNE  
21 1736 IN the  
13 YEAR of HUR  
AGE

Here Lies Interred  
MEHETABEL CLOUGH,  
the Wife of Ensign  
David Clough Former  
Wife to Mr Charls  
Worthen Who Des.  
August ye 3rd 1766  
in her 51st Year

HERE LYES BURIED  
the BODY Of  
RACHEL CLOUGH  
DAUGHTER of DA-  
VID & ELIEBETH  
CLOUGH WHO DYED  
AUGUST Ye 18 1736  
AGED 5 YEARS

*Family Stone.*  
MR. DANIEL CURRIER,  
died Aug. 19, 1801, Æt. 87,  
ELECTA,  
his wife  
died Sept. 16, 1786. Æt. 76,  
HANNAH,  
wife of Mr. Daniel Currier Jr.,  
died May 19, 1792, Æt. 37,  
KEZIA,  
wife of Mr. James Follansbee,  
died June 1805. Æt. 49.





HERE LIES BURIED  
THE BODY OF MRS  
ANNA THE DAUGHTER  
OF M<sup>r</sup> JACOB & MARY  
CURRIER WHO DIED  
JANUARY 14<sup>th</sup> 1747  
IN THE 18<sup>th</sup> YEAR  
OF HIS AGE

Here Lies Interred  
DOROTHY CURIER  
The Wife of Cap<sup>t</sup>  
Richard Curier  
Who Departed this  
Life March Ye 2<sup>nd</sup> 1765  
In the 91<sup>st</sup> Year  
of her Age.

*In Memory of*  
*M<sup>rs</sup> Judith Blasdel,*  
*Wife of*  
*M<sup>r</sup> David Blasdel*  
*who died Jan<sup>y</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1736*  
*In ye 50<sup>th</sup> Year of her age.*

*In Memory of*  
*Jonathan Bartlett*  
*son of Jchabod Colby Bartlett*  
*& Sarah Bartlett*  
*Died aug<sup>st</sup> 16<sup>th</sup> 1776*  
*Aged 5 Year & 7 Mo<sup>s</sup>*  
*Stop O youth & kindly drop a tear.*  
*a youth once gay like you lies buried*  
*here*

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## ANDREW FOSTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

The name of Andrew Foster of Andover appears in the list of *first* settlers who came about 1640. There are twelve "items" of grants to him. Only one is dated — a grant of two acres "on west side of Shawshen River, 10th July, [16]82". The first grant — a house-lot — was probably among those of the first settlers on Cochickewick Brook, between the Great Pond and the Merrimac River. His first two items read thus:—

"Imp<sup>t</sup> Granted to Andrew Foster a five acre house-lot Bounded on ye north with ye land of John Lovejoyes, —on ye west and south with ye land of Thomas Rowell and mine stone land, & on ye east by Street."

"It. Granted an acre to build on: bounded on ye north ye land of John Lovejoy, and ye fence on ye south and west"

A study of the grants named, Lovejoy's, Rowell's, and Foster's, reveals no hint of the locality — what part of

the town. His grants, as a whole, appear to be widely scattered in different parts of the town. Most of them, however, were in the extreme southerly corner, near Wilmington, and around Foster's Pond, which was named for him, no doubt.

We do not find him in official station, simply probably because he was located so far from the town-center — from town offices. The probate inventory of his estate shows him a diligent man, a good citizen; his will exhibits his Christian spirit and submission. He was made freeman in 1669. His will is dated 18 April 1685. In it he speaks of himself as "very aged," and names his wife Ann his executrix. He died in Andover 7 May, 1685, and the town record reads, "aged 106 years". His will was proved 30 June, 1685. He is thought, by one of the Andover historians, to have been, at death, more





than a score of years younger. He could hardly have been so old, unless there was a great disparity in the ages of himself and wife, which, to be sure, very often occurs. His wife died 3 Dec., 1692.

His will says "I give my soul into the hands of my blest Lord Jesus christ who has purchased the same with his precious blood And my body I leave to my relatives and friends to be decently interred by them." "I give into my eldest son Andrew foster besides the five acres of meadow I have formerly given him four acres of meadow more or less lyeing at the southeast end of my home meadow weh I formerly bought of Andrew Allen lyeing without the meadow which was fenced and five acres of swamp land lyeing neare his house. Also I give into him fourty acres of land be the same more or less called by the name of polehill ground and one ackre of land in Cochecker field. I give my daughter Sarah besides what she hath already of me two sheep. To my daughter hannah I have given her portion already. To my daughter mary I give twenty acres of land lyeing in shawshen field lyeing neare the land called Copers (?) land."

To his "deare and Loveing wife Ann foster." he gave the end of the house they occupied, three cows, twelve sheep and his household goods for her disposal at death among his children. He gave his son Abraham "my farme of about one hundred acres of upland with all the meadow adjoining or neare adjoyneing," also the house and home-lot and orchard, and all the land adjoining, and the remainder of the home-meadow bought of Andrew Allen, and remainder of his stock." Abraham was, during the natural life of

his mother, to winter her cows and sheep, to deliver her half the "corn English and Indian grown upon the home-lot threshed and winnowed," half the fruit of the orchard made into "fydar," and sufficient firewood. He named his "loveing wife Ann foster executive" and his son Abraham executor. His will is signed with "the mark of Andrew Foster" and is witnessed by Thomas and William Chandler. It is recorded in *Probate Records*, 302: 136. It was proved 30 June, 1685.

The probate inventory of his estate was made 12 April, 1685, by Thomas and William Chandler, thus:—

"Imp. houseing and land	£ 335 0 0
Cattell of all sorts	77 4 0
all other moveable estate	42 0 0

sum total £ 504 4 0"

Mrs. Ann Foster was the executrix of her husband's will; she was in court, 30 June, 1685, and made oath to the inventory of her husband's estate. She attended to the probate in person, and of course understood the methods and the reason of the law. She had business experience, and was certainly a woman of acknowledged integrity and of average capacity and ability. Nevertheless seven years later, she was accused, tried, and condemned as a witch. Her case with others is spread upon pages 199-219 of Miss Bailey's excellent *History of Andover*. Miss Bailey says "Several women who confessed, accused Martha Currier as the cause of their being led into witchcraft. Three of them were Ann Foster, her daughter Mary Lacey and her granddaughter Mary Lacey Jr. Ann Foster said she rode on a stick with Martha Currier to Salem Village (now Danvers), that the stick broke and she saved herself by





clinging around Martha Currier's neck. She said they met 300 witches at Salem Village. \*\*\* The story was confirmed by the daughter and granddaughter." The history comments further: "Ann Foster, however, was not hanged, having died in prison before the law could take its course. She was an aged woman, a widow, without friends of influence to give aid in her distress. She was evidently weak in mind and body, and was ready at the trial to confess almost anything, and believe everything which was suggested against them. Indeed some of these women had been so long used to contemplate their natural and acquired depravity, in its most aggravated forms, that some of the sensitive and self-accusing were ready, even in ordinary religious meditations, to regard themselves as guilty of almost all sin, believing literally that 'he that offendeth in one point is guilty of all'. The piety of Ann Foster is especially spoken of by her sons, and there can be little doubt that she was led to charge herself with the sin of witchcraft in all sincerity and contrition. A broken-down old woman in her decrepitude and weakness, torn from her quiet home, brought on a long journey to prison and a court-room, accused of blaspheming her God and forsaking her Savior,—what wonder if she sank and died under such a weight of miseries. She was four times examined—July 15, 16, 18, 21. It is pitiful to think of this poor, tottering, feeble creature, dragged again and again before her accusers, and finally dismissed to the sheriff to be 'taken care of' as guilty." Miss Bailey thinks Mrs. Foster "overdid in confession." She confessed that she had bewitched a hog of John Lovejoy's, caused the death of one of An-

drew Allen's children, made another child sick, and 'hurt' Timothy Swan. She said "her manner of hurting was to make images (called in the records 'poppets') of the persons with rags, and stick pins in them, or 'tye knots in the rags' or burn them in the fire. The persons whom these images were made to represent would suffer whenever she pinched or burned or pricked the 'poppet'."

The daughter accused the mother of bewitching her, but this the mother would not confess. The examiner asked: "Do you not acknowledge that you did so," and she replied: "No, and I know no more of my daughter's being a witch than what day I shall die upon." Again he says: "You cannot expect peace of conscience without a free confession," when she replied: "If I knew anything more I would speak of it to the utmost." Again the daughter accused her, and the mother's emotion played upon her lips. "What are you doing," said the examiner. "I am praying to the Lord," she replied. "What Lord," said the examiner sternly—"What God do witches pray to," when overborne and distracted the Christian mother exclaimed: "I cannot tell; the Lord help me!"

About a score of years thereafter, upon petition, the State made some return to the children of the unfortunate victims. Ann Foster's son's petition is as follows:—

"To the Honorable Committee now Setting at Salem:

Whereas my mother Ann Foster of Andover suffered imprisonment 21 weeks, and upon her Tryall was condemned for supposed witchcraft upon such evidence as is now Generally thought Insufficient and died in prison, I being well persuaded of my





mother's innocency of the crime for which she was condemned, I humbly desire that the attainder may be taken off.

The charges and expenses for my mother during her imprisonment is as follows:— The money which I was forced to pay the keeper before I could have the dead body of my mother to bury her was £12 10s.

Money and provisions expended while she was in prison 4

Total expense £16 10s."

This sum of money the petitioner received, and also for his sister Mary

Lacey £18 10s., on petition and by order of her husband Lawrence Lacey.

Children of Andrew and Ann Foster:

- 2—1. Andrew, b.
- 3—2. Sarah, b.
- 4—3. Hannah, b. m. Hugh Stone, 15 Oct., 1667.
- 5—4. Mary, b. 9 July, 1649; m. Lawrence Lacey, 5 Aug., 1673. She confessed herself a witch and was condemned. She said the Devil had carried her in his arms to Newbury Falls, and there he had baptised some of the "hy-cher powers."
- 6—5. Abraham, b.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## CHOATE BRIDGE, IPSWICH.

*Concluded from Vol. 1, page 6.*

May 16, 1836, Ephraim F. Miller, Frederic Mitchell and Ezekiel Dodge were chosen by the town, "a committee to confer, on behalf of the Town, with the County Commissioners, in reference to the construction of the road over the Ross estate, as now ordered by said commissioners, and also to the widening of Choate's Bridge; and that said committee be directed and empowered to contract or agree, on behalf of the town, with said commissioners, for the construction of said road, according to the aforesaid order, or in some other equally suitable and convenient manner,—provided that the expense of the same to the town shall not exceed the sum of \$1000; and to contract or agree, as aforesaid, for the widening of said bridge, in a substantial and faithful manner, so that the same, when widened, shall not be less than thirty feet wide in the clear,—provided the expense of the same to the town

shall not exceed \$1200."

At an adjourned meeting of May 16, which was held June 27, it was voted, that the votes passed at that meeting (May 16) be reconsidered.

In accordance with a warrant, another meeting was held the same day, June 27. A motion, that the committee chosen May 16 confer further with the Commissioners, was passed in the negative. It was then voted, that the chairman of the committee report their doings, and he declined to report. Voted that a committee of three be chosen, by ballot, to confer with the Commissioners on the 12th July next according to their notice. Ephraim F. Miller, Frederic Mitchell and Ezekiel Dodge were chosen. This committee was "instructed to report the condition on which the Commissioners will widen Choate's Bridge and make the road from the bridge to the Agawam House, and what alter-





ation they will make in the location of said road", and also "to petition the Commissioners for an alteration in the location of the road".

July 25, 1836, Joseph Farley, Hamilton Brown, and Ebenezer Caldwell were chosen a committee "to let out the making of the road from the Agawam House to Choate's Bridge and contract therefore" on behalf of the town, according to the order and consent of the Commissioners.

Mch. 13, 1837, the Legislature had notified the Town of a petition of Henry Whipple and others for an act in addition to an act to give the Commissioners full power and authority to widen Choate's Bridge. The town chose Asa Andrews, Josiah Caldwell and William Conant to remonstrate against the passage of any act "that shall make the town liable for any part of the expense of widening Choate's Bridge, said bridge being over tide-water."

June 19, 1837, a motion to postpone further action on the notice of the Commissioners about Choate Bridge was negatived. The Selectmen were chosen a committee to "wait on the County Commissioners when making the location, &c., of Choate's Bridge, and attend to the interests of the town", and they declined to serve. The Overseer were chosen a committee for that purpose, and they declined. Joseph Farley, Daniel Cogswell and Otis P. Lord were chosen, and they declined.

August 15, 1837, "the order of the Hon. Court of County Commissioners, directing the Inhabitants of the Town of Ipswich to widen Choate's Bridge in said town, being read and maturely considered, it was thereupon voted, that all further action on the order aforesaid be postponed indefinitely."

June 27, 1838, "an Order of notice from the County Commissioners, relating to the widening of Choate Bridge having been read and considered, voted unanimously, that any further action on the subject be indefinitely postponed".

Previous to Jan. 21, 1839, the Commissioners had notified the town of a tax of \$1037.50, as the town's proportion of the expense of widening Choate Bridge. On that date, a town-meeting was held and Joseph Farley, Nathaniel Kinsman and Ebenezer Burnham were made a committee, and authorized to take legal advice, about paying for the widening of the bridge, and report at the next annual meeting.

At the annual meeting, March 15, 1839, the committee reported, and the town voted to hire \$1100 to pay for the bridge. It is safe to remark, without consulting the Commissioners' records, that the bridge was widened during the latter part of 1838, and that it cost the town \$1037.50, as above.

—o—

#### NEWBURY TOWN RECORDS.

"Sam<sup>l</sup> Simons was killed with a fall from a horse June 18<sup>th</sup> 1682."

Edward Wood of Bradford married Mary Spofford of Rowley, in Newbury, Dec. 23, 1713.

Yesterday died at Ipswich, in an advanced Age, Mrs. MARY TURNER, Relict of JOHN TURNER, Esq; late of this Town.—*Ex. Gazette, Aug. 16, 1763*

Last Saturday departed this Life, in the 80<sup>th</sup> Year of his Age, the Reverend SAMUEL WIGGLESWORTH, of Ipswich, Pastor of one of the Churches in that Town.—*Essex Gazette, Sept. 6, 1763.*











## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 4.*

In the eighteenth century, black people were comparatively more numerous in the maritime towns than in the country. Negro infants were regarded as of little value, and reckoned rather as an incumbrance in a family, as they required much care, and many years must elapse before they were able to perform labor. They were sometimes given away as soon as weaned, being advertised for that purpose in the current newspapers.

In 1754, there were in Essex County 439 slaves, and in the state 2717. In Beverly there were twenty-eight, twelve males and sixteen females; in Haverhill, sixteen above the age of sixteen years; and in Salem, eighty-three, thirty-six of them being females, and forty-seven males, and about thirty-four more under sixteen years of age. In 1755, there were nine male and sixteen female slaves in Danvers; and in Ipswich, sixty-two above the age of sixteen. In Haverhill, in 1764, there were twenty-five slaves above the age of sixteen; and in Beverly, in 1765, there were eighty blacks. These figures give some idea of the extent of slavery here at the period mentioned.

March 10, 1755, Dea. Timothy Pickering was empowered by the town of Salem to petition the General Court in their behalf to prohibit the importation of negroes, the town's people probably feeling that it would be detrimental to the interests of the white inhabitants to introduce more of these colored laborers.

About 1710, Judge Sewall wrote and published a tract against slavery, entitled "The Selling of Joseph." In 1716, he wrote in his diary: "I essayed to prevent negroes and Indians being rated with horses and cattle, but could not succeed." With the exception of a man in Nantucket, this was the only instance where the hand of mercy was publicly extended to the slave in Massachusetts until the famous Stamp Act was passed by Great Britain, which caused the promulgation of broader ideas of liberty and equality.

In the meantime, and perhaps to some extent by the effect of Judge Sewall's position in the matter, the privileges of the slaves in this section had been increased. Their marriages were solemnized by clergymen in the usual manner of the period; and the master of the groom gave him a suit of clothes to wear on the occasion, and a piece of money for the wedding fee. They were relieved from labor on the Sabbath, and admitted into full communion in the churches, although the negroes' seats were the only ones they were permitted to occupy at the services; their children were baptized the same as the white infants; and sometimes the remains of a favorite slave were given burial in the family lot.

They were generally treated humanely, if they were mild and peaceable. They were not allowed to defend themselves, unless under extreme circumstances, as they were prohibited from striking a man on





penalty of being sold out of the province. The house of correction was an object of terror to them, but to be sold to the West Indies or the Carolinas was the severest punishment that could be threatened or inflicted. An instance of this kind of punishment occurred in Danvers in the early part of the eighteenth century.\* A negro, named Cudge, became enraged at his mistress, and swore that he would kill her; and neither words nor threats had any effect to pacify him. The family were greatly alarmed, knowing his ungovernable savage character that nothing could restrain. His master devised a plan for the permanent relief of the family, and then went into the field with a hoe in his hand, and said—

"Cudge, you have had rather hot work getting in the potatoes."

"Yes, massa, hot enough."

"Well, I am going to give you a play-day. I have sold fifty bushels, to be delivered on board a vessel at the wharf in Salem, and if you would like it, you may go in with the load."

"Oh! yes, massa; like it very well."

"You may have the whole day, Cudge. So you can take your fiddle with you, and play a jig for the sailors, and so get a few coppers for yourself."

Cudge was highly pleased with the proposal, and started off in great glee. After unloading the potatoes, the sailors, who were partners in carrying out the plan, called upon Cudge to bring out his fiddle and play a jig, that they might have one merry dance before going to sea. The negro's eyes and teeth shone; the fiddle was produced and soon the deck of the brig was the scene of a merry country dance. Coppers fell thick and fast around the slave, and

Cudge's music was somewhat broken by his breaks in seeking to save the coins. Presently, one of the sailors said—

"Cudge, your fiddle is getting dry; you must go below and *rosin your bow*."

Cudge took the hint with alacrity, and adjourned with his jovial party to the forecabin. Here, with drinking, fiddling, singing and dancing, two or three hours passed away, and Cudge had almost filled his pockets with coppers. At length, starting up, as from a dream, he exclaimed:—

"Yah! I must go up, and see how the cattle stand."

He went up; but, to his utter amazement, there were neither cattle nor cart to be seen; no, nor houses, nor wharf. The brig was many miles out at sea, and Cudge was bound to a southern clime. He went to the same market as the potatoes, and was sold on the same account.

Prior to the Revolution, slaves in this region had their freedom from the last Wednesday morning in May to the end of the week. In imitation of their masters, they chose a governor for one year. This occasion was frequently preceded with ambitious and discordant management among them. When the long-wished-for day of anticipated pleasure came, they were seen attired in their best, with drums, banners, guns and swords. The civil authorities sometimes issued orders to suppress annoyances, with which these exhibitions were attended. One of the spots where the colored horde met for the purpose of exercising their pseudo right of suffrage was near the Collins' farm in Danvers. The business consisted in the election of governor, and the adoption of regulations such as the circumstances of their association required. The rest of the

\* This instance is taken from Cutler's *LIFE OF GENERAL ISRAEL PUTMAN*.





time was spent in amusements, chiefly in dancing to the squeak of the fiddle. The abuses of these holidays led to immoralities, which called for frequent admonition.

The condition of the slaves was constantly improving, although for half a century no one had publicly espoused their cause. At length the people saw the gross inconsistency of contending for their own freedom from British tyranny, when they were holding large numbers in abject bondage. It became a common topic of conversation; and in 1767 an attempt was made in the legislature to abolish the slave trade, but it failed.

Public opinion soon became so changed in relation to the rights of slaves, however, that courts in several instances refused to recognize such a condition, and juries invariably gave their verdict in favor of liberty. Several cases of this kind occurred in Essex County courts, one, at least, before the Somerset case was decided by the court of King's Bench in England. This was the case of Jenny Slew, a slave of John Whipple, Jr., of Ipswich, who sued her master, in 1765, for detaining her in bondage. The defence was that there was no such *person* as Jenny Slew, &c., but the plea was overruled, and at the November term of court in 1766, the jury found in her favor. The justices of the superior court of judicature that tried this case were John Choate, Caleb Cushing, Nathaniel Ropes and Andrew Oliver. In 1773, another case of this kind was decided in the courts of this county. Cæsar, a negro of Richard Greenleaf of Newburyport, sued his master for holding him as a slave. The bondman's counsel was John Lowell, afterward Judge Lowell, and he won the case.

Rev. Jedediah Jewett of Rowley, who died in 1774, having inherited

two female slaves, made them free at his decease, and bound his estate for their support in case of poverty and need in their old age.

Essex County was ever the hot-bed of freedom, and its voice was foremost and strongest in favor of abolition. Rev. Samuel Webster of Salisbury, March 2, 1769, published "An earnest Address to my country on Slavery," and thus started the final attempt to overthrow legalized slavery on the soil of our shire and state. He says:—

"I fear, I greatly fear that it is want of *honesty* more than want of *light*, which continues it in the world. This is too plain a case for men always to deceive themselves in. I must believe that most, who desire to see, *can here see* what is right, and *do see and feel*, if they have any understanding, and any bowels of mercies. What then is to be done? Done! for God's sake break every yoke and let these oppressed ones *go free without delay*—let them taste the sweets of that *liberty*, which we so highly prize, and are so earnestly supplicating God and man to grant us: nay, which we claim as the natural right of every man. Let me beseech my countrymen to put on bowels of compassion for these their *brethren* (for so I must call them,) yea, let me beseech you for your own sake and for God's sake, *to break every yoke* and let the oppressed go free."

At the commencement of Harvard College in 1773, Essex County was again at the front, and a portion of the exercises was a forensic disputation "on the legality of enslaving the Africans," by Theodore Parsons and Eliphalet Pearson, two candidates for the bachelor's degree, and both natives of Newbury. This discussion was published the same year in a pamphlet of forty-eight pages, and it went out to be read and discussed by the thousands that were interested in the question.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]







## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### NEWBURY.—1655.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Richardson, Joseph to Wm., 18 May.  
 Poore, Sarah to John, 5 June.  
 Bartlett, Christopher to Christopher,  
 11 June.  
 Jackman, James to James, 22 June  
 Bartlett, John to Richard, 22 June.  
 Noyes, Timothy to Nicholas, 23 June  
 Little, John to George, 28 July.  
 Bishop, Elizabeth to John, 1 Aug.  
 Hsly, Sarah to William, 13 Aug.  
 Bolton, Mary to William, 23 Sept.  
 Pyke, Sarah to John, 13 Sept.  
 Bond, Hester to John, 3 Sept.  
 Davis, Ephraim to John, 29 Sept.  
 Knight, Elizabeth to John, 18 Oct.  
 Greenleaf, Sarah to Stephen, 18 Oct.  
 Chase, John to Aquila, 2 Nov.  
 Coffin, Deborah to Tristram, 10 Nov.  
 Richardson, Ruth to Edw: 23 Nov.  
 Ordway, Sarah to James, 14 Jan.  
 Swett, Elizabeth to Stephen, 17 Jan.  
 Sawyer, William to William, 1 Feb.  
 Wheeler, Abigail to David, 2 Feb.  
 Webster, John to John, 11 Feb.  
 Plumer, Hanah to Samuel, 16 Feb.  
 Noyes, Sarah to mr. James, 21  
 March.

##### —MARRIAGES.—

John Tilleson and Jane Evans, 24  
 May.  
 Daniel Thirston and Anna Pell, 20  
 Oct.

##### —DEATHS.—

ffay, Henry, 30 June.  
 Wallington, John, 6 Jan.  
 Silver, Thomas, 3 March.  
 Morse, Elizabeth, 18 March.  
 Bishop, Elizabeth, 11 March.

#### ROWLEY.—1656.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Philips, Sarah to Samuel, 7 (1).  
 Palmer, John to John, 15 1st. mo.  
 Clarke, Martha to Richard, 10 (1)  
 Jewett, Joseph to Joseph, 1 April.  
 Tenney, Sarah to William, 20 Sept.  
 Spafourd, Mary to John, 1 Nov.  
 Wood, John to Thomas, 2 Nov.  
 Kilborne, Samuel to George, 11 Nov.  
 Platts, Mary to Jonathan, 11 Nov.  
 Birkbye, John to Thomas, 16 Nov.  
 Johnson, Hanah to John, 20 Nov.  
 Scott, Sarah to Beniamyn, 11 Jan.  
 Pickard, Sarah to Beniamyn, 1 March.

##### —MARRIAGES.—

Henry Ryley and Mary Ellitrop, 12  
 Oct.  
 Nicholas Jackson and Elizabeth  
 Chaplin, 9 Dec.

##### —DEATHS.—

Sewell, Mr. Henry, — March,

#### TOPSFIELD.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Clarke, ch. of Daniell:  
 Mary, 1 Nov., 1645.  
 Elizabeth, 10 Nov., 1647,  
 Dority, 10 Jan., 1649,  
 Sarah, 31 Jan., 1651,  
 Martha, 22 Nov., 1655.  
 Daniell, 26 Oct., 1657.  
 Judith, 21 Jan., 1659,  
 John, 27 Aug., 1661.  
 Redington, ch. of Abraham:  
 Elizabeth, 18 Feb., 1645.  
 Abraham, 25 Nov., 1647,  
 Thomas, 25 July, 1649,  
 Sarah, 15 March, 1654.  
 Isaack, 27 June, 1657.  
 Beniamyn, 19 April, 1661.





Redington, ch. of John:  
 John, 20 June, 1649,  
 Mary, 4 May, 1651,  
 Martha, and Phebe, 7 April, 1655,  
 Daniell, 17 March, 1657,  
 Sarah, 12 March, 1658.  
 Perkins, ch. of Mr. William:  
 John, 2 April, 1655,  
 Sarah, 2 March, 1656,  
 Timothy, 11 Aug., 1658.  
 Towne, ch. of Edmond:  
 Sarah, 26 April, 1657,  
 William, 13 March, 1658,  
 Joseph and a daughter, 2 Sept., 1661.  
 Andrews, ch. of Robert:  
 Joseph, 18 Sept., 1657.  
 Wyld, ch. of John:  
 Priscilla, 6 April, 1658,  
 Martha, 13 May, 1660.  
 Towne, ch. of Jacob:  
 John, 2 April, 1658,  
 Jacob, 13 Feb., 1659,  
 Kathreen, 25 Feb., 1661.  
 Pabodye, ch. of frances:  
 Ruta, 22 May, 1658,  
 Damaris, 21 June, 1660.  
 Estey, ch. of Isaack:  
 Joseph, 5 Feb., 1658.  
 Estie, ch. of Isaack:  
 Sarah, 30 June, 1660.  
 Carrell, ch. of Anthony:  
 Kathreen, -- June, 1658,  
 Pricela, 19 March, 1660.  
 Perkins, ch. of Thomas:  
 Judith, 23 Jan., 1658,  
 Timothy, 6 June, 1661.  
 Stanley, ch. of Mathew:  
 John, 21 June, 1659,  
 Hanah, 17 Feb., 1660.  
 Cummings, ch. of John:  
 Thomas, 6 Oct., 1658,  
 Nathaniel, 19 Sept., 1659,  
 Sarah, 38 Jan., 1661.  
 Cummings, ch. of Isaack:  
 Son born and died, 23 Aug., 1661.  
 Son born and died, 2 Nov., 1661.  
 Bates, ch. of frances:  
 Sarah, 17 Aug., 1659,

Symond, 27 Dec., 1660,  
 Elizabeth, 20 Jan., 1661.  
 Smith, ch. of William:  
 John, 29 Aug., 1660.  
 Smith, ch. of Robert:  
 Phebe, 26 Aug., 1661.  
 Bridges, ch. of Edmond:  
 Edmond, 4 Oct., 1660.

## — MARRIAGES. —

Jacob Towne and Kathren Symons,  
 26 June, 1657.  
 William Smith and Rebecka Keas,  
 6 July, 1657.  
 Isaack Cummings and Mary An-  
 drews, 27 Nov., 1659.  
 Edmond Bridges and Sarah Towne,  
 11 June, 165[?]  
 John Dorman and Mary Coopar, 21  
 Nov., 1660.

## — DEATHS. —

Bunckner, George, 26 May, 1658.  
 Redington, Isaack of Abraham, 4  
 May, 1659.  
 Redington, John of John, 8 March,  
 1659.  
 Pabodye, Damaris of frances, 19  
 Dec., 1660.  
 Bates, Symon of frances, 29 Jan., 1660.  
 Clarke, Daniell of Daniell, 17 Jan.  
 1660.  
 Hadly, ch. of Georg:  
 Elizabeth, 2 March, 1660,  
 Abigail, 12 Sept., 1661.  
 Dorman, John of Thom., 16 Jan., 1661.

## — o —

## THE BUFFET.

The frontispiece of this number is a fine representation of an ancient concomitant of good house-keeping. It was made to occupy a corner of the best room; it had folding doors below, but none above; it was, however, sometimes draped above. It never fitted into the square corner; its back was circular. The shelving followed the contour of the back, but





in front usually had a circular projection.

The use of the buffet began after the service of trenchers and wooden spoons, or with the early well-to-do families who on particular occasions spread their tables with wares of pewter. It contained the best table-service and conspicuously upon one of the circular projections the wine-set. It was a mark of excellent housewifery and thrift, when the buffet pewter glistened and wine gave its color in the decanter. The liquor or wine-set was always in requisition when the squire, the parson, or other civic or professional called. because it was thus an attractive and conspicuous exponent of primitive gentility, thrift and hospitality, it has come down to us as a choice relic of our worthy sires.

—o—

#### OBITUARIES.

HON. CHARLES PINKNEY THOMPSON, judge of the Superior Court of Massachusetts, and ex-member of Congress, born at Braintree, 30 July, 1827, died at Gloucester, 19 January, 1894. Judge Thompson was admitted to the bar in 1854. He made his home in Gloucester in 1857, where he built up a large and lucrative law practice, being at all times a safe counsellor. He represented Gloucester in the Legislature in 1871 and 1872, taking an active part in all matters which came before that body. He represented the old Seventh District in Congress, in 1875-7, securing an election over the popular general, Benjamin F. Butler. As chairman of the House Committee "on the recent election in Florida," in 1877, he was brought prominently before the public as a staunch defender of the claim, that Samuel J. Tilden had

been duly elected to the presidency of the United States. Returning from Congress with high honors, Judge Thompson, in 1880-81, was his party's candidate for governor. He served Gloucester on the School Board, 1859, '60, '61, '62; was city solicitor, 1874-5-7-8-9; a director in the Gloucester Lyceum and Sawyer Free Library, and was one of the executors of the estate of the late Samuel E. Sawyer. He was appointed a justice of the Superior Court, by Governor Robinson, in 1885. Judge Thompson was in every sense a man of the people, and his genial presence will long be cherished by all who had the pleasure of his acquaintance.

WESLEY KENDALL BELL died at Ipswich, 8 Jan., 1894. He was born in Albany, Maine, 10 Aug., 1825. He was one of a large family of brothers and sisters. He was educated in Wilbraham Academy, and in 1850, located in Ipswich and began his life of eminent usefulness in what is now the Dennison Grammar School, where he remained till 1868, a period of eighteen years. Leaving the school, he was made Internal Revenue Collector, and soon thereafter a trial-justice, an appointment which he exercised for twenty-one or more years, and which, though not bred to the law, he discharged with fidelity and good judgment. He represented his district in the Legislature in 1870. Except one year, he served upon the school board of his town from 1869 till his death. He was town-clerk of Ipswich twenty-three years, 1865-88, a duty, honourous and exacting, yet he gave a satisfactory and gentlemanly service. His business was real estate and insurance. He was located in Caldwell Block, and occupied the same room for twenty-five years. Soon after loca-





ing in Ipswich, he joined the Methodist Episcopal Church, and was one of the pillars there for many years; he was a trustee at the time of his death. He was a member of Agawam Lodge of Odd Fellows for many years and for several years a member of Naumkeag Encampment in Salem. He was married 24 November, 1863, Kate Broderick Noyes, who died 21 April, 1892. They leave no children.

Mr. Bell was an efficient man wherever he served. His business was done with promptness and accuracy. He was liked by the pupils of all the schools; his business friends were numerous; and he had a host of social friends. Everybody liked "Judge Bell." He understood the eternal fitness of things, planted himself upon the righteous side of whatever cause he espoused, and defended his position with no mean ability. He was generous, warm-hearted and a lasting friend. His life was full of labor and good deeds.

MISS ELIZABETH ANNIE JOHNSON, principal of Bradford Academy, died 8 Jan., 1894, at the age of 67 years. She was buried from Academy Hall, Prof. Smythe of Andover Theological Seminary officiating. She had been many years principal; a recent shock of paralysis proved fatal. She was daughter of a Congregational minister, and born in Saco, Me. Under her government the school signally prospered.

JAMES CAREY died at his home in Dorchester, 7 Nov., 1893. He had been in his usual health, and dropped in death while conversing with his wife. He was sheriff of this county from 1856, succeeding Thomas E. Payson, to 1867, when he was succeeded by Horatio G. Herrick. He

was born in Newburyport in 1819, was by trade a butcher; and celebrated his silver wedding 23 Jan., 1889. His wife was Sarah Wheeler of Newburyport, who survives him. He leaves also three children, James, Jr., Willis S. and Mrs. James N. Allen of Brockton; two sisters, Mrs. Amelia Tenney Ross of Newburyport and Mrs. Elizabeth Green of Ipswich; and two brothers, David, of Dunkirk, N. Y., and Charles W., of Brooklyn, N. Y.

THOMAS BANCROFT NEWHALL died in Lynn 25 Sept., 1893, at the age of 81 years, 11 months, having been born 2 Oct., 1811. In 1890, his health failing he retired from his profession and was soon after stricken with paralysis. He was a lineal descendant of the first Thomas.

He fitted for college in Andover and Lynn academies, and graduated at Brown University in 1832, studied law in Danvers, Boston and Harvard Law School, joined the Bar in 1837, and soon after began practice in Lynn. When the Lynn police court was established, he was appointed judge, which office he held till his resignation in 1866. He was a member of Lynn's first city government and was postmaster in 1842. He had served on the school and water boards, as commissioner of several sinking funds, as member for several years of the State Board of Health, as president for years of the Lynn Five Cents Savings Bank, as president for twenty-three years of the Lynn Mutual Fire Insurance Company and some time trustee of the Home for Aged Women. He also served as city solicitor and in 1853 was elected mayor but declined to accept.





His wife was Susan S. Putman of Salem, whom he married in 1852 and who survives him with two children, James S. Newhall and Mrs. Caroline P. Heath of Boston.

—o—  
NOTED AND QUOTED.

**DIED.** "At Ipswich Nov. 5, Deacon ABRAHAM HOWE, aged 72. For many years a professor of the Christian religion, and an undiffembled friend to the clergy. He was a man of benevolence, humanity, and public spirit. A faithful provident husband, an affectionate generous parent, a kind obliging neighbour, and a useful respectable townsmen: as an officer of the Church he was revered, as a military officer he was respected, in life he was beloved, and in death lamented by his numerous acquaintance and friends."— *Salem Gazette*, Nov. 17, 1797.

"**DIED.** At Andover, Mr. Stephen Cummins, aged 40—a man of an excellent mechanical genius, and honest principles." *Salem Gazette*, April 25, 1797.

—o—  
BOOK NOTICES.

**WILL CUMA; OR, HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL NOTES ON THE WILLCOMB FAMILY**, by O. Clifton Willecomb, Lynn; illustrated, pp. 48.

The work is typographically very superior; it begins with Peter Willecomb of 1665, and exhibits patient labor all along the line. Every Willcomb should own it, and others can find good use for it.

**EDWARD CHAPMAN OF IPSWICH, MASS., 1642-1678, AND HIS DESCENDANTS.** by Jacob Chapman, A. M., Exeter, N. H.; 8vo, illustrated, pp. 149; cloth.

Rev. Jacob Chapman has now published five genealogies, and his name

is a sufficient guarantee that this is a publication of excellent work. It is a handsome book for the table, and has a copious index which greatly enhances its value. The Chapman family is numerous in this county, and the work ought to have an extensive sale.

**STRAY PEBBLES FROM THE SHORES OF THOUGHT**, by Miss Elizabeth Porter Gould, Chelsea; portrait of author; pp. 220; price, 75 cents.

Miss Gould talks with nature and social life in their various forms, phases, and forces; and the lessons are new, pleasing, ennobling. The book is a cabinet of rare minerals; every "pebble" is a gem that sparkles. The *Boston Transcript*, *Literary World*, and *Education*, commend it.

—o—  
QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

6. "Wm. Hamilton, of Cape Cod a Scotchman born 1643, was imprisoned for witchcraft, in killing first whale on New England coast." Can you locate the record?

7. In N. E. His. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 39, p. 397, it is stated that Henry Jaques of Newbury came to America from Stanton, Wiltshire, England, in company with Benjamin Woodbridge. What authority is there for this statement?

Geo. J. Bair.

628 North 35th St., Philadelphia.

S. Rebecca Raymond, dau. of Nathaniel and Rebecca-Conant Raymond, of Beverly, Mass., b. Nov., 24 1694, married — Sears. Wanted Christian name, place and dates of birth, marriage and death of Sears, his parents and children. S. P. M.






Their several applications for patent and affiliation serving service, etc., are on file in the Patent Office, Washington, D. C.

Below is given, in order, each person's name, rank, the weight of the apparatus, the date of his possession, etc.

Jeremiah Norham, Co. m. 12  
Nov. 1817; died July 2, 1872

Timothy O'Leary, 1911  
ms. 1796, vol. 1, p. 10

William Clark, Jr. 1805-1894



11-8-1975

Leighton Colbath, private  
U.S. 911 1813

Joseph Carr, carpenter  
B. 181-1814

Knock Cook, captain, Nov.  
1851; died March 1871.


in Tłwark, Wieliczka, 4th  
ed., 1950.

1911

USE

HO 44.

MC PAGE



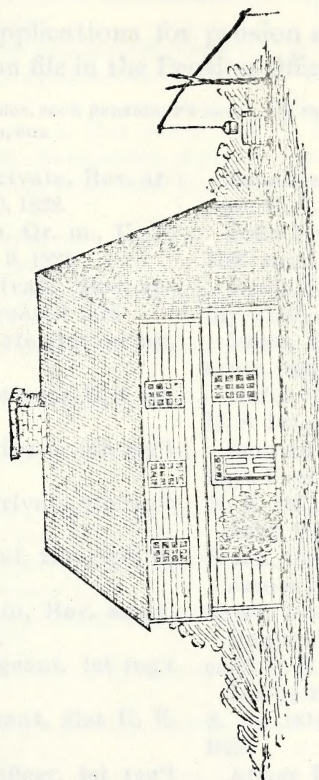
THE



1865

1891

1870



THE HOW HOUSE.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., MARCH, 1894.

No. 3.

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE  
1834.

Their several applications for pension and affidavits proving service, etc., are on file in the Pension Office, Washington, D. C.

Below is given, in order, each pensioner's name, his rank, his branch of the service, the date of his pension, etc.

Ephraim Bailey, private, Rev. army, 1795; died Nov. 29, 1822.

Jeremiah Burnham, Qr. m., U. S. navy, 1819; died July 9, 1824.

Timothy Chase, private, Rev. army, 1783, aged 56; increased 1816.

William Clark, private, Rev. army, 1805, increased 1816.

John Crampsey, private, U. S. 4th rifle reg't., 1815.

Isaac Crossman, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1815.

Leighton Colbath, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Joseph Carr, corporal, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Enoch Cook, captain, Rev. army, 1824; died May 3, 1827.

Simon Crygier, sergeant, 1st reg't U. S. art., 1827.

Samuel Day, sergeant, 21st U. S. inf., 1816.

Isaac D. Davis, artificer, 1st reg't U. S. l. art., 1818.

Nicholas Doyle, private, 5th reg't U. S. inf., 1818.

Moses Dresser, seaman, Navy of the Rev., 1821; died July 18, 1822.

William Eastman, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1818; died May 31, 1833.

Jonathan Edwards, musician, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1830.

John Francis, captain, Rev. army, 1786, aged 68; died July 20, 1822.

Benjamin Fuller, private, Rev. army, 1789; died before 1833.

Jonas Farnsworth, captain, Rev. army, 1806.

Rufus Goodnow, private, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1815.

Samuel Genningsen, corporal, 2d reg't U. S. inf., 1818; transferred from N. Y. 1822.

John Hair, 1st, private, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

James Hatch, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Benjamin Haskell, 1st, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Jarius Haskill, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1816; transferred from Conn. 1828.

Abner Kent, private, Rev. army, 1786.

Nathaniel Ladd, private, Rev. army, 1810; increased 1822.

James Lowler, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1815.

Beza Ludden, corporal, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1817.





John Low, 2d, seaman, Navy of the Rev., 1819.

Robert B. Orr, sergeant, 3d reg't U. S. art., 1814; increased 1816.

John Priest, private, Rev. army, 1789, aged 72; increased 1816.

Nathan Putnam, private, Rev. army, 1793; increased 1816.

Joseph Pinkham, private, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1815.

George Parker, private, Rev. army, 1786, aged 81; transferred from Conn.; died June 30, 1822.

Isaiah Parker, private, 6th reg't U. S. inf., 1821; transferred from D. C., 1822.

Elias Pike, private, Rev. army, 1823.

Nathaniel H. Sanderson, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1815; died May 31, 1825.

Christopher Stover, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Aaron Swan, private, U. S. corps of art., 1816.

John Silver, corporal, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1827.

Peleg Sisson, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

William Steel, sergeant, 4th reg't U. S. inf., 1818.

Ebenezer Tuttle, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1816; increased 1819.

David Trull, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816; increased 1819.

William Tracy, matross, 1st reg't U. S. l. art., 1817.

Calvin Tower, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1827.

John Union, Jr., private, 40th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

John Vandeford, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1815.

Joshua Winn, private, Rev. army, 1786, aged 71; increased 1816.

Asa Ware, private, Rev. army, 1786, aged 81; died May 8, 1832.

Moses White, captain, Rev. army, 1787, aged 77; died May 28, 1833.

Joseph Whittemore, lieutenant, Rev. army, 1788, aged 77; died June 25, 1821.

Samuel Woodberry, marine, Navy of the Rev., 1786; died July 24, 1814.

William Wyatt, private, 2d reg't U. S. light dragoons, 1813; increased 1818.

John Whalen, private, 9th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Jeremiah Woodecock, private, 5th reg't U. S. inf., 1816.

Jesse Warner, private, 5th reg't U. S. inf., 1816; died Feb. 4, 1829.

Benjamin Weed, private, 11th reg't U. S. inf., 1816; died Feb. 5, 1820.

Nathaniel F. York, private, U. S. corps of art., 1816; died Aug. 23, 1821.

---

*Revolutionary pensioners who had removed from Essex County before 1834:—*

William Babcock, private, 21st reg't U. S. inf., 1816; transferred to New London Co., Conn., 1830.

Josiah Howard, private, Rev. army, 1787; transferred to N. H. 1819.

Stephen Twist, sergeant, 5th reg't U. S. inf., 1830; transferred to Cumberland Co., Me., 1831.

Moses Wing, drummer, Rev. army, 1786; transferred to Maine, 1833.

---

*Soldiers who died in the service, having their residence in Essex County, pension granted to their heirs:—*

Richard Boardman, private, light art., 1819; died June 19, 1814; heir, Rebecca Boardman.

Nicholas Colby, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died Feb. 24, 1815; heirs, Polly and Judith Colby.

Joseph Dager, private, 4th reg't inf., 1819; died Feb. 21, 1813; heirs, Nancy Warren, Sally and Lucy Dager.

Surrell Flint, private, 9th reg't inf.,





1818; died June 5, 1813; heirs, Henry, Dolly, Lavinia and Surrell Flint.

Theophilus Frye, private, 21st reg't inf., 1819; died March 6, 1815; heirs, Owin, Gatesford and Theophilus Frye.

John Gale, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died May 7, 1814; heirs, Jacob, Adam and William B. Gale.

John Hodgkins, private, 4th reg't inf., 1819; died Feb. 4, 1814; heirs, Emeline and Lydia Hodgkins.

Moses Harriman, private, 4th reg't inf., 1820; died Oct. 26, 1814; heir, Benjamin F. Harriman.

Samuel Lessley, sergeant, light art., 1817; died Dec. 29, 1814; heirs, Lucy Ann, Edward, Swain, Betsey and Mary Stone Lessley.

John S. Moody, corporal, 4th reg't inf., 1817; died Dec. 12, 1813; heirs, John and William Moody.

Enoch Morrill, private, 9th reg't inf., 1818; died Jan. 2, 1814; heirs, Polly, Betsey, Ruth, Jane, Susan, Harriet and Clarissa Morrell.

Thomas Moore, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died June 16, 1813; heirs, Thomas, Hannah, Elizar, Ann and Hiram Moore.

True Page, private, 9th reg't inf., 1818; died Dec. 8, 1813; heirs, True, Polly, William, Nathaniel, Jonathan, Hannah and Betsey Page.

William Ramsdale, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died June 30, 1814; heirs, Sally, Catherine P., Betsey and Peggy Ramsdale.

John Silver, private, 4th reg't inf., 1820; died Jan. 24, 1815; heirs, Sarah Abigail and Catherine Silver.

Daniel Smith, private, light art., 1817; died Nov. 13, 1814; heirs, Washington and Susanna Smith.

Nathan Smith, private, light art., 1817; died March or April, 1815; heirs, Clementina, Augustus P., Electa, Kitty and Harriet Smith.

William Somes, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died Aug. 8, 1814; heirs, Lydia, William, Nabby, Anna, Sally, Trask and Ch's Somes.

James Seeland, private, 3d reg't art., 1818; died June 10, 1813; heirs, Sarah, John and Martha Seeland.

John Swasey, sergeant, 21st reg't inf., 1819; died Dec. —, 1812; heirs, Lydia and John Swasey.

George Trafford, private, 21st reg't inf., 1817; died Sept. 17, 1814; heirs, George and Eliza Trafford.

Nehemiah Trask, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died Feb. 17, 1815; heirs, Hannah, Moses, Nehemiah, Levi, Charles, Thomas T. and Martha Mange Trask.

Edward Tobey, private, 34th reg't inf., 1819; died Nov. 15, 1814; heirs, Mary Ann and Eliza Tobey.

Isaac Whittier, sergeant, 21st reg't inf., 1817; died April 11, 1814; heirs, Isaac, William P., Rhoda, Hannah and Clarissa Whittier.

William Watts, private, 4th reg't inf., 1818; died Dec. 13, 1814; heirs, Stephen R. and William Watts.

*Pensioners who resided in Essex County, (Act Mch. 13, 1818):—*

Thomas Andrews, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71.

John Annable, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; dropped 1820; restored, 1830.

Robert Annable, corporal, Mass. line, 1818, aged 92; dropped, 1820; restored, 1830.

Ebenezer Aborn, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

Nathaniel Adams, ensign, Mass. line, 1818; dropped from roll, not continental.

Jacob Angel, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74.

George Abbot, private, N. H. line,





1819, aged 78; died Dec. 28, 1829.

James Abbot, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76.

John Allen, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 77; dropped 1820.

Matthew Aikins, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 79.

Nathaniel Allen, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 75; dropped, 1820; restored 1823.

Giles Burrows, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; died April 24, 1821.

Scipio Bartlett, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died March 7, 1828.

John Bartlett, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 89; died Dec. 4, 1820.

Rufus Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 86.

Frederick Breed, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68; dropped 1820.

Amos Blanchard, musician, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68.

Benjamin Butman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; dropped, 1820; restored, 1820 (?).

John Brown, jr., private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died July 5, 1826.

John Brown, 3d, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; died July 2, 1827.

Jonathan Boynton, fifer major, Mass. line, 1818; died July 8, 1819.

John Brown, 1st, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80.

Joseph Bradeen, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82; died Feb. 5, 1823.

Nicholas Bartlett, lieutenant, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 70; died April 21, 1819.

Ebenezer Burrill, private, Mass. line, 1818; dropped, 1820.

Francis Benson, private, Mass. line, 1818; died Jan. 15, 1819.

Benjamin Berry, 2d, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died Dec. 31, 1830.

Thomas Barnes, major, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83.

Thomas Barker, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 78; died Dec. 26, 1826.

Thomas Bayley, mariner, U. S. na-

vy, 1818, aged 83; died Feb. 16, 1825.

James Bradbury, mariner, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74.

Obadiah Badger, mariner, Mass. line, 1818, aged 84; died Dec. 29, 1821.

Robert Bancroft, mariner, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died Oct. 30, 1822.

Samuel Bartoll, musician, Pa. line, 1818, aged 71.

Lewis Bruce, mariner, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 74; died July 1, 1828.

Daniel Bradbury, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 71; pension suspended, 1820.

Robert Bragg, private, N. H. line, 1819.

John Baltis, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76; died Jan. 7, 1825.

Job Brocklebank, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 83; dropped 1820.

Joseph Babeock, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 71; died Meh. 16, 1830.

Isaac Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 81; died Aug. 8, 1819.

Thomas Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 75.

Joseph Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 89; died Feb. 3, 1833.

Jonathan Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 68.

John Butler, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 74; dropped, 1820.

John Baker, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 82; died May 12, 1830.

Jeremiah Burnham, mariner, U. S. navy, 1819; pension suspended 1820.

Abial Burges, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 82; died March 31, 1833.

Charles Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 73; died Dec. 8, 1825.

John Bailey, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 73; dropped, 1820; restored 1824.

Ebenezer Batten, private, Mass. line, 1819.

David Burnham, private, Mass. line, 1821, aged 67.

Thomas Bowden, private, Mass.





line, 1828, aged 82.

Alden Burrell, matross, Mass. line, 1818, aged 88; died Dec. 14, 1831.

Abijah Cheever, surgeon's mate, hospital department, 1818, aged 72; pension suspended, 1820.

Alexander Carrico, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; died Nov. 14, 1821.

Peter Clarke, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74.

William Caswell, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71.

Joshua Cross, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78; died May 24, 1829.

Aaron Crumbee, corporal, Conn. line, 1818; pension suspended, 1820.

Nathaniel Card, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 27*

In 1773, another attempt was made to abolish the slave trade in the province. The town of Salem instructed its representatives to use their exertions to prevent the importation of negroes into the jurisdiction, as "repugnant to the natural rights of mankind, and highly prejudicial to the Province." When the legislature assembled, another bill to carry out the same purpose was sustained by the house only, and was therefore unsuccessful. The next year, a similar bill passed both houses, and although Governor Hutchinson was urgently desired to sign the bill, a committee of negroes themselves waiting upon him for that purpose, he refused to give it his assent, as, he said, he could not do so under his instructions as His Majesty's governor. The next year, the bill again passed both houses, but Governor Gage followed the example of his predecessor.

The people were undaunted by these failures. They but served to enhance their wishes for independ-

ence of the mother country. The pulpit and the press stirred up the people by sermons and essays in behalf of the slave.

June 5, 1774, Rev. Nathaniel Niles, an able and zealous advocate for emancipation delivered two sermons on "Liberty" in the North Church in Newburyport, which were published in Newburyport the same year by I. Thomas and H. W. Tinges, "at the general desire of the hearers." Among other things he said:—

"Would we enjoy liberty? Then we must grant it to others. For shame, let us either cease to enslave our fellow-men, or else let us cease to complain of those that would enslave us. Let us either wash our hands from blood, or never hope to escape the avenger. \* \* Now is the decisive moment. God sets before us life and death, good and evil, blessing and cursing, and bids us choose. Let us therefore choose the good and refuse the evil, that we may live and not die."

It is doubtful if at the time there was any man in the region more interested in emancipation than Ben-





amin Colman of Byfield. He talked, wrote and prayed for it, made all occasions proper times to discuss the question, and the people were no doubt greatly influenced in their final action by his earnest and unceasing efforts. The next month after Mr. Niles' sermons on liberty had been delivered, Mr. Colman contributed to the *Essex Journal*, published in Newburyport, a two-column article on the subject. He says:—

"I pray that we may refrain at present from any bitter reflection on the British ministry and search among ourselves and see if we cannot find an Achan, an accursed thing, that is the troubler of our land and for which God is at this day contending with us. Among the innumerable evils, that abound among us, I look upon the oppression, bondage and slavery exercised upon our poor brethren the Africans to be a God-provoking and a wrath-procurring sin. \* \* They are as free by nature as we, or any other people, have a natural right to liberty and freedom as much as we and it is only by power and tyranny that they are brought and kept under this cruel yoke of bondage and this iniquity is established by law in this province, and although there have been some feeble attempts made to break the yoke and set them at liberty yet the thing is not effected, but they are still kept under the cruel yoke of bondage. Shall we, my fathers and brethren, or can we lift up our faces with confidence before God, by solemn prayer, that he would remove the yoke of bondage from us and set us at liberty from the bondage that lays upon us, while we keep a tenfold heavier yoke upon the necks of our brethren, the negroes? \* \* That we \* \* may \* \* break every yoke of oppression, \* \* is I trust the prayer of every friend to New England."

Sept. 16, 1775, he addressed a letter to the town's representative in the general court, which was published in the *Essex Journal*, the next March. He said in this that,

"I should be ready to think that

every rational person, and especially every christian American would detest the thought of keeping their brethren in bondage; especially when they themselves are struggling for liberty, and deliverance from oppression brought upon them by their brethren. But such is the infatuation, with which this idol god, gain, has overcome this people; that although we unitedly say, we will spill our blood, and lose our lives in the defence of liberty; yet we don't grant it to those poor oppressed brethren of ours, who have been under the yoke of slavery (themselves and their ancestors) this one hundred years past. \* \* The poor oppressed negroes are waiting with wishful expectation that the Almighty in this day of our calamity will open our eyes and set them at liberty. \* \* I entreat and beseech you by all the love you have for this town, by all the regard you have for this distressed, bleeding province, or for the American colonies in general, that you exert yourself, and improve your utmost endeavours at the court to obtain a discharge for the slaves from their bondage."

Mr. Colman was a deacon in the church at Byfield, of which at that time Rev. Moses Parsons was pastor. Mr. Parsons was a slave holder, and a conflict between pastor and deacon on the matter of slavery soon raged fiercely. Charges were made against each other, and the church took them up in December, 1780. Many meetings were subsequently held, in which the pastor was sustained; Deacon Colman being suspended from the fellowship and communion of the church. The matter was brought up year after year until 1785, Mr. Parsons having died two years before, when the deacon was restored to fellowship upon confessing that he did not show a due concern for Mr. Parsons' character and usefulness. \*

\* A full account of this controversy with the full text of the charges may be found in Coffin's HISTORY OF NEWBURY, pages 342-350.







In 1776, after belligerent captures at sea had brought up the question of negro slavery in a new form, another Essex County case appeared in the courts, involving the issue of the slave question. The sloop *Hannibal*, of sixty tons burden, commanded by William Fitzpatrick, the cargo and appurtenances, two negroes being among them, were advertised to be sold at auction at Salem Sept. 17, of that year. Four days previous to the day of sale, the house of representatives passed the following resolve forbidding the sale of the two slaves:

"Resolved that the selling and enslaving the human species is a direct violation of the natural rights alike vested in all men by their Creator, and utterly inconsistent with the avowed principles on which this and the other United States have carried their struggle for liberty even to the last appeal, and therefore that all persons concerned with the said negroes be, and they hereby are, forbidden to sell them or in any manner to treat them otherwise than is already ordered for the treatment of prisoners of war taken in the same vessel or others in the like employ; and, if any sale of the said negroes shall be made, it hereby is declared null and void."

By 1776, some slaves had taken their freedom, and were not forced to return. Others asked for it and were not denied. Some towns voted that no bondage should exist among them, and that no man should be answerable for his manumitted servants.

The society of Friends was the first religious body that supported the cause of emancipation, and they made quick, clean work of it, as far as their own membership was concerned.

Although never enrolled in the militia, some of the slaves in our county served in the Revolutionary war on the side of independence, per-

forming good service, of whom stories of bravery are still told.

In 1780, the constitution of Massachusetts was framed, and the first article in the declaration of rights was, that "all men are born free and equal." This was inserted for the purpose of entirely abolishing slavery, within the limits of the state, which then included the state of Maine, and the article has remained in full force to this day.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

### COMMERCIAL.

Mr. Edwin T. Pike of Ipswich has the shipping-paper of the schooner *Sarah*, of Newburyport, bound for Alexandria and back. It is dated 8 March, 1827. James Pike was master; William Townsend, mate; Enoch Greenleaf and Thomas Williams, seamen; and George W. Griffin, cook. The wages per month or run were—mate's \$13, seaman's \$12, and cook's \$6.50. Their receipts are dated 21 April, 1827. Witnesses, John Davenport and John Cook, 3d. There is no evidence, however, that Greenleaf served.

The Commissioner of Customs, Washington, D. C., 10 Aug., 1887, furnished the following:—

The Customs Collection District of Ipswich was made by Act of Congress approved May 7, 1796, 1st Stat., 476. By this Act, a Collector of Customs was authorized and the Surveyorship formerly existing abolished. This Surveyorship was held by Jeremiah Staniford.

The first Collector of Customs at Ipswich, was Asa Andrews. I am unable to give the date of his appointment, but find on record a letter





addressed to him June 9, 1796, informing him of his appointment. He continued in office until 1829, on July 22nd of which year, I find a letter written to Timothy Souther, notifying him of his appointment. Mr. Souther was succeeded by Asahel H. Wildes, August 2nd, 1840, who continued in office up to and including July 20th, 1844, when the transfer to the District of Newburyport, under Act of Congress approved June 15, 1844, was made.

At this time, the sub-officers in the District of Ipswich, were: Daniel L. Willcomb, Inspector, at a compensation of three dollars a day, when em-

ployed; Issacher Burnham, an occasional Inspector, that is, when occasion required, at three dollars a day, when employed; Daniel Lakeman, Revenue Boatman, at one dollar a day, when employed.

Mr. Willcomb and Mr. Lakeman were employed and paid by the Collector of Newburyport after the transfer, up to Dec. 31, 1884. How much longer I am unable to say, as to trace it to the end would involve the examination of the old accounts as long as the payments were made, which would take some time. The terms "Tide-waiter," and "Inspector," are synonymous.

## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### ANDOVER.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Aflet, Mary to John, 24 April, 1654.  
Engalls, Samuel to Henry, 30 Oct., 1654.  
Poore, Mathew to Daniell, 4 Nov., 1654.  
Bullard, Hanah to William, 14 Aug., 1655.  
Poore, Daniell to Daniell, 5 Sept., 1656.  
Offgood, Mary to John, 27 Nov., 1656.  
Dane, Francis to Francis, 8 Dec. 1656.  
Engalls, Henry to Henry, 10 Dec., 1656.  
Aflet, John to John, 16 Feb., 1656.  
Parker, Mary to Nathan, 14 April, 1657.  
Lovejoy, William to John, 21 April, 1657.  
Bullard, Lidea to William, 30 April, 1657.  
Abbott, William to George, 18 Nov., 1657.  
Allen, Andrew to Andrew, 9 May, 1657.

Barnard, Mary to Robert, 8 April, 1658.  
Falkner, Hanah to Edmond, 8 May, 1658.  
Poore, John to Daniell, 5 Sept., 1658.  
Aflett, Sarah to John, 14 Jan., 1658.  
Young, Sarah to William, — June, 1659.  
Chandlour, Mary to William, 5 July, 1659.  
Ingalls, Mary to Henry, 28 Jan., 1659.  
Offgood, Timothy to John, 10 Aug., 1659.  
Johnson, Mary to Thomas, 11 Feb., 1659.  
Abbott, Sarah to George, 14 Nov., 1659.  
Lovejoy, Ann to John, 21 Dec., 1659.  
Aflett, Ruth to John, 8 Aug., 1659.  
Barker, Stephen to Richard, 6 July, 1659.  
Chandlour, William to Thomas, — May, 1659.  
Graves, Amy to Mark, 20 June, 1659.  
Parker, Sam'l to Joseph, 14 Oct., 1659.





Poore, Hanah to Daniell, 6 May, 1660.  
Abbott, Sarah to George, 6 Sept., 1660.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Mr. Seaborne Cotton and Mrs. Dorothy Broadstreet, 14 June, 1654.  
Ralph Farnam and Elizabeth Holt 26 Oct., 1657.  
George Abbott jr. and Sarah Farnam, 26 April, 1658.  
Nicholas Holt and Hanah Rofe "widow," 20 June, 1658.  
William Chandlour and Mary Dane, 18 August, 1658.  
Mr. Andrew Wiggan and Mrs. Hanah Broadstreet, 8 June, 1659.  
John Browne and Elizabeth Offgood, 12 Oct., 1659.  
Ephraim Davis and Mary Johnson, 11 Feb., 1659.  
Samuell Archer and Hanah Offgood, 21 May, 1660.  
Thomas Farnam and Elizabeth Stillburns, 8 July, 1660.  
Thomas Chandlour and Mary Marshall, "6th of ? 1659."

## —DEATHS.—

Holt, Elizabeth, wife of Nicholas, 9 Nov., 1656.  
Chandlour, Thomas of Thomas, 6 June, 1659.

## NEWBURY.—1656.

## —BIRTHS.—

Titcomb, Rebecca to William, 1 April.  
Bloomfield, Rebecca to Thomas, 4 May.  
Gerish, Moses to William, 9 May.  
Poore, Edward to Samuel, 22 May.  
Woodman, Elizabeth to Edward, jr., 11 July.  
Thurley, Eliz'th to Francis, 3 June.  
Pilsbury, William to William, 27 July.  
Swett, Beniamyn to Beniamyn, 5 Aug.  
Allen, John to John, 28 August.

Keyes, Sarah to Solomon, 24 Aug.  
Worth, Sarah to Lyonell, 12 Oct.  
Poore, Lidia to John, 5 Dec.  
March, Hugh to Hugh, 3 Nov.  
Plummer, Beniamyn to Joseph, 23 Oct.  
Bishop, Jonathan to John, 11 Jan.  
Wallington, Nicholas to Nicholas, 2 Jan.  
Long, Susana to Robert, 14 Nov.  
Mirick, Hannah to James, 6 Feb.  
Godfry, Andrew to Peeter, 3 March.  
Richardson, Beniamyn to William, 13 March.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Peeter Godfry and Mary Browne, 13 May.  
Samuel Moore and Mary Hlsly, 12 Sept.  
Nathaniell Weare and Elizabeth Swayne, 3 Dec.  
John Roalfe and Mary Scullard 8 Dec.  
Robert Savory and Mary Michell, 8 Dec.  
Thomas Seeres and Mary Hillton, 11 Dec.

## —DEATHS.—

Noyes, Mr James, 22 Oct.  
Moore, Edmund, 8 Nov.  
Bolton, Mary, 6 Dec.

## TOPSFIELD.—1662.

## —BIRTHS.—

Perkins, Rebecca to Wm., 4 May.  
Pabodye, Samuel to Frances, 4 June.  
Wiles, Nathan to John, 14 Dec.  
Cummings, son to Issaack, born and died 6 Dec.  
Estie, John to Isaack, 2 Jan.  
Smith, Rebecca to William, 3 March.  
Towne, son to Edmond, born and died 7 March.

## —MARRIAGE.—

Thomas Dorman and Judith Wood, 6 Nov.





## — DEATH. —

Wiles, Nathan of John, 17 March.

## IPSWICH. — 1658.

## — BIRTHS. —

Brewer, Sarah to John, 27 March.  
 Roberts, Abigail to Robert, 27 March.  
 Louell, Nathaniell to Thomas, 28 March.

Whittred, William to William, 31 March.

Caldwell, Sarah to John, 2 April.  
 Collings, Hester to Robert, 18 April.  
 Perkins, Mary to Jacob, 14 May.  
 Ayres, Samuel to Samuel, 14 Sept.  
 Warner, Symon to Daniell, 6 June.  
 Stuartt, Kathren to Duncan, 8 June.  
 Metcalfe, Mary to Thomas, 23 June.  
 Piper, Nathaniell to Nathaniell, 25 June.

Knowlton, Nathanielle to John, 29 June.

Wallis, Sarah to Nicholas, 24 July.  
 Nicolls, James to Richard, 25 July.  
 Graves, Samuel to Samuel, 5 Aug.  
 Shatswell, Sarah to Richard, 19 Aug.  
 Belcher, Judith to Jeremiah, 19 Aug.  
 Pinder, Elizabeth to John, 16 Aug.  
 Cheever, Tho: to Ezekiel, 23 Aug.  
 Burnham, Ruth to Thomas, 23 Aug.

Larekum, Mordicha to Mordicha, 16 Sept.

Gutterson, William to William, 20 Sept.

Davison, Margrett to Daniell, 24 Sept.

Smith, Mary to Robert, 28 Oct.

Lampson, Joseph to William. — Oct.

Annaball, Joseph to John, 2 Oct.

Hodgkins, Samuel to William, 2 Nov.

Waite, John to Thomas, 11 Dec.

Kimball, Mary to John, 10 Dec.

Whipple, Mathew to Mathew, 20 Dec.

Bragg, Deborah to Edward, 22 Dec.

Foster, Jonathan to Isaack, 9 Jan.

Wainwright, Martha to Frances, 24 Jan.

Ayres, Edward to John, 12 Feb.

Waldo, Martha to Cornelias, 27 Feb.

French, "Noe name" born to John and died 27 Feb

Lambert, James and Mary to Will 11 March.

Emerson, Sarah to Nathaniell, 15 March.

Dix, John to Ralfe, 12 March.

Colborne, Ezra to Edward, 16 March

Pritchett, Joseph to William, 1 March.

Croze, Ralfe to Robert, 15 Feb.

Sheffield, James to Mary, 5 Dec.

## — MARRIAGES. —

James How and Elizabeth Jackson, 13 April.

Isaac Foster and Mary Jackson, 5 May.

William Reiner and Elizabeth Gilbert, 24 Sept.

John Gage and Sarah Keyes, 7 Nov.

Edward Allen and Sarah Kimball, 24 Nov.

John Edwards and Mary Sams, 24 Nov.

Jacob Foster and Martha Kinsman, 12 Jan.

## — DEATHS. —

Scott, Mary of Thomas, 1 April.

Whittred, Frances wife of William, 26 April.

Howlett, Nathaniell of Thomas, 28 April.

Tompson, Rachell of Symon, 5 May.

Chapman, Mary wife of Edward, 10 June.

Warner, Symon of Daniell, 11 June.

Warner, Joseph of John, 18 June.

Whipple, Sarah wife of John, 14 June.

Gage, Amy wife of John, — June.

Biggsby, Nath: of Joseph, 11 July.

Denison, Mary of John, 11 July.

Hodges, Ann wife of Andrew, 15 Nov.

Whipple, Mathew, 20 Oct.

Prockter, Martha of John, jr., 14 Oct.

Prockter, John of John, jr., — Oct.

French, Susan, widow, — Aug.

Addams, William, 18 Jan.

Lampson, William, 1 Feb.





# ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 20.*

*In Memory*  
of  
Mr. HUMPHREY CURRIER,  
*who died*  
Oct. 1776  
*In the 58 year of*  
*his age.*

HERE LYES BURIED  
THE BODY OF  
Mr IACOB CURRIER  
WHO DIED IUNE 12<sup>th</sup>  
1742 IN ye 42<sup>ND</sup>  
YEAR OF HIS AGE.

HERE LIES IOHN  
SUN to Mr ISSACHAR  
& Mrs Rebeckah  
Currier WHO DIED  
IUNE ye 17 1773  
AGED 6 years  
And 11 DAYS

JUDITH  
CURRIER : THE  
DAUGHTER : OF  
BEN : CURRIER  
DIED : [Defaced.  
Defaced. ] 1736

Here Lies Interred  
Mrs IUDITH CURRIER  
The Wife of  
Mr Timothy Currier  
Who Departed  
This Life April  
ye 9<sup>th</sup> 1747  
In the 42<sup>nd</sup> Year  
of her AGE

HERE : LIES : BURIED : ye  
BODY : OF : MRs : JUDATH  
CURRIER : WIFE : OF  
MR IOHN : CURRIER  
WHO : DIED : IENEARY  
4 : 1736 : & : IN : ye : 49  
YEAR : OF : HUR : AGE

HERE LYES  
BURIED ye BODY  
Of LYDIA CURRIER  
WHO DIED DECEM  
BER Ye 19 1735  
IN ye 4<sup>th</sup> YEAR  
Of HER AGE

*In Memory of*  
*Major Nathaniel Currier*  
*of Salisbury, who Died Decer*  
*23<sup>d</sup> 1776, In ye 53<sup>d</sup> year of his Age.*  
*My flesh and Heart, has failed*  
*And the spirit returned to God who\**  
*did it give\**  
*And Nothing can I plead but mercy*  
*Purchest by the Lamb of God.*

HERE LYES  
BURIED Ye  
BODY of NI-  
COLAS CUR-  
RIER WHO  
DIED DECEMB:  
ye 7 1735  
IN Ye 2 YEAR  
OF HES AGE

\*These two lines are one line on the stone.





HERE LIES BURIED  
THE BODY OF  
CAPT RICHARD CURRIER  
WHO DEPARTED THIS  
LIFE FEBRUARY 8<sup>th</sup>  
1747<sup>8</sup> IN THE 75<sup>th</sup>  
YEAR OF HIS AGE

Here Lies Interred  
Mr TIMOTHY CURRIER  
Who Departed  
This Life March  
y<sup>e</sup> 1<sup>st</sup> 1753  
In y<sup>e</sup> 50<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his AGE

HERE LYES THE  
BODY OF WILLM  
CURRIER y<sup>e</sup> SON  
OF Mr THOMAS  
CURRIER AND Mrs  
SARAH HIS WIFE  
WHO DIED JUNE  
y<sup>e</sup> 25 1735 IN  
y<sup>e</sup> 24  
YEAR OF HIS AGE.

Here Is Interred  
BENJAMIN SON TO  
Mr Jarvis & Mrs  
Mary Flanders  
Who Dese<sup>d</sup> APRIL  
y<sup>e</sup> 11<sup>th</sup> 1771  
AGED 1 Year 10 Mo.

Here Lies Interred Mr  
JOSHUA FOLLANSBE  
Who Departed  
this Life August  
the 15<sup>th</sup> 1768  
In y<sup>e</sup> 46<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his AGE.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## OUR VIGNETTE.

The vignette upon the title-page of this magazine is a fac simile of the seal of this county. It is quaint. It was probably designed about the time the court of the Quarter Sessions of the Peace was established, 3 March, 1686-7. The first paper on file in the clerk of courts' office bearing its impression is the writ in the case of Fowler vs. Gould, dated 25 June, 1687, returnable at Ipswich. It is found on some probate documents *circa* 1692. Under its authority were arrested and executed the unfortunate victims of the witchcraft delusion, it being the seal affixed to the warrants and other processes of the Special Court of Oyer and Terminer before whom "the witches were tried." It is now used by the County Commissioners on processes issuing from their court.

It is not a little ingenious. Above is "a dove with the olive-branch;" below probably the *fleur de lis*. The rest beside the letters is ornamentation. The letters are two *c*'s and two *f*'s, which crossed form the letter *x*. Read *c s s*, then turn the page half-round and read *e x*, the whole combined reading *ess ex*.

## THE OLD HOWE HOUSE.

The frontispiece of this number, is a good representation of a house that was closely associated with many notable men and incidents. This picture and the well near Mrs. Elizabeth Howe Perley's barn, Ipswich, will fix the site very nearly. The house was probably built not far this side the year 1700, and was taken down and the barn removed there about 1853. The style of the house was like the one built about 1690-5, as the seat of James Howe, the man of three cent-





uries, 1598-1702, and the immigrant-ancestor of the Essex-county family of Howes. That house gave place to the present "Emerson Howe house," as it is called, in 1840. The residence of Mrs. Elizabeth-Jackson Howe (see "marriages" page 42), who was condemned as a witch, and hanged 19 July, 1692, though Rev. Samuel Phillips and Rev. Edward Payson and nine others testified in court to her exemplary Christian character, stood "opposite the gate" leading to the seat of James Howe, and a score of rods east of the house here pictured. This was the successor of the witch house, and probably built by Abraham Howe, the grandfather of Capt. Abraham, the hero of Bunker Hill.

In this house was born Rev. Nathaniel Howe, 1764-1837, the celebrated preacher of Hopkinton, whose "Century Sermon" was noticed by the *North American Review*, passed through several editions, and was translated into foreign languages.

In this house also was born Rev. Benjamin Howe, 1807-1883, an exemplary Christian gentleman, whose last pastorate was over his native parish and was closed with his death.

—o—  
OLD DEEDS.

Mr. Thomas D. Gould, Ipswich, has a deed, dated 23 July, 1793, which conveys from John Gould and his wife Ruth, of Newbury, to Mager Gould, of Ipswich, for six dollars, land "lying in Ipswich, in common with land belonging to the heirs of Jonathan Pearson deceased known by the name of Wests farm:" beginning at S. W. corner by brook; thence by brook to Bull Brook pasture, thence N. W'y by fence to Jonathan Pearson's land; thence N. E'y on Pearson's land to Purchase Jewett's

land; thence S. E'y on Jewett's land to the brook. It is witnessed by Silas Gould and Dan Gould, and acknowledged, 13 Aug., 1793, before Ebenezer March, J. P.

By another deed, dated 8 May, 1800, for two dollars, Elisha Gould conveys to Mager Gould, both of Ipswich, an interest in the West farm. It is witnessed by Asa Andrews and Moses Kimball, and acknowledged, same day, before Asa Andrews.

By another deed, dated 24 Feb., 1783, John and Ruth Gould of Newbury, for £7, convey to Mager Gould of Ipswich "two undivided fifth parts of all the real estate my honored father Mager Gould, late of Ipswich, fisherman, deceased, intestate died seiz'd, lying in Ipswich or elsewhere." Two seals are attached but only John signed. The witnesses were Daniel and John O. Noyes. It was acknowledged 24 Feb., 1783, before John Baker, J. P.

These deeds are not recorded.

—o—  
NOTED AND QUOTED.

*Died.* "At Newbury, Mr. JAMES SPAFFORD, aged 88; Mrs. SUSANNAH JACKMAN, aged 32. At Newburyport, Miss HANNAH TUCKER, aged 29." — *Salem Gazette*, April 23, 1802.

—o—  
OBITUARIES.

JOHN RICHARDS BAKER died in Ipswich, 30 Jan. 1894, of Bright's disease. He was a native of the town and of a long line of honorable ancestry. He fitted at Thetford Academy, Vt.; he graduated at Dartmouth College in 1855; he studied law and began practice in Boston; he removed to Ipswich in 1881. He was in the Rebellion one year, and served as lieutenant. He was a Mason, and





Worshipful Master of the local lodge four years. As a Democrat he served several years on town and state committees. He was a number of years on the school board.

ABRAHAM CALDWELL was born in Beverly 22 March, 1800, and died, in Ipswich 4 Feb., 1894, of pneumonia. He was the oldest of seven children. His sister, Mrs. Elizabeth C. Bailey, of Georgetown, and himself were the last to go. He survived her about a week. She, also, died of pneumonia. His first wife, married 14 April, 1824, was Miss Eunice Rhodes of Ipswich. Of their three children, Mrs. Emeline C. Brooks survives. His first wife died in 1863, and he married Mrs. Eliza R. Lawrence, of Saugus, who died about eighteen years ago. He was a weaver by trade, but the powerloom supplanted him. He then learned the shoe business, and was a manufacturer in Ipswich about eighteen years. He was wealthy and highly esteemed.

Mrs. JOANNA MCDOLE, widow of Alexander McDole, was born 14 Feb., 1809, in Ipswich, where she died 31 Dec., 1893. She had lived a widow and alone many years. Her clothing caught fire and she was shockingly burned; death ensued the next day.

BENJAMIN ROBERTS DOWNES died at his home in Bradford 30 Oct., 1893, of paralysis, at the age of 70 years, having been born 20 Aug., 1823. He was a well-known and prominent citizen and a popular piano teacher. He practiced his profession in Boston and in the principal schools and homes in this county, for nearly half a century. He was a prominent Mason, and was among the principals in establishing Episcopal church service in Haverhill.

Mrs. BENJAMIN ROBERTS DOWNES,

widow of the above, died in Bradford 19 Nov., 1893. She was born in Dusseldorf, Germany, 19 May, 1825, and came to this country, in 1850, recommended by the American Consul, to teach French and German in Abbott Academy, Andover. After several years, she went to Bradford Academy and taught the same languages. She continued to teach after her marriage. She has been an invalid several years, but the cause of her death was pneumonia. Her age was 68 years. She leaves three children, Frederic R. Downes, Mrs. Ira Maxwell, and Herbert W. W. Downes, all of Bradford.

ANDREW K. OBER was born in Beverly, 25 July, 1825. His parents were Andrew and Sarah Ober. His Puritan ancestry began with Richard who came from England, and was one of the earliest settlers of Beverly, a part of whose estate is still in the Ober name. Mr. Ober, when a boy, was fond of books and nature, and studied both. He developed a thorough business man. He began with the fishing business, then became a grocer and finally was engaged in a wholesale boot and shoe business, from which he retired with a competency in 1877. His leisure he gave to archaeological research, and with Prof. Horsford, of Cambridge, located the Norse Vinland along our shores. The Peabody Museum of Harvard College and the Essex Institute, of Salem, are his debtor for fine collections of Indian and Norse relics. He left several manuscript volumes which will soon be published. He was a frequent contributor to current literature. His home was "Oberwold" and displayed his taste in its artistic beauty. It was a part of the ancestral acres, and the most beautiful along the North Shore.





He was modest, but ambitious, persevering and public spirited. He had a high sense of honor, was a kind and loving father, and a man highly respected. He died 25 Aug., 1893, leaving a widow and eight children.

MRS. ELIZABETH STANLEY, widow of Capt. John Stanley, died 21 Dec., 1893, in Salem, where she was born 30 Sept., 1797. Her parents were Capt. Thomas and Sarah-Chapman Hunt. Her father died when she was quite young, and she went to live with her uncle, on Baker's Island. During the war of 1812, she discovered an English man-of-war making into the harbor, and immediately gave the alarm. She was kindly disposed to the poor, and having ample means, gave liberally. She leaves four children — John W. Stanley, Miss Mary E. Stanley, and Mrs. M. A. Bickerman, of Salem, and Mrs. Andrew Nichols, of Danvers, seven grandchildren, and three great-grandchildren. Miss Mary Farrington, who died 30 July, 1892, in her 93d year, was her sister, and Capt. Thomas Hunt, father of T. Frank Hunt, Esq., her brother, and Mrs. Louisa H. Ward, still living, another sister.

—o—  
QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

1. Pawtucket, R. I., Beverly and Newbury, each claims the first cotton factory in the country. How are the claims reconciled?

2. What relation was there between the immigrants, Andrew Foster, of Andover, and Reginald Foster, of Ipswich, if any?

3. John Russ was a member of Congress, 1819-23; he died in 1832. John D. Russ was head of the N. Y. Institution for the Blind, and a graduate of Yale College. Were they cousins?

4. Hannah was the widow of John How when she became the wife of Ephraim Roberts of Haverhill, and "8 Feb., 1712, Ephraim Roberts was appointed guardian of James How, a minor upwards of 14 years of age, son of John How late of Ipswich." What was Hannah's maiden name?

5. Joshua Foster born in Boxford, Mass., died in Temple, N. H., Aug., 1776, aged 44, married 26 May, 1756, Lydia Peabody of Andover who died 1806, aged 70. Who were Lydia's parents and what the date of her birth?

6. "Wm. Hamilton, of Cape Cod, a Scotchman, born 1643, was imprisoned for witchcraft, in killing first whale on New England coast." Can you locate the record?

7. In N. E. His. & Gen. Reg., Vol. 39, p. 397, it is stated that Henry Jaques of Newbury came to America from Stanton, Wiltshire, England, in company with Benjamin Woodbridge. What authority is there for this statement?

Geo. J. Bair.

628 North 35th St., Philadelphia.

8. Rebecca Raymond, dau. of Nathaniel and Rebecca-Conant Raymond, of Beverly, Mass., b. Nov. 24, 1694, married — Sears. Wanted Christian name, place and dates of birth, marriage and death of Sears, his parents and children. S. P. M.

9. Ipswich records, 1669, speak of "Red-roote Hill." Please locate it.

10. In 1647 Edmond Faulkner married Dorothy Robinson. Who was she? Benjamin Patch in 1697 married Sarah, born 1673 and died 1725. Sarah, who?







## A GENEALOGICAL AID.

BY MRS. SUSAN M. FELLOWS.

1. WILLIAM FELLOWS, of London, England, (second son of William Fellows, Esq., also of London,) merchant, sometime deputy-alderman of Vintny Ward, married 27 September, 1653, Susanna, eldest daughter of William Coulson, Esq., of Greenwich. Issue:—

- 2—1. Anne, m. Francis Montelith, Esq., of Greenwich,
- 3—2. William, the heir, b. 4 Oct., 1680,
- 4—3. Thomas, died unmarried,
- 5—4. George, died unmarried,
- 6—5. John, died unmarried,
- 7—6. Edward, died unmarried.

3—2. WILLIAM FELLOWS was born 4 Oct., 1680. He married 8 Oct. 1695, Mary, daughter of Joseph Martin, Esq., of London, and died 19 June, 1723. Issue:—

- 8—1. Dorothea,
- 9—2. Mary,
- 10—3. Coulson, the heir, b. 1698,
- 11—4. Martin, b. 1702,
- 12—5. William, b. 1706,
- 13—6. John, b. 1712.

10—3. COULSON FELLOWS, born 1696, of Hampstead, county Middlesex, Park Place, near St. Ives, Ramsey Abbey, county Huntingdon, and Eggesford, county Devon, married, 20 April, 1725—6, Urania, daughter of Francis Herbert, Esq., of Oakley Park, county Sallop. Issue:—

- 14—1. Mary,
- 15—2. Dorothea,
- 16—3. Urania, m. John Wallop, 2nd Earl of Portsmouth,
- 17—4. William, the heir,
- 18—5. Henry Arthur, of Eggesford which he devised to his nephew

16—3. URANIA FELLOWS, married in 1763 John WALLOP, 2nd Earl of Portsmouth, Hampshire. Issue:—

- 29—1. John Charles, who became Earl of Portsmouth,
- 30—2. Newton, who assumed by royal permission, the surname and arms of FELLOWS, upon suc-

ceeding to the estate of his maternal uncle, Henry Arthur Fellows, Esq., of Eggesford, county Devon.

17—4. WILLIAM FELLOWS was heir of Ramsey Abbey, county Huntingdon, and of Necton, county Suffolk; he married Lavinia, daughter of James Smyth, Esq., of St. Andries, county Somerset. He died in 1801.

Issue:—

- 19—1. Urania Margaretta,
- 20—2. Frances Lavinia,
- 21—3. William Henry, the heir, b. 15 July 1769,
- 22—4. Edward, b. 1772; vice-admiral in Royal Navy,
- 23—5. James Herbert, b. 1774; lieutenant in the 3d Dragoons, killed in action on the heights of Catteau in 1794.

21—3. WILLIAM HENRY FELLOWS b. 15 July, 1769, married 23 July 1805, Emma, 4th daughter of Richard Benyon, Esq., of Englefield Hare, county Berks. Issue:—

- 24—1. William Henry, b. 11 July, 1806, who predeceased his father.
- 25—2. Edward, (2nd son) who succeeded his father, was member of Parliament in 1874,
- 26—3. Richard, (3d son) b. 1811,
- 27—4. James, (4th son) b. 1813,
- 28—5. Elama.

30—2. NEWTON [WALLOP] FELLOWS, married, in 1820, Catherine, daughter of Hugh, 1st Earl of Portesque. Their only son is

- 31—1. Isaac Newton, who is the present Earl of Portsmouth, and has resumed the surname of Wallop the family name of the Earls of Portsmouth.

A James Fellows died in England in 1889, leaving an estate in land valued at more than \$1,000,000.

A Fellows was king-at-arms in the Earl-Marshall's office under Henry VIII.

William Dorset Fellows held the office of Great Chamberlain, at the court of Saint James, in 1803.











# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., APRIL, 1894.

No. 4.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

This parish is now extinct. Commissioner Wright's "Report on Public Records" says that its distinguishing name was the "Second Parish," that it was organized in 1766, that it terminated in 1816, that the records cover the years 1780-1790, that they are in possession of the clerk of the First Parish. and that the parish was reorganized in 1830, and reunited soon after with the First Parish.

How far Mr. Wright's report is correct we have no means of knowing; but the clerks of the First Parish and of the First Church knew nothing of the records, and the parish clerk preceeding the present one had no knowledge of them. After diligent search, however, one book of records of the Second Parish was found in private hands. The first and last entries in the book are dated "March 29, 1784," and "the first Monday in November, 1846."

The life of the parish seems to have been a continual struggle; their contentions seem to have been with the members on account of tax-rates and with the First Parish. The request for abatements of "the rates" were very numerous. What the book contains of the history of the parish, aside from the "abatements" and an

official list which will be given in conclusion, is related below:—

1784.

Monday, March 29, the Second Parish voted "£ 15 to defray parish charges for the year ensuing."

1785.

April 5, they voted "£ 15 to hire preaching."

1786.

March 23, they "voted £ 15 to hire preaching."

April 4, they "voted to join with the old parish in hireing preaching together."

August 30, they "voted not to hire Mr. Williams any longer."

1787.

March 29, they "voted £ 18 for preaching and parish expenses."

April 12, they "voted to allow Lt John Huse 9 shillings per week for boarding ministers more than we boarded for them;" to allow Capt. Ebenezer Carlton 9 shillings per week for eleven weeks' board of ministers.

June 6, "the parish voted to give up their promiscuous parish in case the town of methuen would set off a competency of soles and estates to the parishes acceptance in the Westerly part of Methuen and in case the town of Dracut also would set off





a competency of soles and estates in the easterly part of their town to this parishes acceptance to make one parish."

Oct. 1, they voted to hire Moses Bradford four Sabbaths.

1788.

March 31, they voted £25 for preaching and parish charges.

May 13, they "voted to allow Capt. Carlton 8 shillings a week for 10 weeks board for Mr. Moses Bradford."

Oct. 29, they voted that Mr. Moses Bradford supply 3 months longer; that "we are willing to move the meeting-house to Convean a part of Dracut, Pelham and Salem N. H.; that Wm. Boddwell, Ebenezer Hibbard, Wm. Firnum be a committee to agree with those three towns."

Dec. 13, they voted to hire Mr. Bradford to supply the pulpit for the year ensuing.

1789.

March 30, they voted £25 for preaching and parish charges, and to join with Pelham to hire a minister.

April 13, they voted to allow Capt. Eben'r Carlton £2 for boarding Mr. Moses Bradford 5 weeks; Eliphas Chapman 10 shillings for boarding Mr. Bradford ten Sabbaths.

Wednesday, Dec. 2, they voted "to assist Wm. Farnum in Carrying on his Suit with the old Parish about Rates and to Pay the Just Bill which shall be Taxed against him in Case he shall be Beat;\*\*\* Capt. Eben'r Carlton, Lieut. Flint, Benj. Osgood to treat with Mr. Chapman about his farm for a parsonage;" to hire Mr. Bradford during the committee's discretion; to adjourn to 2nd Tuesday in January, "and by the by John Tippet (?) Came in and objected against the Proceedings of the Parish."

1790.

Jan. 12, they voted not to buy Mr. Chapman's farm; that "the clerk buy the Parish book."

March 31, they voted Capt. E. Carlton, Lt. John Willson, Benj. Osgood a committee to assist Wm. Farnum in carrying on his suit with the old parish; to allow Benj. Osgood 3 19 0 for boarding candidates; to "draw money from the treasury to carry on their suit with the old parish."

May 31, "voted to hire Mr. Stevens four Sabbaths, and leave it with the committee weather they shall hire him any longer."

July 12, "voted to hire Mr. Stevens twelve Sabbaths longer than what they have already engaged him;" "to provide a place for the singers to set in, that it be in the vacon ground below, to build a pew suitable for singars to sit in;" Capt. Eben'r Carlton, Wm. Farnum, Nathaniel Pettin-gill a committee "to look into Mr. Amos Morsses case with the old parish, and to treat with them for settlement; Capt. Er Carlton, Benj. Osgood, Nathaniel Hibbard a committee to look for a parsonage."

1791.

March 21, they voted Capt. Carlton, Joseph Griffin, Mr. Nathaniel Pettin-gill "a new committee" to buy a parsonage with instruction "to hire a place in case they cant purchase to their minds;" "4 pence on the pound" for collecting the parsonage tax, and "have it go for a turn;" Benj. Osgood collector for the parsonage tax; John Ladd, John Pettin-gill, Jonathan Merrill committee to build a pew in front of the gallery, to be 4 feet and 8 inches wide; that "the meeting be moved to convean the upper end of Methuen & edg of Dracut every forth Sabbath for one year from this date"





April 5, they voted Jonathan Merrill treasurer "instead of Nathaniel Hibbard dismissed [*excused?*];" to allow Mr. Stevens' salary the present year beginning in March; that the ordination be the 18th May next, and that Ephraim Peabody, Joseph Griffing, Benj. Osgood, John Pettingill, Jonathan Merrill, Edmond Richardson "keep orders on that day;" that John Ladd, Wm. Hibbard & Ephraim Peabody "fix the meeting-house."

Monday, 25 April, they "voted to purchase Dr. Samuel Coles place at £150 in case he and his wife will sign a good warrantee deed;" "that the treasurer take the deed and give the notes in behalf of the Parish."

May 11, they voted Capt. E. Carlton, Parker Richardson, Benj. Osgood a committee "to repair the parsonage house;" Capt. Ebenezer Carlton, Nathaniel Pettingill, Benj. Osgood to settle with the old parish and go to some good attorney.

Dec. 13, they voted to cut wood on the parsonage to last to the first of March next; that "two pews be sold, one on the west end and the other on the east end of the vacant ground below and lay the money out on the meeting-house as the parish shall think proper;" "to send a man to a judg of law concerning some matters in the parish;" Benj. Osgood and Jonathan Merrill [that man?].

Dec. 27, they "voted to sit up the wood for Mr. Stevens for the next year by three cords in a Parsel at the lowest bidder;" Mr. Wm. Farnum vendue master. Nathaniel Pettingill, Cyrus Carlton, Wm. Bodwell, Nathaniel Hibbard each "bid off 3 cords at 6-6 per cord; Benj. Osgood bid off 3 cords pine at 4-8 pr cord." Chose Benj. Osgood vendue master. Jonathan Merrill bought the west

pew for £4 3s.; and John Ladd, the east pew for £4 2s.

1792.

Monday, 26 March, they voted to allow Rev. Mr. Stevens his salary and wood the ensuing year.

April 2, "voted to assist Benja. Osgood and Jonathan Merrill in carrying on a Lawsuit with Capt. James Malone;" "Jonathan Merrill and Benj. Osgood a committee to carry on the lawsuit with Capt James Malone."

Tuesday, June 5, voted to allow Lt. John Wilson, upon his request made 12 April, what he paid Dea. Webster towards building the pulpit, £5 13s. 5d. out of the money the pews were sold for; £30 to defray parish charges; Capt. Calton to assist the committee in the case against Capt. James Malone.

1793.

Jan. 8, David Sawyer was vendue master to supply the minister's wood. Jona. Merrill, Benj. Osgood, John Pettingill, Wm. Hubbard each bid off 3 cords at 10-6 per cord; Parker Richardson, 3 of pine at 6-9. Voted to abate Capt. James Malone's rate in Benj. Osgood's list £3 6s. 1d. 2f.

Monday, March 18, they voted Rev. Mr. Stevens his salary for the year ensuing.

April 30, voted £30 for parish charges.

June 5, Wm. Hibbard agreed to sweep the meeting-house once a month for one year for 5-6. Voted £1 11s 8d to pay the expense in the Malone case and for putting the parsonage deed on record; to allow Wm. Hibbard his expense at Ipswich court and Benj. Osgood 3-4 that he spent at Ipswich court.

The treasurer's report this year is as follows:—





Received	£ 223 3 6
Expended	221 1 4¼
He owes interest notes to	
"Joseph Osgood and Nath'l"	£ 85 6 5
Rev. John H. Stevens	76 5 7
There is due him:—	
Nath. Hibbard	5 2 0
Ebenezer Hibbard	1 8 11
John Palmer	4 8 3
Nath. Pettingill	2 5 10
Abijah Crosse	8 4 5

Cyrus Carlton	13 14 0
Wm. Hibbard	4 0 7
Benja. Osgood	61 15 8
John Pettingill	26 10 4
Ephraim Peabody	87 6 3
Simeon Tyler (note)	15 0 0
Jonathan Merrill	2 2 2
Wid. Eliza Webster	1 6 0
on condition that she leaves	
enough at her decease to pay it.	
[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]	

## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 39.*

Although Massachusetts had made an end of slavery within its own borders, in other states the slave power became more and more potent for its increase; and, although the Provincial Congress, April 6, 1776, resolved, without opposition, that "no slave be imported into any of the thirteen United Colonies," in the articles of confederation each state was left free to regulate its own commerce, and thus, in the language of Bancroft, "removed forever the power to sanction or to stop the slave trade."

The first society formed for the abolition of slavery was organized in Pennsylvania before the Revolution. Some others were formed in the middle states, and in 1794 and 1797 conventions were held in Philadelphia, but after that time one after another discontinued its labors until the original society of Pennsylvania was left almost alone. In 1809, another convention was held, and it declared that "the sentiments of our fellow-citizens and the decisions of our courts are less auspicious." But they toiled on.

By the British treaty of peace,

signed at Paris in 1783, the great tract of country, then called the North Western Territory, and now consisting of the states of Illinois, Indiana, Michigan, Ohio and Wisconsin, was ceded to the United States. The settlement of the political condition of this large public domain was among the first concerns of the Continental Congress. The first settlement in the region had been made at Marietta in Ohio by a colony from the parish of Ipswich, in our county, known as the Hamlet, which was incorporated a few years later as the town of Hamilton. The pastor of the parish, Rev. Manasseh Cutler, who had been preaching there for sixteen years, had entertained a desire to remove to the western country on account of the hard times caused in the sterile east by the Revolutionary war. He became the agent of the Ohio company, and sent on the little band of emigrants principally from among his own parishioners. In the settling of the political condition of the new country, the broad public spirit of Dr. Cutler led him to bring about a condition that





would be for its highest good. He had just passed through the experiences of the abolition of slavery in Massachusetts, and his earnest desire was that involuntary servitude should not be allowed in the region where he had such a deep interest. He was the chief instrument in causing the passage of the clause in that ordinance of 1787, prohibiting slavery in the territory. The late Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, of Harvard College, says of Doctor Cutler,

"As I cannot but read our history Manasseh Cutler was the providential man who set impassable metes and bounds to the slave power. But for him American history would have taken its course in widely different channels. The free states would have made hardly a show a counterpoise to the slave states."

Hon. Nathan Dane of Beverly, in our county of Essex, and a native of Doctor Cutler's parish, a lawyer by profession, was a member of Congress at this time. Either through Doctor Cutler's influence or otherwise, Mr. Dane was chairman of the committee to report an ordinance for the government of the territory. With such a man, Doctor Cutler found it easy to influence the rest of the committee to report in July of the year named the famous ordinance against slavery; and the report was carried in Congress almost unanimously. The honor of proposing the anti-slavery clause in the ordinance has been awarded to Mr. Dane, but it was prompted and vigorously supported by Doctor Cutler. We do not mean to detract from the great honor due to Mr. Dane, for it is probable that he did as much for its adoption as Doctor Cutler himself. Both of these men were citizens of our county, and both are worthy of great

praise for the philanthropic part they took in the movement. The ordinance was drafted by Mr. Dane, and his connection with the matter will make his name ever famous.

The Hon. Daniel Webster said of this ordinance in the United States Senate in 1830:—

"We are accustomed to praise the law-givers of antiquity; we help to perpetuate the fame of Solon and Lycurgus; but I doubt whether one single law of any law-giver, ancient or modern, has produced effects of a more distinct and marked and lasting character than the ordinance of '87. \* \* \* It fixed, forever, the character of the population in the vast regions northwest of the Ohio, by excluding from them involuntary servitude. It impressed upon the soil itself, while it was yet a wilderness, an incapacity to bear up any other than freemen. It laid the interdict against personal servitude, in original compact, not only deeper than all local law, but deeper, also, than all local constitution."

In the splendid speech, that Mr. Webster made in reply to Robert Young Hayne in the United States Senate, on January 26th and 27th, of that year, Mr. Dane was thus eulogized:—

"In the course of my observations the other day, Mr. President, I paid a passing tribute of respect to a very worthy man, Mr. Dane, of Massachusetts. It so happens that he drew the ordinance of 1787 for the government of the northwest territory. A man of so much ability and so little pretence, of so great a capacity to do good and so unmix'd a disposition to do it for its own sake, a gentleman who had acted an important part forty years ago in a measure the influence of which is still deeply felt in the very matter which was the subject of debate, might, I thought, receive from me a commendatory recognition. But the honorable Senator was inclined to be facetious on the subject. He was rather disposed to make it matter of ridicule that I





had introduced into the debate the name of one Nathan Dane, of whom he assures us he had never before heard. Sir, if the honorable member had never before heard of Mr. Dane, I am very sorry for it. It shows him less acquainted with the public men of the country than I had supposed. Let me tell him, however, that a sneer from him at the mention of the name of Mr. Dane is in bad taste. It may well be a high mark of ambition, sir, either with the honorable gentleman or myself, to accomplish as much to make our names known to advantage and remembered with gratitude as Mr. Dane has accomplished."

Although Elbridge Gerry, a native and resident of Marblehead, in our county of Essex, said that he would give no sanction whatever to the slave trade, yet, in the convention for the ratification of the United States' constitution, in 1787, of which he was a member, the Massachusetts representatives agreed with the South, that, for a mere commercial consideration, — the removal of all restrictions on Congress to enact navigation laws, — they would vote that the African slave traffic should be unrestrained by national legislation for twenty years longer, — a dishonorable and humiliating bargain.

In Congress, Feb. 11, 1790, Mr. Gerry defended the Quakers who had petitioned for the abolition of slavery. The next day, Congress received

a memorial from the "Pennsylvania Society for Promoting the Abolition of Slavery," signed, and said to have been written, by Benjamin Franklin, this being one of the last acts of his life. The memorial requested the slaves' liberty. This and the Quaker memorial of the preceding day were referred to a committee of seven, one of whom was Mr. Gerry. The committee reported Congress' inability to afford any relief, on account of the twenty-year agreement we have just mentioned, but, that, so soon as it could be done constitutionally, Congress would aim to promote the humane objects of the society "on the principles of justice, humanity, and good policy." Memorials regularly appeared, however, from both the Quakers and Abolition Societies, and so periodically provoked more or less discussion.

The *Salem Gazette*, in 1797, in speaking of abolition work, said, "We wish success to all the purposes of humanity."

In the summer of 1802, the brigantine *Sukey* was seized at Salem on a libel by the United States marshal for having been employed in the transportation of slaves from one foreign country to another, contrary to law.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## ANDREW FOSTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

*Continued from Vol. 1 page 23.*

2. ANDREW FOSTER was born —, and died —, 1697. He married Mary Russ, daughter of John, of Andover, 7 June, 1662. He was made freeman in 1690. His wife died 19 April, 1721. His son Abraham was appointed

administrator of his estate 14 June, 1697, the probate inventory of which was made 27 August, 1697, by Thomas Chandler and Andrew Peeters, thus:

"Imp<sup>f</sup> The house and  
orchard £ 20 00s. 00d.





It. 7 acres of plow land & mowing ground a- bout home	20 00 00
It. 20 acres of Robbish pafuture adjoining ye same	20 00 00
It. 3½ acres meadow	7 00 00
It. 2 oxen 2 cows 2 yearlings & one horse 2 calves	19 00 00
It. bedding £8 lining £3 wearing appar- ell £3	14 00 00
It. Hufbdry tackle 50s. household jn- plements 80s.	4 00 00
It. Lumber 20s. arms & ammunition 50s.	3 10 00
It. debts due to the Estate	19 00 00
	<hr/>
	127 00 00
It. debts due from the Estate	7 00 00

Their children were:—

- 7—1. Hannah, b. 16 July, 1683; m.  
Thomas Astin, 15 Sept., 1690.
- 8—2. Mary, b. 28 Nov. 1670; d. young,
- 9—3. Mary, b. 19 June, 1673; m. Ebenezer  
Lovejoy, 11 July, 1693,
- 10—4. Abraham, b. 25 May, 1677, twin with
- 11—5. Sarah, b. 25 May, 1677,
- 12—6. Easter, b. 14 Jan., 1680.

6. ABRAHAM FOSTER, of Andover, was born ———, and died 9 Oct., 1723. He married Hester Foster 13 July, 1681. She died 2 March, 1734. He made his will 8 Oct., 1723; it was proved 21 Oct., 1723. In it he provided for his widow, wood, clothing and £10. He gives his son Joseph "all my farm;" son Andrew, privilege to mow a meadow and to cut pine timber as he needs upon Joseph's portion; daughter Hester Kimball, certain pieces of land; son Andrew, homestead, "my now dwelling house," etc. "I do absolutely give to him, the said Andrew Foster, and the heirs of his own body law-

fully begotten of him forever, and so from generation to generation forever, not to be alianated or sold by him or any of his heirs forever;" but if he leave no issue, he shall designate one of Joseph's children to have it. Andrew was made executor.

Children of Abraham and Hester:—

- 13—1. Hester, b. 8 June, 1683; m. ———  
Kimball,
- 14—2. Joseph, b. 6 April, 1690; m. Deliverance Dane, 23 June, 1714 (15?),
- 15—3. Andrew, b. before Oct., 1697; m.,  
Mary Smith, 11 Jan., 1725.

10. ARRAHAM FOSTER was a twin, born 25 May, 1677, in Andover, where he died 15 Dec., 1753, in his 77th year. He married Mary Johnson, in Andover, 29 June, 1703, where she died 21 Feb, 1750, in her 71st year. A deed, Registry, 42:53, says Abraham was son of Mary, dau. of John Russ.

Their children:—

- 16—1. dau., b. 24 Sept., 1704,
- 17—2. Abraham, b. (Nov?), 1705,
- 18—3. Sarah, b. after 3 July, 1707
- 19—4. dau., b. 3 Oct., 1719-11,
- 20—5. child, b. 26 June, 1712,
- 21—6. Hannah, b. 13 June, 1716; m. John  
Russell, 18 Feb. 1738,
- 22—7. Jacob, b. — June, 1718; d. 1806  
aged 83 years.

14. JOSEPH FOSTER, of Andover, was born —, and died 13 July, 1751. He married 23 June, 1714 (15?), Deliverance Dane, of Andover. His will is dated 9 Feb., 1748; it was proved 9 Sept., 1751. He says in it, "My eldest son Joseph; gives to Benjamin, land on the Great brook that runs out of Foster's Pond; to Job the rest of land, a dwelling-house, barn and corn-barn. Job is to pay daughters Deliverance £10, Esther £140, Hannah £130, Elizabeth £120, each in "old tenor" bills of credit. Job was made executor. The inventory of his estate—Reg., 330:490—was made 14 Nov., 1751, and amounted to £524 7s. 7d.





**Their children:—**

- 23—1. Deliverance, b. 22 May, 1715,
- 24—2. Esther, b. betw. 26 Nov. and 9 Dec., 1716,
- 25—3. Joseph, b. 5 Aug., 1718,
- 26—4. Benjamin, b. 27 June, 1720,
- 27—5. Jonathan, b. 21 Mch., 1722; d. 25 April, 1729,
- 28—6. Abigail, b. 15 Nov., 1723; d. 16 April, 1729,
- 29—7. Job, b. 22 Aug., 1725,
- 30—8. dau., b. 22 June, 1726-7,
- 31—9. Elizabeth, b. 8 Feb., 1728-9; [ m. 13 Jan., 1757, John Flint? ]
- 32—10. Abigail, b. 19 Nov., 1730; d. 8 Jan., 1738,
- 33—11. Mary, b. 16 Nov., 1732; d. 28 Feb., 1738,
- 34—12. son, b. 29 Mch., 1736-7; d. 2 April, 1736-7.

15. ANDREW FOSTER was born 1697, and died 22 Oct., 1762, in his 66th year, in Andover. He married Mary Smith 11 Jan., 1726. She died 18 Oct., 1757, in her 59th year. He married, second, Sarah Foster 29 Nov., 1758. The inventory of his estate was made 2 Dec., 1762, by John Peters, Peter Parker and Henry Ingalls, and amounted to £49 4s. 4d. His widow Sarah was administratrix.

**Their children:—**

- 35—1. dau., b. 24 Nov., 1726,
- 36—2. dau., b. 21 Jan., 1727-8,
- 37—3. Phebe, b. 25 Jan., 1728-9; m. Daniel Peabody, of Middleton, in 1748-9 or 50.
- 38—4. Andrew, b. 29 Aug., 1731; m. Hannah,
- 39—5. Lydia, b. 24 July, 1733,
- 40—6. Esther, b. 11 Feb., 1734-5; m. Simon Darby, 22 May, 1754,
- 41—7. Rebecca, b. 2 Oct., 1736,
- 42—8. Abigail, b. 18 May, 1737-8,
- 43—9. Hannah, b. 30 Oct., 1739,
- 44—10. Samuel, b. — July, 1741, [ Oct., 1746,
- 45—11. Elizabeth, b. 20 Feb., 1745-6; d. 23

17. ABRAHAM FOSTER was born probably in Nov., 1705, and died in Andover 15 Sept., 1743. He married, in Andover, Sarah Frost, 2 Feb., 1730.

**Their children:—**

- 46—1. Abraham, b. 1 Dec., 1730; d. 1 Feb., 1758, in his 28th year,
- 47—2. Joshua, b. 17 July, 1732,

- 48—3. Jonathan, b. 24 April, 1733-4; he came ward of Dea. Joseph Abbott, in his 15th year, 21 Nov., 1748,
- 49—4. David, b. 31 May, 1737,
- 50—5. Sarah, b. 28 Sept., 1739,
- 51—6. Daniel, b. 13 Oct., 1741; d. 26 Dec., 1754, "in his 14th year",
- 52—7. James, b. 29 Oct., 1743, to "Abraham, Jr., deceased, and the widow Sarah."

22. JACOB FOSTER was born — June, 1718, and died —, 1806, aged 88 years. He married Abigail —, who died —, 1802, aged 82 years.

His will—recorded 374:505—was made 19 Jan., 1803, and proved 19 Jan., 1807. By it he gives his son Jacob "all his real estate wherever it is," and all his personal estate; to his son Isaac, \$10, half his wearing apparel and what he already has; to his daughter Dorcas Wardwell, deceased's children, Isaac, Sally and Dorcas, \$3 and what their mother had had; to Abigail, wife of Russell James, \$1 and what she already has; to Anne and Ruth, \$53.67, etc. "Also I give unto my two daughters Anne and Ruth all my household stuff and furniture proper for woman's use and work; also one good cow, to be equally divided between them; etc." Jacob was executor.

**Their children:—**

- 53—1. Hannah, b. 4 Sept., 1744, to "Jacob and Hannah;" d. 24 Mch., 1750, in her 6th year. [ This we conclude to be an error of the recorder, his mind holding the name "Hannah" and writing it again, instead of Abigail. The records contain many similar errors.]
- 54—2. Mary, b. 18 April, 1745-6,
- 55—3. Jacob, b. 20 Nov., 1747,
- 56—4. Dorcas, b. 14 Feb., 1749-50,
- 57—5. Isaac, b. 23 Dec., 1751,
- 58—6. Hannah, b. 23 July, 1754; d. 24 Mch., 17—,
- 59—7. Abigail, b. 8 July, 1756,
- 60—8. Ann, b. 18 Nov., 1758,
- 61—9. Abraham, b. 4 Oct., 1760; d. 24 same month,
- 62—10. Ruth, b. 4 Sept., 1761.

25. JOSEPH FOSTER was born 5





Aug., 1718. He married Mary Sanders 22 Jan., 1751.

Their children:—

- 63—1. Joseph, b. 9 July, 1751; d. 29 Sept., 1753, in his 3d year,
- 64—2. Dorcas, b. 7 June, 1752,
- 65—3. Mary, b. 20 Aug., 1753,

66—4. Sarah, b. 31 Dec., 1755.

29. JOB FOSTER was born 22 Aug., 1725. He married Hannah Ford, of Wilmington, 27 March, 1760.

Their child:—

- 67—1. Joseph, b. 17 Jan., 1762

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE

1834.

Their several applications for pension and affidavits proving service, etc., are on file in the Pension Office, Washington, D. C.

Below are given, in order, each pensioner's name, his rank, his branch of the service, the date of his pension, etc.

William Crowninshield, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 87; pension suspended, 1820.

John Caswell, jr., private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69.

John Chandler, Lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; dropped 1820.

Moses Clark, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76.

Moses Carlton, Lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82; relinquished for benefits of act of 1828.

Michael Carlton, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; pension suspended, 1820.

James Chandler, fifer, N. H. line, 1818, aged 71.

Aquilla Chase, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77.

Lemuel Coffin, private, Va. and Mass. lines, 1818, age given 84 and 78; dropped 1820, restored 1829.

Titus Coburn, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78.

James Cochrane, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 82.

James Claridge, mariner, U. S. navy, 1819, aged 62; dropped 1820.

Ebenezer Cleaveland, captain, Mass. line, 1819, aged 67; died Nov. 26, 1822.

Samuel Clark, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 71.

Ebenezer Clark, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 62; died Feb. 10, 1819.

Moses Caldwell, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 81.

Nicholas Currett, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76.

George Cash, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 78.

Solomon Colman, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 84.

Joseph Conner, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76; died Jan. 7, 1819.

Thomas Caldwell, jr., private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 73; died May 25, 1824.

Gideon Carter, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 74; died Nov. 17, 1825.

Ebenezer Cutter, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69; died April 26, 1826.

James Crawley, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 62; died Aug. 15, 1825.

Enoch Chase, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69; pension suspended, 1820.





Benjamin Clark, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76.

John Chadwick, seaman, U. S. navy, 1822, aged 68; died Jan. 25, 1825.

Simcon Choate, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 86; transferred from N. H.

Moses Chase, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 78; transferred from N. H.

Samuel Chase, private, Mass. line, 1828, aged 78.

Samuel Chaney, private, Mass. line, 1829, aged 72.

Palfrey Downing, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 59; dropped 1820.

Samuel Dodge, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82; died Feb. 15, 1833.

Archelaus Dale, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died Aug. 24, 1829.

John Down, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 87; died Jan. 16, 1822.

Stephen Driver, corporal, Mass. line, 1818, aged 92.

Israel Dodge, private, Mass. line, 1818; suspended, 1820.

Joshua Danforth, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83.

Abraham Dodge, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

Benjamin Dennis, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died Oct. 10, 1821.

Thomas Doleber, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

William Davis, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died April 9, 1827.

Jonathan Deacons, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 70; suspended 1820.

Nathaniel Duntlen, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68; died Oct. 29, 1826.

William Dodge, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; died Feb. 18, 1824.

Myles Doran, private, Mass. line, 1819; died March 7, 1819.

Joshua Day, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 68; died Jan. 27, 1823.

James Davis, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 73; died Nov. 30, 1829.

Isaac Dade, private, Va. line, 1819,

aged 71; died Feb. 4, 1819.

Moses Downing, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 83; died Jan. 25, 1825.

Jeremiah Driscoll, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 72; suspended 1820.

Amos Davis, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 81; died May 5, 1821.

John Dobbin, private, N. H. line, 1819, aged 61; died Aug., 22, 1823.

John Dobson, private, N. Y. line, 1819, aged 67; suspended 1820.

Henry Davis, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 84.

Samuel Davis, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 62; died June 10, 1826.

William Dolliver, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76.

Ephraim Emmerton, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818; suspended 1820.

John Ellingwood, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 81; dropped 1820, restored 1829.

Ebenezer Edwards, mariner, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 62; died Feb. 18, 1823.

Benjamin Emerson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 59; dropped 1820.

Ephraim Emery, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1819, aged 70; died Sept. 27, 1827.

Zebulon Elwell, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 63; died Jan. 17, 1820.

Abraham Edwards, mariner, U. S. navy, 1819, aged 71; died Oct. 3, 1818.

Robert Elwell, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 71.

Nehemiah Emmerson, captain, Mass. line, 1819, suspended 1820.

Thomas Francis, captain, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; relinquished for act of May 15, 1823.

Aaron Francis, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died Oct. 17, 1825.

Benjamin Frye, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; died Dec. 7, 1828.

David Foster, artificer, Mass. line, 1818, aged 63; dropped 1820.

Joseph Felt, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; dropped 1820; restored 1829.





- Rowell Foot, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74.  
 John Fuller, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76.  
 Joshua Frye, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; died Jan. 25, 1819.  
 Richard Frost, drummer, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69.  
 Nathaniel Foster, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 74.  
 Abraham Foster, private, Mass. line, 1819; suspended 1820.  
 Thomas Florence, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 66; dropped 1820.  
 John Fips, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 70; transferred from N. H.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## VITAL RECORDS.

## COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

## ANDOVER. — 1661.

## —BIRTHS.—

- Ingalls, John and Stephen to Henry, 21 May.  
 Ofsgood, Lydia to John, 12 Aug.  
 Parker, Ruth to Joseph, 2 June.  
 Chandlour, William to William, 31 Jan.  
 Farnam, Sarah to Ralfe, 14 Jan.  
 Chandlour, Sarah to Thomas, 20 Dec.  
 Asslett, Sarah to John, 14 Aug.  
 Graves, Ruth to Marke, 6 Jan.  
 Farnam, Elizabeth to Thomas, 19 Feb.  
 LoveJoy, Christopher to John, 1 March.  
 Allen, John to Andrew, 16 March.  
 Russell, Mary to Robert, 14 Jan.

## —MARRIAGE.—

- Stephen Johnson and Elizabeth Dane, 5 March.

## —DEATH.—

- Fry, Sarah of John, 6 March.

## WENHAM.

## —BIRTHS.—

- Fiske, John to John, 12 Dec., 1654.  
 Keilim, John to Daniell, 13 Jan., 1654.  
 Rogers, Bethia to John. — March, 1654.

- Rogers, Nath'l to John, 25 March, 1655.

- Gowing, Pisila to Robert, 5 —, 1655.  
 Hutten, John to Rich., 26 March, 1655.  
 Vrselton, Mary to Frances, 17 Aug., 1656.

- Vrselton, John to Frances, 20 Sept., 1657.

- Powlings, John to John, 6 Oct., 1657.  
 Fiske, Josiah to Thomas, 4 Nov., 1657.  
 Kimball, Thomas to Richard, 12 Nov., 1657.

- Rogers, Sarah to John, — July, 1657.  
 Goolsmith, Hanah to Richard. 4 March, 1658.

- Fiske, Jonathan to John, 12 Dec., 1658.  
 Hutton, Richard to Richard, 25 Dec., 1658.

- Soolard, Martha to John, 26 Aug., 1659.

- Newman, John to Antipas, 4 Aug., 1659.

- Kimball, Beniamyn to Henry, 12 Dec., 1659.

## —MARRIAGES.—

- Frances Vrselton and Sarah Barnes, 25 Nov., 1655.

- Antipas Newman and Elizabeth Winthrop, 10 Nov., 1658.

- Charles Gott and Sarah Denuis, 12 Nov., 1659.





## —DEATHS.—

Geare, Ephraim of William, 15 Oct., 1658.  
 Fiske, Sarah, wife of Phenias, 10 Sept., 1659.  
 Halitt, William, 6 Feb., 1659.  
 Newman, John of Antipas, 6 March, 1659.

## NEWBURY.—1657.

## —BIRTHS.—

Bayley, Joshua to John, 20 April.  
 Browne, Mary to Francis, 15 April.  
 Noys, James to Nicolas, 16 May.  
 Trotter, Samuel to William, 15 June.  
 Thurston, Daniell to Daniell, 2 July.  
 Bartlett, Jonathan to Christopher, 5 July.  
 Jackman, Johana to James, 14 June.  
 Dole, Joseph to Richard, 5 Aug.  
 Woolcut, Sarah to John, 23 Aug.  
 Chase, Elizabeth to Aquila, 13 Sept.  
 Browne, Sarah to Richard, 7 Sept.  
 Knight, Mary to John, 8 Sept.  
 Seers, Mary to Thomas, 30 Oct.  
 Savery, Sarah to Robert, 11 Nov.  
 Swett, Joseph to Stephen, 28 Nov.  
 Pyke, Thomas to John, 7 Dec.  
 Bond, Mary to John, 16 Dec.  
 Bartlet, Hannah to Richard, 18 Dec.  
 Coffin, Mary to Tristram, 12 Nov.  
 Wheeler, Jonathan to David, 6 Jan.  
 Weare, Elizabeth to Nathaniel, 5 Jan.  
 Tittcomb, Lydia to William Tittcombe, 21 Feb.  
 Plummer, Silvanus to Samuel Plumer, 22 Feb.  
 Morse, Mary to Robert, 25 Feb.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Thomas Hale and Mary Hutchinson, 26 May.  
 Samuel Moody and Mary Cutting, 30 9th mo.

## —DEATHS.—

Elbridg, Rebeacka, 15 Oct.  
 Richardson, William, 25 March.

Thurston, Daniell, 3 Nov.

## —BIRTHS.—

Dummer, Jerimiah to Mr. Richard, 14 (7) 1645.  
 Dummer, Hannah to Mr. Richard, 7 Nov., 1647.  
 Dummer, Richard to Mr. Richard, 13 Jan., 1649.

## ROWLEY.—1657.

## —BIRTHS.—

Longhorne, Thomas to Richard, 30 June.  
 Leauer, Jonathan to Thomas, 28 Aug.  
 Law, Mary to William, 15 Oct.  
 Harris, Timothy to John, 1 Nov.  
 Hasseltine, Robert to Robert, 7 Nov.  
 Palmer, Francis to John, 4 Dec.  
 Haryman, Jonathan to Lenord, 5 Dec.  
 Hassen, Thomas to Edward, 29 Jan.  
 Lighton, Ezekiell to Richard, 8 Feb.  
 Philips, Samuel to Mr. Samuel, 13 March.  
 Jewett, Sarah to Maximelion, 17 March.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Philip Willson and Sarah Jewett, 24 June.  
 John Brocklebanke and Sarah Woolman, (Woodman?) 26 Sept.  
 Jeremiah Elsworth and Mary Smith, 2 Dec.  
 Nathaniell Elithorp and Mary Batt, 16 Dec.  
 Thomas Teney and Elizabeth Parrat, 4 Feb.  
 John Smith and Faith Parrat, 24 Feb.

## —BURIALS.—

Burkbee, John of Thomas, 15 July.  
 Trumble, John, 18 July.  
 Teney, An wife of Thomas, 26 Sept.  
 Bally, Samuel of James, 28 Nov.  
 Remington, "Elizabeth wife to Lift Jo:" 24 Dec.





## TOPSFIELD.—1663.

## — BIRTHS. —

Stanlye, Abigaill to Mathew, 2 April.  
 Smith, Ephraim to Robert, 29 Oct.  
 Clarke, Samuel to Daniell, 5 Dec.  
 Carroll, John to Anthony, 19 Oct.  
 Dorman, Timothy to Thomas, 12 Dec.

## — MARRIAGE. —

John Wild and Sarah Averill, 23 Nov.

## — DEATHS. —

Wild, Prissillah wife of John, 16 April.  
 Gould, Phebye wife of Zacheous, 20 Sept.

## — BIRTHS. —

Carrell, Kathren to Anthony, 31 (*sic*) June, 1658.  
 Stanley, Hanah to Mathew, 17 Feb., 16[69?].  
 Cummings, Sarah to John, 23 Jan. 1661.

A daughter of Edmond Towne died 7 Sept., 1661.

## IPSWICH.—1659.

## — BIRTHS. —

Warner, Mehittabell to John, 16 April.  
 Stace, Elizabeth to Thomas, 16 April.  
 Smith, William to John, 28 April.  
 Dutch, Caleb to Robert, 1 May.  
 Bishop, Sarah to Job, 19 May.  
 Reiner, Susannah to William, 18 June.  
 Newmarch, Sarah to John, 16 July.  
 Wood, Samuel to Esaiiah, 20 July.  
 Ring, Sarah to Daniell, 7 Aug.  
 Allen, John to Edward, 29 Aug.  
 Pearce, Jeana to Robert, 13 Oct.  
 Foster, Judith to Jacob, 20 Oct.  
 Varnam, Abraham to Samuel, 28 Oct.  
 Cogswell, William to William, 4 Dec.  
 Call, Philip to Philip, 17 Jan.  
 Fester, Judith to Renold, 20 Jan.  
 Edwards, John to John, 22 Jan.

Birdly, James to Gyles, 10 Feb.  
 Wallis, Hanah to Nicholas, 11 Feb.  
 Bygsbye, Mary to Joseph, 18 Feb.  
 Lord, John to Robert, jr., 21 Feb.  
 French, Mary to John, 27 Feb.  
 Waldo, "Cornelious Waldo, 2 sons borne 24 of February."  
 Peeters, John to Andrew, 28 Feb.  
 Nelson, William to William, 1 March.  
 Knowlton, Elizabeth to John, 1 March.  
 Collings, Robert to Robert, 15 March.  
 Kinsman, Sarah to Robert, 19 March.  
 Harris, Mary to Thomas, 31 March.  
 Foster, Abraham to Abraham, 14 Oct.  
 Prockter, Benjamin to John, 10 June.  
 Ingalls, Samuel to Samuel, 24 Jan.

## — MARRIAGES. —

John Whipple and Elizabeth Woodman, 5 May.  
 Andrew Hodges and Lidea Browne, 27 Nov.  
 Philip Fowler and Mary Norton, 27 Feb.  
 Simon Stace and Sarah Wallis, 19 April.  
 Nehemiah Abbott and Mary How, 14 Dec.  
 John Gaines and Mary Tredwell, —.  
 Frances Muncy and Hanah Addams, 6 Dec.  
 Thomas French and Mary Addams, 29 Feb.

## — DEATHS. —

Fower (Fowler?), Mary, wife of Philip, 30 Aug.  
 Waldose, "Mr. Waldose two sonnns, buried the 27 of Febru:"  
 Gutterson, William of William, 29 Jan.  
 Jacob, Martha of Richard, 8 Sept.  
 Browne, Edward, 9 Feb.  
 Morse, Elizabeth of John, 7 June.  
 Symonds, Marke, 28 April.  
 Warner, Elizabeth wife of Daniell, 1 Nov.  
 Collings, Philip of Robert, 7 April.





Varnam, Abraham of Samuel, 3 April.

Buckly, William of William. —.

Wood, Isaiah of Isaiah, — Aug.

Foster, Judith of Jacob, 27 Jan.

West, Mary of Twiford, 28 Dec.

Rogers, Judith wife of Samuel, — July.

Lovell, Alexander of Thomas. —

Prockter, Martha of John, 13 June.

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 44.*

#### In Memory of

MR JARVIS FLANDERS  
who died Jan'y 24<sup>th</sup> 1778

In y<sup>e</sup> 39<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his Age.

#### In Memory of

MRS MARY FLANDERS  
wife of

JARVIS FLANDERS  
died July y<sup>e</sup> 21<sup>st</sup> 1775  
in y<sup>e</sup> 33<sup>d</sup> Year of her Age.

#### In Memory of

SIBYL FOLLANSBEE,  
daughter of Thomas &  
Mary Follanfbe:  
who died Apr<sup>l</sup> 24, 1796  
Æt. 23.

*See here the youth, whose cheerful  
bloom*

*Promis'd a train of years to come;  
When death derides th' expected joyes,  
And all her flatt'ring hope destroys.*

Here Lies Interred  
CAP SAMUEL GEORGE

WHO DEPARTED  
This Life JUNE  
y<sup>e</sup> 29<sup>th</sup> 1765  
AGED 40 years  
& 21 Days

#### IN

#### memory of

Lieut. Ezekiel Goodridge  
who was killed at the capt-  
ure of Burgoyne Oct. 7, 1777. Æt. 33  
and of Molly his wife who  
died March 29, 1814. Æt. 65.  
and of 6 of their children  
Elizabeth died Mar. 1, 1778  
Æt.

Ezekiel died Sept. 13, 1777  
Æt. 11.

in memory  
of \*

Molly died March 9, 1777,  
Æt. 3,

Nancy died Aug. 16, 1778,  
Æt. 16.

Abigail died Nov., 1786,  
Æt. 14.

#### REBEKAH

daughter of  
Hannah Gould  
departed this life  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 8, 1798  
Æt. 6

\*Where these three words "in memory of" are engraved were originally something else which was cut out and these three words put in.

TO BE CONTINUED.





## THE "REBECCA NURSE" HOUSE.

SEE FRONTISPIECE.

This ancient mansion, which is situated, at Tapleville, in Danvers, a short distance southwesterly from the Tapleville station on the Boston and Maine R. R., Western Division, has a most peculiar and interesting history. Here, more than two centuries and a half ago, lived Townsend Bishop, one of the most distinguished of the early settlers of this region; and the fine estate of three hundred acres of which this house was the centre was successively owned by Henry Chickering, Gov. Endicott and his son John, Rev. James Allen, minister of the First Church in Boston, and Francis Nurse whose wife Rebecca was one of the sufferers by the Witchcraft Tragedy of 1692. About the year 1644 the farm was leased to Richard Ingersoll, the ancestor of our honored contemporaries of that name. The records seem to show that the house now standing is substantially the same structure as that built by Townsend Bishop so long ago. Plans are preserved depicting a house upon this spot, and the house was referred to in the records as formerly Bishop's mansion. It is at any rate certain that from the low-ceiled room of this very house, Rebecca Nurse, already bowed down with age, was taken to her cruel death in 1692. One cannot stand in that room to-day and look from its old time windows upon the surrounding fields and fertile country, a rich garden for more than two centuries, without feeling the full force of the dreadful tragedy then enacted. It is a most remarkable circumstance that a few years since when the house was bought by Mr. Calvin Putnam, with a view to preserve it as a memorial of the past, it

was owned and occupied by direct descendants of both Rebecca Nurse and Thomas Putnam, the latter being one of the most active participants in the Witchcraft persecution. It is to be hoped that so rare a relic of antiquity may be always kept intact in structure and form, to be a reminder of the Christian piety and courageous devotion of its once happy occupant. —*Wm. P. Upham.*

—o—

## OBITUARIES.

WILLIAM WHEELWRIGHT NORTHEND was son of Hon. William Dummer Northend, of Salem. He was born 30 May, 1857, and died 21 March, 1891. He was a lineal descendant of the Sewalls, the Dummer, the Longfellows, and from Rev. John Wheelwright. By his marriage, in 1886, with Miss Ellen Holt, daughter of Stephen A. Holt, of Winchester, he reunited in his family three men who 250 years before settled in Newbury, the ancestors respectively of his father, his mother and his wife.

Mr. Northend was educated in the Salem schools, at Amherst, Bowdoin, and the Institute of Technology. He chose the profession of architecture and studied, in Europe, the world's great monuments of design. Returning home he settled in his profession in Lynn. He had a remarkable natural and cultured taste for designing; as instance the new Court House and its celebrated Law Library in Salem, school buildings, and other public and private structures in Lynn and other cities.

Mr. Northend's character was a singular union of strength and tenderness; of inflexible resolution and unswerving purpose, with the greatest gentleness and kindness. His





affections were of that rare kind which adds thoughtfulness to love; which surrounds its object with tender and protecting care; which foresees, provides and ministers. He was "to those men that sought him sweet as summer."

CHARLES SEWALL, a lawyer well known in this county, died, at his home, in Salem, 4 April, 1894. He was a native of Rockport, and said to have been 58 years old. He fitted at Thetford, Vt., Academy, and graduated at Brown University. He studied law with Stephen B. Ives, Jr., and was admitted to the bar in 1859. He had an extensive office and court practice. He was a member of the Salem school board two terms.

He married Miss Margaret P. Ives, daughter of Stephen B. and Margaret Ives, 8 Oct., 1864. They had four sons and two daughters, and all are dead. One son was killed by falling from a load of hay, three died of diphtheria, another by the explosion of a mortar 5 July, 1889, and the last of consumption. The widow only survives.

REV. WILLIAM O. MOSELY died at Newburyport, 10 Feb., 1894, of heart disease. He was born there 28 May, 1815. He fitted at Phillips Academy, graduated at Harvard College in 1836. He studied law, but abandoned it for the ministry. He was settled over the Unitarian Church, in Scituate. He retired from the ministry about thirty years ago. He was twice married, and leaves a widow but no children. His will bestows numerous large public gifts.

CAPT. WILLIAM B. BATES, one of the old-time ship-masters of Salem, born Sept., 1808, died 23 Jan., 1894. His creed was the 15th Psalm.

RICHARD P. DANA died, in New

York city, 17 Feb., 1894, at the age of 83 years. He was born in Marblehead. He circumnavigated the globe fifteen times. He leaves a widow and children: Richard S. Dana, of Boston, and the wife of Gen. Egbert L. Viele.

DANIEL HAGGERTY died, in Salem, 22 Dec., 1893, and is said to have been 104 years old. He was born in Mallow, county Cork, Ireland; was a harness-maker by trade; crossed the Atlantic three times.

### —o— QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich, Mass.

9. Ipswich records, 1669, speak of "Red-roote Hill." Please locate it.

10. In 1647 Edmond Faulkner married Dorothy Robinson. Who was she? Benjamin Patch in 1697 married Sarah, born 1673 and died 1725. Sarah, who?

11. Wanted. Record of birth of Robert Swan, supposed to have moved from Haverhill or vicinity, who died in Dedham, Oct. 31, 1773, aged about 75.

R. T. S.

12. Desired to know the ancestry of Moses Day and Sarah Goodale, who were married at Salem Feb. 28, 1756.

M. H. D.

13. BUTLER. Lt. William Butler married Mary Ingalls, Ipswich, July 2, 1703 (town records). He was lieutenant, 1696, (Felt, p. 325). Can any one give date and authority for his title of lieutenant? He was grandfather of Col. Zebulon Butler, of Revolutionary fame.

Rev. H. E. Hayden.

Wilkes Barre, Pa.











# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1. IPSWICH, MASS., MAY, 1894.

No. 5.

## THE PEARL FAMILY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

Widow Alice Pearl<sup>1</sup> was living in Beverly Park, Yorkshire, England, in 1666, when her son John was apprenticed to John Gurwood of Beverly, in the said county. The old parchment apprentice-paper is in the possession of John M. Pearl, West Boxford, Mass., and it reads as follows:

"November the 24 1666

"Memorandum that I Covenanted and agreed upon between John Pearle sonn of Alice Pearle of Beverley pkes in the Countye of yorke widow on the one pte And John Gurwood of Beverley in the same Countye Miller. that whereas the said John Pearle hath served as an Apprentice with Anthony Elvidge of Beverley in the Countye of yorke Miller deceased, and for the expiring of his said Apprentiship he the said John Pearle, hath hyred himselfe unto the said John Gurwood for the space of Two yeares from the Eleventh day of November last past before the date of these pfeints Commonly called Martinmasse day And it is Covenanted and agreed upon between the said pties that hee the said John Gurwood shall give to the said John Pearle, meates, drinke and lodginge and in *me yard* (?) that the said John Pearle is to find himselfe all manner of Apparrell dureing the said tearme of Two yeares, hee the said John Gurwood shall give to the said John Pearle his fervant the yearly wages of Thirty and ffive Shillings dureing the said tearme of

Two yeares, in manner and forme following that is to say Eight shillings and nine pence vpon the fecond day of february now next enfueing the date hereof and fo Eight shillings and nine pence every quarter day successively and following another dureing the said Two yeares And lastly it is Covenanted and agreed vpon betweene the said pties that hee the said John Pearle shall bee a true faithfull and obedient fervant to the said John Gurwood his maffer, and also that the said John Gurwood shall to the best of his knowledge, fhow instruct and teach him the said John Pearle his fervant the art miffery feyence or occupacion of a Miller the which he now vfeth and exerciseth In Witness whereof the pties abovesaid to this pfent agreement have Interchangeably sett to their handes and seales the day and yeare above written.

his marke

"John (Seal) Pearle"  
J. P.

"Witnefses

"Michaell ffarley  
Chr: Smith"

John Pearl<sup>2</sup> was born at Skidby, in said Beverly Park, about 1650, came to America about 1675, and pursued his calling of a miller, first at Marblehead, and then at Bradford. He was of Marblehead in 1685, when he acknowledged judgment, in Salem Court, in favor of Mr. Francis Wainwright, and also his own father-in-law Richard Holmes of Rowley.





The name of John Pearl's father the writer has not learned. John married Elizabeth, daughter of Richard and Alee (*Olive?*) Holmes of Rowley, where she was born 15:7: 1662. It is presumed that Mr. Pearl died about 1720, but the date is not known. His wife Elizabeth survived him, dying in Boxford March 26, 1744, at the age of eighty-two. Their children were born as follows:—

- 3—1. ALICE<sup>3</sup>, born about 1683; married Jonathan Peabody of Boxford in 1710. They lived in Boxford and had nine children. He died in Boxford April 18, 1741. She was living in 1744.
- 4—2. MARY<sup>3</sup>, born 1685; was living in Bradford in 1724; and died in Boxford Nov. 5, 1754 unmarried, at the age of sixty-nine.
- 5—3. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 16, 1689-7, in Bradford; died young.
- 6—4. ELEANOR<sup>3</sup>, born about 1690; married John Stiles of Boxford Jan. 18, 1715. They lived in Boxford, and had seven children. She was alive in 1744.
- 7—5. JOHN<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 4, 1692-3, in Bradford; was apprenticed to Thomas Perley, 3d, of Boxford.
- 8—6. TIMOTHY<sup>3</sup>, born Feb. 23, 1694-5, in Bradford; lived first in Andover, Mass., and shortly after 1716, removed to Windham, Conn. Shortly after 1716, he married Mary——. They were living in Windham in 1754. He was a tanner by trade.
- 9—7. JANE<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 9, 1698, in Bradford; married Thomas Messer of Haverhill before 1724. She was alive in 1744.
- 10—8. RICHARD<sup>3</sup>, born May 20, 1702, in Bradford.

10. RICHARD PEARL<sup>3</sup>, born in Bradford, Mass., May 20, 1702. He was a house-carpenter by trade, and resided first in Andover, Mass., and removed to Bradford in 1729, subsequently moving to Boxford in the spring of 1738. He built, with another man, the mill that originally occupied the site of "Hale's mills" at South Groveland; and also erected

in the rear of his house the first grist-mill that existed in West Boxford. He was possessed of land in Bridgton, Me. He married, about 1728, Sarah——, who died in Boxford Jan. 14, 1786, aged seventy-nine. He died there Dec. 20, 1793, at the age of ninety-one. The house in which he resided in Boxford is now the residence of James H. Webster, Esq., situated in the West parish. Their children were as follows:—

- 11—1. ABIGAIL<sup>4</sup>, born ——; married Amos Spofford March 7, 1754; and lived in Boxford. They had nine children.
- 12—2. SARAH<sup>4</sup>, born ——; married Abel Kimball of Bradford Oct. 4, 1753. They had children; and she died before September, 1787.
- 13—3. HANNAH<sup>4</sup>, born ——; married Stephen Runnells of Boxford April 11, 1754. They lived in Boxford, where he died June 23, 1771. They had seven children.
- 14—4. JOHN<sup>4</sup>, bapt. April 30, 1738. SEE BELOW.
- 15—5. RICHARD<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Jan. 20, 1739-40; died of the small pox Dec. 7, 1764.
- 16—6. PHEBE<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Oct. 18, 1741; married Jesse Merrill May 5, 1763. They lived in Boxford, and had children.
- 17—7. ESTHER<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Sept. 4, 1743; married Thomas Spofford.
- 18—8. ELIZABETH<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 18, 1745; married Ebenezer Peabody of Boxford Feb. 9, 1764. They resided in Boxford, and had children. She died March 11, 1770, aged thirty-two. He died Jan. —, 1829, at the age of eighty-six.
- 19—9. LUCY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. May 6, 1750; married Phineas Kimball of Bradford June 13, 1770.

14. JOHN PEARL<sup>4</sup>, born in Boxford, in 1738, succeeded his father on the homestead. He also had land in New Chester, N. H. He was a soldier in the French war, and also in the Revolution. He married Eunice, daughter of Nathan and Sarah (Goodridge) Kimball, they having been published Oct. 19, 1765. She was born in Boxford May 3, 1746.





He died Dec. 17, 1825, having carried on the farm through his old age; and his wife survived him. Their large family was born in Boxford as follows:—

- 20—1. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 10, 1766; died young.
- 21—2. JOHN<sup>5</sup>, born Nov. 23, 1768. SEE BELOW.
- 22—3. SARAH<sup>5</sup>, born July 5, 1770; married James Buswell of Bradford Dec. 16, 1792. She was alive in 1805.
- 23—4. ASENETH<sup>5</sup>, born July 23, 1772; married Stephen Barker, jr.; and was living in 1805.
- 24—5. BENJAMIN<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 3, 1774; was living in West Boxford in 1812. He was a selectman of Boxford in 1826.
- 25—6. MEHITABLE<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 25, 1777; married William Haggett July 8, 1798; and was living in 1805.
- 26—7. ELIZABETH<sup>5</sup>, born April 22, 1779; died May 16, 1785, at the age of six years.
- 27—8. SIMEON<sup>5</sup>, born Sept. 21, 1781. SEE BELOW.
- 28—9. EUNICE<sup>5</sup>, born April 1, 1785; was unmarried in 1805.
- 29—10. REBECCA<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 25, 1789; was living in 1805.
- 30—11. PETER<sup>5</sup>, born Aug. 19, 1791. SEE BELOW.

21. JOHN PEARL<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford Nov. 23, 1768. He resided on the old homestead in Boxford. He married Mehitable Hall, May 24, 1794. He was alive in 1805. Their children were born in Boxford as follows:—

- 31—1. RUFUS<sup>6</sup>, born in 1796; died June 16, 1797, aged one year.
- 32—2. GEORGE<sup>6</sup>, born July 10, 1798. SEE BELOW.

27. SIMEON PEARL<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford Sept. 21, 1781. He married —, who died before he did. He was a farmer, and resided in Boxford, where he was prominent in town affairs, having been a selectman eleven years. He died May 18, 1864, aged eighty-two. Their children were born in Boxford as follows:—

33—1. JOHN<sup>6</sup>, born 18—. SEE BELOW.

34—2. ELIZABETH<sup>6</sup>, born 18—; married Francis C. Whittier of Boxford.

30. PETER PEARL<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford Aug. 19, 1791. In the spring of 1821, he purchased the farm in West Boxford, where his daughters Misses Eunice and Hattie Pearl reside, and there afterward lived. He was a prominent man in the town. Mr. Pearl married —. Their children were born in Boxford as follows:—

35—1. HORATIO<sup>6</sup>, born 18—. SEE BELOW.

36—2. CHARLES<sup>6</sup>, born 18—. SEE BELOW.

37—3. EUNICE<sup>6</sup>, born 18—; living on the old place, unmarried.

38—4. PETER EVERETT<sup>6</sup>, born 18—. SEE BELOW.

39—5. HATTIE<sup>6</sup>, born 18—; living on the old place, unmarried.

40—6. FRANCIS H.<sup>6</sup>, born 18—; resided in Bradford, where he died Sept. 5 1850; a trader.

32. GEORGE PEARL<sup>6</sup>, born in Boxford July 10, 1798; resided on the old homestead. He was one of the selectmen of Boxford for seven years, and represented the town in the state legislature in 1837. He married Abigail Tyler. He died at the old place June 9, 1878, at the age of seventy-nine, and his wife survived him several years. Their children were born in Boxford as follows:—

41—1. GEORGE F.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—. SEE BELOW.

42—2. HELEN M.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; married Joseph P. Cole of Boxford, where she lived.

43—3. REBECCA K.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; lived in Boxford, unmarried.

44—4. RUTH M.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; married James H. Webster of Boxford where they reside.

45—5. JOHN K.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; resided in Boxford.

46—6. SARAH L.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; married Ira E. White, and lived in Stoneham.

33. JOHN PEARL<sup>6</sup>, born in Boxford 18—. He married —, and lived on the north shore of Mitchell's pond, where his son John M. Pearl now resides. He was an extensive





and successful farmer. He died in 1890, his wife surviving him. Their son was born as follows:—

47—1. JOHN MYRON<sup>1</sup>, born 18—; married ———, and lives on his father's farm.

35. HORATIO PEARL<sup>6</sup>, born in Boxford 18—. He married ——— Hall, and resides in Bradford. Their children were born as follows:—

48—1. FRANCIS H<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; married ——— Peabody. He is a lawyer in Haverhill, of the firm of Abbott & Pearl.

49—2. ——— dau.<sup>7</sup>, born 18—.

50—3. JOSEPH HALL<sup>7</sup>, born 18—; a lawyer in Haverhill.

36. CHARLES PEARL<sup>6</sup>, born in Boxford 18—. He married Charlotte A. Tyler, and lived in Boxford, where he was a farmer. He died March 23, 1859, and his widow subsequently married George B. Austin of Box-

ford. Mr. Pearl's only child was born as follows:—

51—1. EDWARD EVERETT<sup>7</sup>, born Feb. 11, 1858; married Catherine Kilham of Boxford. He is a farmer, residing near the West Boxford church.

38. PETER EVERETT PEARL<sup>6</sup>, born in Boxford 18—. He married Fidelia J. ———, and resided in Bradford, where he was a shoe manufacturer. He died Dec. 29, 1879, his wife surviving him. Their children were born as follows:—

52—1. GEORGE E.<sup>7</sup>, born Jan. 29, 1864.

53—2. FREDERIC W.<sup>7</sup>, born Aug. 26, 1868.

41. GEORGE F. PEARL<sup>7</sup>, born 18—. He married Maria G. ———; resided in Plaistow, N. H., and Andover, Mass. Their son was born as follows:—

54—1. MOSES KIMBALL<sup>8</sup>, born Aug. 16, 1860, in Boxford.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784--1846.

### 1793.—Continued.

March 26, they chose Capt. Eben Carlton, Dea. Wm. Bodwel, Mr. Benj. Osgood, Mr. Joseph Griffin, Mr. John Pettingill "a committee to meet the first parish and make some proposals about the parishes uniting if they shall see fit to meet ours or act on that affair as the parish shall think proper."

May 1. The committee reported that Mr. Stevens "should preach two months, half the time in one place and half the time in the other and after that Mr. Stevens is to be at his liberty for two months, and we are still to pay him his salary and the first parish is to hire a minister after that two months to preach as Mr. Stevens did half the time in one meet-

ing house and half the time in the other and likewise they recommend it to the churches to get together in that time and try if they can agree and Mr. Stevens is to begin to preach in the other parish in three weeks if the parishes shall accept of this report." Signed William Runels, Ebenezer Carlton.

They voted to "postpone acting on the report of the committee and adjourn the meeting till the churches shall confer together on the ground of union." They adjourned to \*5 June, 3 o'clock, P. M., then to 19 June,

\*The meeting 5 June, page 51, is two pages earlier in the records than this, and was called at 2 o'clock. Each came by several adjournments and originated in different warrants.





then dissolved.

Thursday, Nov. 14, they voted to give 10-6 per cord for oak wood for Mr. Stevens, delivered between this and the first of March; to vandue the pine wood which Parker Richardson took at 7-2 per cord; that the treasurer call upon the collector; to pass over the article about paying Mr. Stevens his "back Rearears."

1794.

Thursday, 15 May, they voted that Mr. Stevens absent a part of the time not exceeding twenty Sabbaths according to his proposal. The ministers' wood was bid off — 3 cords by William Hibbard at 9-9 and 3 more at 9-11; 3 by Benj. Osgood at 4- per cord.

1795.

Tuesday, 20 Jan., they chose Capt. Carlton, Benj. Osgood, Wm. Hibbard, Daniel Bodwill, Joseph Griffin a committee to "dismiss or see Mr. Stevens concerning his desmission," and to renew the notes a former treasurer gave Joseph and Nathaniel Osgood for the parsonage with compound interest.

Feb. 9, they took a vote "to see if they would dismiss Mr. Stevens and it passed in the negative." — Voted to abate Francis Richardson jr.'s rate since 1793 or since he paid to the other parish.

Tuesday, 3 February, they chose Wm. Hibbard, Jona. Merrill, Parker Richardson a committee to see if Mr. Stevens will make any alteration in the proposals he made to the other committee.

Feb. 9, they voted, "not to accept the proposals made to the parish by Rev. John H. Stevens."

April, they voted not to act on the article relating to Mr. Stevens' salary and wood.

Monday, 30 March, they voted not

to accept Mr. Stevens' proposal made last winter — to raise £40 for parish charges the ensuing year — Capt. Carlton, Wm. Farnum, Wm. Hibbard a committee to settle with Mr. Stevens — a note on interest to Mr. Stevens in settlement.

April 8, they voted to give Mr. Stevens a lease of the parsonage for present year "for the interest of his Back Callary £10 17s. 3d." his not cutting any more wood than he wants to maintain the fences.

Thursday, 20 Oct., they chose Benj. Osgood, Dea, Wm. Bodwell, John Pettingill a committee to supply to the desk; Jonathan Merrill, Benj. Osgood, Joseph Griffin to sell the parsonage with instruction to sell in 4 weeks at vendue, if not sooner sold at private sale.

Dec. 15, they "voted that their promiscuous parish shall be dissolved upon condition that the General Court shall see fit to divide the town equally by a line into two parishes;" and that the treasurer give a deed of the parsonage.

1796.

Wednesday, 30 March, they voted "£20 to hire preaching;" "to allow Jona. Merrill 7-9 for Rum and shugar for the vandue," [probably when the parsonage was sold.]

Wednesday, 6 April, they voted the use of the meetinghouse to the First Parish when not used by themselves.

1797.

April 10, they sold Benj. Osgood the pine tree that stood on the meetinghouse lot, for two dollars.

Tuesday, 5 Dec., they chose Joseph Griffin, Stephen Barker, Esq., John Searl a committee to find the center of the west half of the town and draw a plan of the meetinghouse. Adjourned "one fortnet" and





chose Lt. Miles Flint, Benj. Osgood, John Pettingill, Alpheus Bodwell in addition to the above committee and adjourned to 26 Dec. when they voted "they were willing the meetinghouse should go as far north as Capt. Meloons corner;" and Capt. Richardson, Nath'l Hibberd, John Ladd a committee to treat with Capt. Meloon for a piece of land to set the meetinghouse on; and chose Lt. John Parker, Wm. Richardson, Wm. Whittier, Benj. Osgood a committee "to get the minds of the people, where the meetinghouse should set, by getting signers;" to allow John Serl "15 D 33 cents" for boarding candidates in 1797 and a journey to Pelham; to allow Benj. Osgood "1 D 83 cents" for candidates' dinners 11 Sabbaths in 1797, and chose Wm. Whittier, Lt. John Parker, Lt. Joseph Griffin, Dea. Wm. Bodwell, Wm. Farnum, Wm. Richardson, Capt. David Muleary (?) a committee "to find the center of the west half of the town by measuring the roads and appoint a place where they think the meetinghouse ort to stand."

1798.

Jan. 23, they chose Stephen Barker clerk protem; Samuel Richardson, Wm. Whittier a committee to treat with Capt. Meloon for land to set the meetinghouse on; Wm. Richardson,

Samuel Richardson, Wm. Whittier, Lt. Parker, Steven Barker, Esq. to treat with the proprietors of the meetinghouse "upon what terms sd house may be purchased."

At Joseph Griffin's house, 6 Feb., they voted to give Capt. Meloon \$15 for a half acre of land to set the meetinghouse on; the committee for the purpose — Lt. Flint, Lt. Parker, John Whittier.

Tuesday, 13 Feb., at Wm. Hibbard's they voted Wm. Richardson, Capt. Richardson, Wm. Whittier, John Merrill a committee to circulate a paper "for signers for the spot for the meetinghouse to set."

April 9, they voted to raise \$75 to hire preaching; voted the collectorship to the lowest bidder Wm. Bodwell Jr. at  $\frac{1}{2}$  per pound; voted Stephen Barker, Esq., Benj. Osgood, Lt. John Parker a committee "to draw a bond to oblige the signers to build and finish a meeting house in the westerly part of this town where the committee shall appoint a place."

1799.

March 25, they voted \$75 to hire preaching the year ensuing. Wm. Farnum bid off the collection at 1s. per pound and he was elected collector.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

### WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

Their several applications for pension and affidavits proving service, etc., are on file in the Pension Office, Washington, D. C.

Below are given, in order, each pensioner's name, his rank, his branch of the service, the date of his pension, etc.

Benjamin Farnham, or *Farnum*, captain, Rev. service, Mass. line, 1820; died Dec. 4, 1833.

Samuel Goodrich, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died March 27, 1820.  
Edmund Gale, sergeant, Mass. line,





1818, aged 79; died Dec. 3, 1831.

Samuel Goodale, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 87; dropped from roll, and also restored, 1820.

James Goldthwait, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died Jan. 31, 1824.

William Greenleaf, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; relinquished this for benefit of act of 1828.

Benjamin Griffin, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79; died Nov. 3, 1824.

Jonathan Greely, private, Mass. line, 1818; died Sept. 13, 1818.

Peter Glover, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77.

Phineas Goodhue, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; died Aug. 24, 1826.

John Greenough, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died April 21, 1826.

Anthony Gillman, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 67; died Aug. 4, 1820.

Samuel Gould, 1st, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; suspended 1820.

Thomas Grush, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 60; died Dec. 9, 1820.

Thomas Gray, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; dropped 1820.

James Griffin, Jr., private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; died Aug. 12, 1828.

Edward Gates, seaman, U. S. navy, 1819, aged 69.

Manuel Greenough, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83.

Benjamin Goodwin, private, Mass. line, 1820, aged 62.

Zaccheus Goldsmith, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Ivory Hovey, sergeant, Conn. line, 1818, aged 79; died Aug. 27, 1832.

Timothy Higgins, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

Jonathan Harwood, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; died Oct. 24, 1822.

Ebenezer Hart, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 58; dropped, 1820.

Abiel Holt, private, Mass. line,

1813, aged 73.

Henry Hallowell, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; dropped, 1820; restored, 1824.

William Hill, private, Mass. line, 1818; died May 6, 1819.

William Hilbert, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82; dropped, 1820; restored, 1831.

Joshua Herrick, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82.

John Hood, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; dropped, 1820; restored, 1824.

Nathaniel Hitchings, 1st, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; dropped, 1820; restored, 1825.

Isaiah Hunt, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died Feb. 5, 1831.

Asa Herrick, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 81; died April 21, 1821.

John Homan, private, Mass. line, 1818; dropped, 1819; not continental.

Edmund E. Hill, matross, N. Y. line, 1818, aged 73; died April 22, 1821.

Phillip Hooker, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 80.

Thomas Homan, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died Jan. 19, 1832.

Edward Homan, ensign, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; dropped from roll, did not serve nine months on continental establishment.

Samuel Huse, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; died Oct. 22, 1820.

Isaac Holt, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 72.

Caleb Haskell, private, N. H. line, 1818; dropped from roll 1819; not continental.

Moses Hoyt, private, Mass. line, 1818; suspended, 1820.

Jonathan Harris, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 58; dropped 1820.

Benjamin Hobbs, 1st, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 86; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Richard Hood, sergeant, Mass,





line, 1818, aged 82; suspended, 1820; continued, 1828.

Joseph Homan, private of marines, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 63; died Oct. 1, 1823.

Jacob Hart, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died June 5, 1833.

Benjamin Hobbs, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died Aug. 28, 1827.

William Huntington, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80.

Richard Herrick, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; dropped 1820; restored 1823; died Oct. 29, 1831.

David Hoyt, private, Mass. line, 1818; died Nov. 7, 1818.

Nathen Hitchens, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

Jacob Hebbard, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68.

Adam Hoffains, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died Aug. 17, 1829.

Joseph Hodgkins, captain, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; dropped 1820.

James Hayes, boatswain, U. S. navy, 1818; died June 6, 1819.

Timothy Hodgkins, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died Oct. 13, 1830.

Elijah Hazeltine, private, Mass. line, 1818; suspended, 1820.

John Hanson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; died Aug. 30, 1827.

John Howard, private, Mass. line, 1819; suspended 1820.

Moses Hoyt, jr., artificer, Col. Baldwin's artificers, 1818, aged 81.

Isaac Hanson, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 70; transferred from N. H.; died Sept. 27, 1833.

Hale Hinton, musician, N. H. line, 1818, aged 74.

Ebenezer Johnson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died Feb. 24, 1823.

Isaiah Isley, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; dropped 1820; restored 1823; died June 12, 1828.

Benjamin Johnson, private, R. I.

line, 1818, aged 70; suspended 1820.

Andrew Ingersoll, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; died Feb. 21, 1824.

Zebulon Ingersoll, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 71; died Jan. 24, 1820.

Nathan Jaques, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; died Sept. 19, 1818.

Epes Jewett, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83,

Benjamin Jackman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 84.

Nathaniel Johnson, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died July 24, 1831.

Peter Johnson, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 86; transferred from N. H.

Aaron Kingsbury, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 64; died Aug. 15, 1818.

Benjamin Kimball, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 66; died June 29, 1822.

Abraham Knowlton, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 65; suspended 1820.

William Kelham, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Stephen Knight, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; transferred from N. H.; died April 12, 1832.

George Leach, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died Feb. 14, 1833.

Thomas Lunt, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 87.

Andrew Lackey, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 70; died Aug. 28, 1821.

Ebenezer Lovett, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; dropped 1820.

Isaac Lovejoy, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 59; dropped 1820.

Daniel Lindsey, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; died May 13, 1825.

John Libbey, mariner, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 79.

Stephen Long, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 80.

Richard Loring, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78.

Josiah Lee, private, Mass. line.





1818, aged 83; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Solomon Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Isaac Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

John Lefebvre, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75.

Moses Lefebvre, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75.

Samuel Lefebvre, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died Nov. 10, 1821.

Joseph Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; dropped 1820.

David Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 63; suspended 1821.

Nathaniel Leung, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 60; died Jan. 15, 1821.

James F. Lakeman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 55.

John Leonard, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died Dec. 15, 1821.

Erskine Leach, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; suspended 1821.

Richard Lovering, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 54.

Timothy Lunt, private, N. H. line, 1818; suspended 1821.

John Latham, private, Conn. line, 1818; died April 2, 1823.

William T. Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71.

John Merrill, captain, Mass. line, 1818, aged 40; died June 28, 1818.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; dropped 1820; restored 1823; died Nov. 17, 1828.

Robert Mason, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Dec. 8, 1821.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

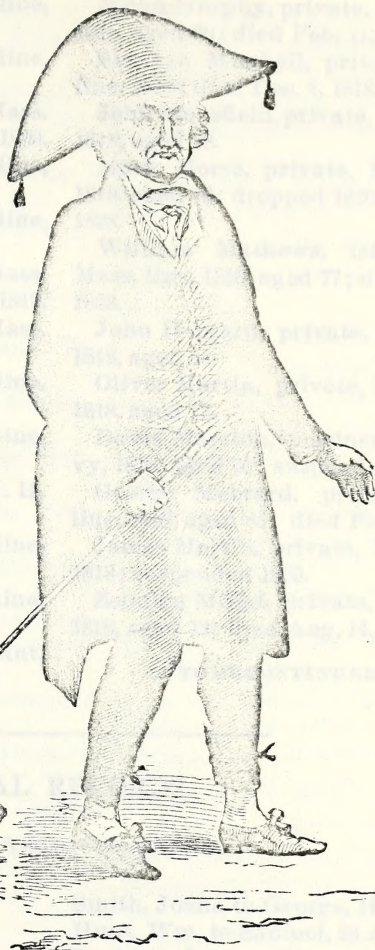
John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.

John Mearns, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 50; died Feb. 11, 1827.



"LORD" TIMOTHY DEXTER

Whipple, John to John, 20 Feb.

Appleton, John to Mr. John, 20 Feb.

Davison, Sarah to Daniel, 20 Feb.

Fitt, Robert to Abraham, 20 Feb.

Forster, John to Jacob, R. and d. —

Hocking, John to Wm., 2 Mar.

William, Joseph to Shadrach, 1

May to John, 11 June.

Graves, John to Samuel, 1 Aug.

Mearns, John to Francis, 21 Oct.





1818, aged 83; dropped 1820; restored 1820.

Solomon Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Isaac Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; dropped 1820; restored 1826.

John Lakeman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 95.

Moses Lufkin, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

Samuel Lakeman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died Nov. 10, 1820.

Joseph Lee, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; dropped 1820.

David Lord, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 63; suspended 1820.

Nathaniel Long, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 60; died Jan. 13, 1819.

James F. Lakeman, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 82.

John Learock, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died Jan. 16, 1821.

Ezekiel Leach, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 65; suspended 1820.

Richard Lovering, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 69.

Timothy Lunt, private, N. H. line, 1818; suspended 1820.

John Latham, private, Conn. line, 1818; died April 8, 1823.

William T. Manning, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77.

John Merritt, captain, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; died June 28, 1818.

John Melcoy, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; dropped 1810; restored 1823; died Nov. 17, 1828.

Rober Mason, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 66; died Dec. 3, 1821.

Milan Murphy, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; died Feb. 11, 1827.

Stephen Mitchell, private, Mass. line, 1818; died Dec. 4, 1818.

John Mansfield, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78.

Mark Morse, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; dropped 1820; restored 1828.

William Mathews, 1st, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died May 9, 1823.

John Hebrard, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 84.

Oliver Martin, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

David Marston, mariner, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 70; suspended 1820.

George Mebrard, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 84; died Feb. 20, 1829.

James Martin, private, Mass. line, 1818; suspended 1820.

Zebulon Millet, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 72; died Aug. 14, 1828.

TO BE CONTINUED.

## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### IPSWICH.—1860.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Whipple, John to John, 30 Meh.  
Appleton, Joss. to Mr. John, 27 Meh.  
Davison, Sarah to Daniel, 30 Meh.  
Fitt, Robert to Abraham, 31 Meh.  
Foster, John to Jacob, b. and d. —

Smith, Joana to George, 14 April.  
Hunt, Wm. to Samuel, 23 April.  
Buckley, John to Wm., 8 May.  
Willson, Joseph to Shoreborne, 1 June.  
Gaynes, Mary to John, 11 June.  
Graves, John to Samuel, 1 Aug.  
Muncye, John to Francis, 24 Oct.





Pyper, Mary to Nathaniel, 5 Nov.  
 Tompson, Elizabeth to Symon, 16 Nov.  
 Wainwright, Symon to Francis, 20 Nov.  
 Abbott, Mary to Nehemiah, 19 Nov.  
 Nicolls, Joana to Richard, 26 Nov.  
 Mose, Mary to John, 15 Jan.  
 Fowler, Hanah to Thomas, 7 Jan. —  
 Medcalfe, Joseph to Thomas, 27 Jan.  
 Norton, Wm. to Wm., 12 Feb.  
 Foster, Mehitabell to Isaac, 19 Sept.  
 Roberds, Patence to Robert, 20 Feb.  
 Burnam, Joseph to Thomas, 26 Sept.  
 Gutterson, Mary to William, 8 Aug.  
 Stace, Joseph to Thomas, 27 June.  
 Belcher, Mary to Jeremiah, 12 July.

## — MARRIAGES. —

Daniell Warner and Faith Brown, 1 July.  
 Thomas Lord and Alice Rand, 26 June.  
 Thomas Fowler and Hannah Jordan, 23 April.  
 Caleb Kimball and Anna Haseltine, 7 Nov.  
 Mr. Jonathan Wade and Mrs. Dorothy Buckley, 9 Dec.  
 Mighill Cresie and Mary Quilter, 6 April.  
 John Gould and Sarah Baker, 14 Oct.  
 Joseph Saffourd and Mary Baker, 6 Meh.  
 Thomas Low and Martha Borman, 4 July.  
 Mr. John Rogers and Mrs. Elizabeth Denison, 14 Nov.  
 Edward Deare and Elizabeth Griffin, 3 Meh.  
 Samuel Younglove and Sarah Kinsman, 1 Aug.  
 Richard Smith and Hanah Cheny, — Nov.

## — DEATHS. —

Fitts, Sarah of Abraham, 14 June.  
 Appleton, Jess of Mr. John, 11 April.  
 Warner, Daniel of John, 8 June.

Hunt, Wm. of Samuel, 29 April.  
 Foster, John of Jacob, "in the year."  
 Buckley, Wm. of Wm., 16 Aug.  
 Foster, Mehitable of Isaac, — Feb.  
 Hassell, Margrett, wife of John, 5 Feb.  
 Hodgkin, Samuel of Wm., — July.  
 Piper, Mary of Nathaniel, 18 Feb.

## WENHAM. — 1660.

## — BIRTHS. —

Killum, Hanah to John, 29 April.  
 Coy, Jabez to Rich., 15 June.  
 White, Thomas to Thomas, 6 July.  
 Newman, John to Antipas, 16 Sept.  
 ffiske, Amos to Thomas, 1 Feb.  
 Kimball, Ephraim to Rich., 18 Feb.

## — MARRIAGE. —

ffrinias ffiske and Elizabeth Eastwick, 4 (2).

## TOPSFIELD. — 1664.

## — BIRTHS. —

Peabody, Jacob to Francis, 28 July.  
 Towne, Abigail to Edmund, 6 Aug.  
 Towne, Deliverance and Ruth to Jacob, 5 Aug.  
 Andrews, Ruth to Robert, 27 May.  
 Comings, Issaack to Isaac, 15 Sept.  
 Gould, Sarah to John, 18 Dec.  
 Averell, Nathaniell to William, 13 Oct.  
 Bridges, Benjamin to Edmund, 2 Jan.  
 Symonds, Hanah to Samuel, 25 Dec.  
 Dorman, John to Thomas, 20 Meh.  
 Stanly, Zerviah to Mathew, 14 Feb.

## NEWBURY. — 1658.

## — BIRTHS. —

Silver, Thomas to Thos., 23 Meh.  
 Sawyer, frances to William, 21 (1).  
 Webster, Mary to John, 29 Meh.  
 Gerish, "Mar of Capt. Will", 1 April.  
 Richardson, Moses to Edward, 4 April.  
 Poore, Edward to John, 5 April.  
 Allen, Samuel to John, 8 April,





Thurley, Mary to Richard, 14 May.  
 Marsh, John to Hugh, 10 June.  
 Bishop, Noah to John, 20 June.  
 Preston, Elizabeth to Elizabeth, 21 June.  
 Rogers, Joshua to Robert, 1 Aug.  
 Merick, Abigail to James, 15 Sept.  
 Keyes, Mary to Solomon, 26 Sept.  
 Emery, Bithia to John, Jr., 15 Oct.  
 Roafe, Mary to John, 2 Nov.  
 Moody, Sarah to Samuel, 16 Nov.  
 Ordway, John to Jonas, 17 Nov.  
 Randall, Hanah to William, 7 Jan.  
 Poore, Elizabeth to Samuel, 20 Jan.  
 Swett, Joseph to Benjamin, 21 Jan.  
 Thurston, Hanah to Daniel, 30 Jan.  
 Hale, Thomas to Thomas, 11 Feb.

## —DEATHS.—

Webster, Mary, 4 May.  
 Roger, Joshua, 25 Aug.  
 Roafe, Mary, 10 Dec.  
 Wheeler, Mary, wife of Roger, 27 Dec.  
 Morse, Mary, 23 Nov.

"No mariages this yeare."

## ANDOVER.—1662.

## —BIRTHS.—

Poore, Elizabeth to Daniell, 15 April.  
 Graves, Sarah to Marke, 9 March.  
 Abbott, John to Georg, 26 Aug.  
 Abbott, Benjamin to Georg, 20 Dec.  
 Holt, Rebecka to Nicholas, 14 Nov.  
 Farnum, Ralph to Ralph, 1 June.  
 Lovejoy, Joseph to Thomas, 8 Feb.  
 Johnson, Susana to Thomas, 4 Oct.  
 Chandlour, Sarah to William, 29 "Jann."

## —MARRIAGES.—

John Stevens and Hannah Barnard, 13 June.  
 Andrew Foster and Mary Russ, 7 June.  
 Samuel Hutchens and Hanah Johnson, 24 June.

## —DEATHS.—

Stevens, John, 11 April.  
 Rowell, Thomas, 27 May.

## ROWLEY.—1658.

## —BIRTHS.—

Pearson, Beniamyn to John, 6 April.  
 Boynton, Sarah to John, 19 April.  
 Burkbbee, Sarah to Thomas, 21 May.  
 Brocklebank, John to John, 23 July.  
 Wood, Thomas to Thomas, 10 Avg.  
 Browne, Ebenezer to Charles, 14 Sept.  
 Bayley, Samuel to James, 6 Nov.  
 Holmes, Japeth to Richard, 15 Dec.  
 Northend, John to Elizabeth, 4 Jan.  
 Patts (*sic*), John to Jonathan Platts, 20 Jan.  
 Smith, John and Jonathan to John, 2 March.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Thomas Remington and Mehitabell Walker, 19 1st mo.  
 Daniel Wycon and Mary Smith, 24 Oct.  
 Robert Emerson and Ann Grant, 4 Jan.  
 Richard Swan and Ann Trumble, 1 Mch.

## —FUNIALS.—

Swan, Ann, wife of Richard, 4 April.  
 Burkbbee, Martha, wife of Thomas, 24 June.  
 Smith, Jonathan of John, 3 Mch.  
 Smith, John of John, 3 Mch.

## A RECORD.

From "Lucy Foster's Book 1803"  
 — Ipswich.

Mark Howe was born 5 July, 1777.  
 He married Lucy Foster 10 Dec., 1809.  
 [She] "moved the 12th of same month." She was born 6 March, 1779.  
 Children:

Nathaniel, born 16 Mch., 1812, ab't 5 p. m.

Eterson, born 23 Nov., 1813, ab't 1 p. m.

Hannah, born 25 April, 1815.

Jonathan Foster was born 21 Mch., 1782, and died 21 Mch., 1783.

Jonathan Foster was born 11 Oct., 1787.





## —DEATHS.—

Grandsir Foster, 2 May, 1779.  
 Grandma Foster, 30 July, 1792.  
 Aunt Dorcas, — Oct., 1775.  
 Aunt Smith, — Dec., 1779.  
 Uncle Isaac Plumer, 7 Oct., 1790.

Aunt Marcy Plumer, 24 June, 1789.  
 Uncle Wm. Plumer, 17 Nov., 1798.  
 Aunt Mary Plumer, 7 Oct., 1798.  
 Uncle Moses Foster, — Sept., 1800.  
 Uncle Nathaniel Foster, 23 Aug., 1800.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

## AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 62.*

*Here lies the Body of*  
**MR. JEREMIAH HIBBERT**  
*only Son of*  
*the Rev. Thomas*  
*& Mrs. Abigail Hibbert*  
*who died Dec 23<sup>d</sup>, 1791*  
*Ætat. 34.*

*He is gone, & can't return*  
*Oh amazing Grief! but it*  
*becomes us humbly to submit.*

<p>In          Memory of  <b>SARAH HOITE</b>          Dau<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> WILL<sup>m</sup>          &amp; M<sup>rs</sup> HAN<sup>n</sup> HOITE          died Sept<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>          1776.          In ye 6 Year          of her Age</p>	<p>In          Memory of  <b>HAN<sup>n</sup> HOITE</b>          Dau<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> WILL<sup>m</sup>          &amp; M<sup>rs</sup> HAN<sup>n</sup> HOITE          died Sept<sup>r</sup> 28<sup>th</sup>          1776.          In ye 8 Month          of her Age</p>
---	--

*In Memory of*  
**M<sup>rs</sup> Anna Hoyt**  
*wife of M<sup>r</sup> Benja<sup>y</sup> Hoyt*  
*Dau<sup>r</sup> of M<sup>r</sup> Thomas &*  
*M<sup>rs</sup> Mary Pearson*  
*Died Feby 24<sup>th</sup> 1785,*  
*In ye 19<sup>th</sup> Year of her Age.*

*In Memory of*  
**LYDIA**  
*Daughter of Willebe*  
*& Lydia Hoyt,*  
*who died April 5<sup>th</sup> 1791,*  
*aged 11 years.*

**IACOB**  
**HUNTINTVN**  
**DIED APRIL 5**  
**1730 IN THE**  
**YEAR OF HIS**  
**AGE**

**HERE LYES**  
**BURIED THE**  
**BODY OF M<sup>r</sup>**  
**SAMUEL IONES**  
**WHO DIED**  
**FEBRUARY Ye**  
**3 1742<sup>3</sup> IN**  
**THE 65 YEAR**  
**OF HIS**  
**AGE**

**HERE LYES BURIED**  
**ye BODY of MARY**  
**HUNTUNTIE<sup>n</sup> ye**  
**DAUGHT<sup>r</sup> of IOHN**  
**& ABIGEL HUN**  
**TUNTIE<sup>n</sup> WHO**  
**DYED NOVEMBER**  
**Ye 13 1736 AGED**  
**ABOUT 1 YEAR**





*In Memory of*  
**WILLIAM HOYT**  
*who died*

March 15, 1793:

*Æt. 52*

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

—o—  
**ABRAHAM HAMMATT.**

[From M. V. B. Perley's Ipswich History,  
 in Lewis' History of Essex County, 1888.]

SEE FRONTISPICE.

Among the names of those who have fostered the educational growth of Ipswich and deserve a warm sentiment of regard is Abraham Hammatt's. He was born in Plymouth in 1780, of Puritan ancestry, and there learned the trade of rope-making. In 1818, he removed to Bath, Me., and began business for himself. Years of industry and frugality gave him a competence. He then devoted his time and talents to literature and science, for which he had a fine taste. He was said to have been the best scholar in Bath, not excepting the men of any of the learned professions. He died 9 Aug., 1854, aged seventy-four years. About eighteen years before, he removed to Ipswich. He was a member of the N. E. Historical and Genealogical Society, and was there considered a true antiquarian and an accurate genealogist. In his death, the society sustained a severe loss. He was for a long time feoffee of the Ipswich Latin Grammar School and member of the Town School Board. He was an earnest and efficient officer, and his genial presence was always welcome in the school-room. In his later years he prepared "Early Inhabitants of Ipswich," copied the ancient inscriptions in the High Street Cemetery, and wrote a bi-centennial history of the Grammar School—all noble, ser-

viceable labors. His death closed a blameless, benevolent and useful life.

Rev. A. Caldwell, some years ago, began the publication of "Early Settlers of Ipswich" under the title of "The Hammatt Papers," but living so remote from town was obliged to relinquish it.

Having his permission to continue the work, we propose to give an installment each month. It is probable that we shall add to them so as to cover the county.

—o—  
**"WHEN WE LIVED  
 UNDER THE KING."**

COMMUNICATED BY  
 WELLINGTON POOL, WENHAM.

Thomas Pownall  
 Esquire Captain General and Governor in Chief in and over his Majesty's Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, Vice Admiral of the same &c.  
 "To William Fairfield Gentleman

Greeting.

"Being informed of your Skill in Surgery reposing especial Trust and confidence in your Loyalty ability and good conduct. I do by these presents constitute and appoint you the said William Fairfield to be Surgeon of a Regiment of Foot Comanded by Colonel Joseph Williams raised by me for a general invasion of Canada.

You are therefore carefully and diligently to discharge the duty of a Surgeon to the said Regiment in all things appertaining thereunto observing such Orders and directions as you shall from time to time receive from the Colonel of said Regi-





ment or any other your Superiour Officer for which this shall be your sufficient warrant.

"Given under my hand and Seal at Arms at Boston the thirteenth day of March 1758 In the thirty-first year of his Majestys Reign

"T. Pownall "

"By his Excellencys Command

"Thos. Clarke Dpty Secry "

—o—

### "LEXINGTON DAY."

MASS. ARCHIVES, 12: 146.

One of the Ipswich companies of "Minute Men," who marched upon the memorable alarm of 19 April, 1775, was the following from Linebrook Parish:— *Captain*, Abraham How; *Lieut.*, Thomas Foster; *Ensign*, Paul Lancaster; *Sergeants*, How, Dresser, Smith, Chapman; *Corporals*, Fisk, Chaplin, Potter, Abbott; *Drummer*, Foster; *Privates*, Jeremiah Smith, John Daniels, Joseph Chapman, Caleb Jackson, Amos Jewett, jun., John Perley, Jon<sup>s</sup> Foster jun., Samuel Woodberry, David Chaplin, Moses Chaplin jr., Moses Foster, Abra. How ye 3d, Allen Foster, Charles Davis, John Fowler jun., Dan<sup>l</sup> Kimball jun., Jos<sup>s</sup> Dickinson, George Abbot, James Smith, Joseph Nelson, Philemon Foster, Tim<sup>s</sup> Morse, John Fowler, Elijah Foster, Moses Chaplin, Daniel Kimball, Allen Perley, Ezekiel Potter, Edmond Tinney, Moses Conant, John Chapman.

The distance for most of this company was eighty miles; their time one or two days, and their total pay £22 6s. 8d. 2f. Their service was approved 3 April, 1776.

### NOTED AND QUOTED.

By an affidavit dated 22 Feb., 1696 Wm. Howlett said he was 46 years old and Isaac Cummings he was 63

years old;— Edward Neland's house was in Topsfield.— *Registry*, 11: 208.

"The sufferers by the fire in this town, on Thursday evening last, were as follows:—

"Mr. *Joseph Edwards*, in whose house the fire began: it was a three-story house, and was totally consumed, with all his furniture.

"Mr. *William Treadwell*, tenant in Mr. Edwards's chambers: he was unconscious of his danger till he heard the cry of fire from without, and saved nothing but one bed, which he had just time to throw out of the window.

"Mr. *Solomon Chaplin*, owner and occupier of a three-story house, which was burnt down, saving a few articles from the flames.

"Dea. *Lamson* and Mr. *Jacob Lord*, owners and occupiers of a three-story house, which was burnt down: they saved a few articles of their furniture.

"Mr. *Daniel Farrington*: his house was considerably burnt on the outside, and much damage done to the inside and the furniture; but the house was fortunately preserved.

"The above are all industrious housewrights, with families, and their sufferings have excited sympathy which promises to result in their effectual relief.

"*Another Fire!*—About 3 o'clock Thursday morning last, the tavern house of Mr. *Andrew Peabody*, in Bradford, was burnt down. Mr. P. had barely time to rescue his wife and children from the flames, by throwing them out of the window into a snow bank. In getting out a desk which contained much value, he was so forely burnt, and, before he could be got into any house, frozen, that his life was despaired of.





His wife and most of his children (seven in number) were of more or less frozen. There are circumstances to justify a suspicion, that the fire originated from malice.— *Salem Gazette*, Jan. 21, 1806.

Mrs. Elizabeth Cheever Gould, (born 7 Jan., 1825), who died in Chelsea 17 Nov., 1893, the mother of the poetess, Miss Elizabeth Porter Gould, was a lineal descendant of Ezekiel Cheever, the first teacher of the free-school's Latin Grammar School in Ipswich, afterwards a teacher in Boston, and now known as the Ipswich and Boston Latin school-master.

The town-records of Temple, N. H., previous to 1852, were destroyed by fire in 1882.

Mary Fellows, daughter of Richard Fellows, Hartford, Conn., was baptized 9 Feb., 1650.

Richard Walker, "servant to Francis Peabody," was 41 in 1658.

Sarah Harris, (Boston?), widow of Wm. Harris, had a son William, 1685.

Adam Eve of Boston, mar. vs. Isaac Hull, mariner, was a case in the Inferior Court, Boston, 1694-5.

Eve Hawks of Lynn and Ebenezer Giles of Beverly were married 7 Aug., 1739.

"George Pye" is in County Court records, Boston, 1680.

Solomon Kneeland, of Boston, "fel-monger," leather-dresser, 1697.

John Lane, of Ipswich, bought of William Gibbons, of Boston, felt-maker, and was sued, 1698.

Isaac How, second juror, Boston Inferior Court, 1697.

David Jeffries, of Boston, merchant, recovered of John Lane, of Ipswich, £409 4s. 2d., in Inferior Court, 1698.

Abraham How was on first petit jury, Oct., 1706, Boston.

Samuel Shepard, son of Samuel formerly of Rowley, chose Samuel Sewell and Daniel Quinsey as guardians Oct., 1681.

Israel How, of Dorchester, took the freeman's oath 2 Dec., 1680.

OBITUARIES.

MRS. ISAAC MORRILL, the oldest resident of Salisbury, died there Thursday, 8 May, 1894, at the age of 90 years. She was much respected.

MRS. NANCY PATTERSON, widow of the late Henry Patterson, an inmate of the Old Ladies' home, on Derby street, Salem, died there, Sunday, 6 May, 1894. She was daughter of John Pierce, and born in Salem 14 Nov., 1796. She had been twice married; her first husband was a Mr. Hale of Woburn.

CHARLES C. PIKE, M. D., died in Peabody, 27 Jan., 1894, at the age of 49 years and 8 months. He was one of Peabody's most influential citizens, civic and professional, and a man of unwonted Christian beneficence. His obsequies were very elaborate and very generally observed.

MRS. MARY KIMBALL, widow of the late Jacob Kimball, died at her daughter's residence, Salem, 15 Jan., 1894, of pneumonia, at the age of 91 years 8 months 8 days. Her only daughter is Mary, the wife of Daniel W. Lord. She was a very lovable old lady, and her friends were legion.

MRS. ELIZABETH RELIHAN, widow of Thomas, of Peabody, died 22 Jan., 1894, aged 92 years, 10 months.

MRS. DOLLY N. FERGUSON POTTER, widow of ex-sheriff Daniel Potter, who died 5 Aug., 1890, died at their home, in Salem, 22 Jan., 1894. They were married 10 March, 1824.





Of their thirteen children four remain: Daniel Potter of South Braintree, and Mrs. Nathaniel M. Jackman, Mrs. George H. Pousland and Miss Margaret F. Potter of Salem.

H. L. PLUMMER, aged 80 years, one of the oldest and most highly respected citizens of Haverhill, died 26 Feb., 1894. He was born in Haverhill, but spent a considerable portion of his life in Europe, where he gained great celebrity as a portrait painter.

MISS MARY ANN PATCH died, in Hamilton, 21 Feb., 1894, at the age of 93 years and 10 months.

MALACHI ANDREWS, the oldest resident of West Gloucester, died Monday, 5 March, 1894, at the age of 97 years and 7 months. He was a native of Essex, a sailor in early life, but of recent years a farmer. He was the father-in-law of Representative Richardson of Gloucester.

MRS. HONORAH MORIARTY died, in Methuen, 24 Feb., 1894, about a 100 years old.

HON. DANIEL QUIMBY GALE died at Washington, Mo., in January, 1894, of bronchitis. He was one of the oldest and best known lawyers in the west. He was born in Amesbury, 23 Dec., 1807, and has among his relatives many of the Gales in this country. He was the first postmaster of Washington, Mo., and held that office for 20 years.

#### QUERIES,

14. According to a deed dated 21 Nov., 1754, the General Court had granted to Jonathan Powers and others a township "lying on the back of North Yarmouth, county York, (now Me.) and that Aaron Davis of Roxbury, yeoman, disposed of his part to Peter Hunter, of Boston, laborer, "homlott" No. 13, about ten

acres and ninety acres more, for £30, which will be remitted if Hunter settles there, builds a house and clears the land, etc. The witnesses were Sam Hewes and Willm Story. How came this deed lodged with a Gould family in Ipswich?

15. Are Lumpkin and Lumkin the same as Luffkin?

16. Thomas Lovekin of Ipswich was "distrained to service in 1657." Thomas Lovekin with wife and two or more children settled in Gloucester about 1673. Were these the same person and what was the native place of Thomas of Gloucester?

#### ANSWERS.

2. Joseph Ballard, Ephraim Foster, and Thomas Chandler were witnesses against Samuel Wardwell in the witchcraft trial. Thomas Chandler was a witness and an appriser of Andrew Foster's will and estate. The association thus of these names indicates that they were neighbors. But Ephraim Foster was son of Reginald, of Ipswich. His first advent, therefore, may have been to visit his cousins.

#### NEW BOOKS.

John P. Peabody, Esq., Salem, is preparing a paper on the educated Peabodys, to include as it does already, judges, lawyers, doctors, clergymen, journalists, teachers, etc. Any facts, anecdotes or dates bearing on this subject will be gladly received by him. He is deeply interested in the family genealogy.

Hon. Joseph C. Pickard, born in Rowley in 1826, now living with his son, Dr. Pickard, Burlingame, Kansas, is collecting material for the publication of a family history from John and Jane-Crosby Pickard, 1639.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., JUNE, 1894.

NO. 6.

## ANDREW FOSTER AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

*Concluded from Vol. 1, page 57.*

38. ANDREW FOSTER was born 29 Aug., 1731. He married Hannah

Andrew Foster, yeoman, deeds to his son Andrew, husbandman, 15 May, 1758, half of all his real estate for £220. He deeds him the other half 2 Nov., 1758, for £133 6s. 8d.

Andrew with his wife Hannah deeds to Peter Carlton land, meadow and upland, in Andover, 30 Sept., 1753, for £112 4s., David Peabody and Henry Ingalls witnesses.

Peter Foster was, 6 June, 1803, appointed administrator of the estate of Andrew Foster of Andover. Isaac Lovejoy and Ezekiel Carlton were the sureties on his bond. He was to exhibit an inventory by 6 Sept. and render his account by 6 June, 1804. John Farnum, Isaac Parker, and William Frost, 10 June, 1803, appraised his estate at \$801.70 and what his widow brought with her at her marriage, \$71.16, making a total of \$872.86. This inventory was presented 6 Feb., 1804.

The Salem Gazette of 3 Jan., 1806, has the following:—

*By Order of Court, will be Sold at Public Auction, To-day, the 11th day of March, 1806, at 1 o'clock P. M.*

THE REAL ESTATE of ANDREW FOSTER, late of Andover, deceased, for the payment of said deceased's debts.— At the same time will be Sold at Auction, the

REAL ESTATE of PETER FOSTER, of said Andover, lying in common and undivided with the said Andrew Foster's Estate. Said Estates lie in the North Parish in said Andover, about one fourth of a mile from the Rev. Mr. Symmes's meeting-house, and nearly one half mile from the Academy; and consist of about thirty acres. The home place contains about twenty acres, consisting of Mowing, Tillage and Pasturing; with two DWELLING-HOUSES and a BARN standing on the same. Said Land is of an excellent soil, equal to any in said Andover.

Sale to be on the Premises, and conditions made known at the time and place of Sale.

Peter Foster, Adm'r.

Andover, Dec. 31.

Their children:—

- 63—1. Elizabeth, b. 14 Sept., 1754; d. 2 Aug. 1763.
- 69—2. Peter, b. 30 Dec., 1757; d. 13 July, 1763.
- 70—3. Joseph, b. 11 Feb., 1759—60.
- 71—4. Abraham, b. 30 May, 1762; d. 16 Aug., 1763.
- 72—5. Peter, b. 31 May, 1763—4.
- 73—6. Abraham, twin with
- 74—7. Isaac, b. 20 June, 1766.

47. JOSHUA FOSTER was born 17 July, 1732. He married, 26 May, 1756, Lydia Peabody, of Andover. She died —, 1806, at the age, it is understood, of 70 years. [The Lydia Peabody answering nearest this condition was the daughter of Jonathan and Alice-Pearl Peabody, of Boxford, born 18 Nov., 1729. Alice Peabody, widow, of Boxford, was ap-





pointed her guardian, when she was "a minor and 14 years of age," 14 May, 1742.] Joshua's uncle Jacob Foster was appointed his guardian, when he was "aged 15 years," 18 April, 1748. Mr. Foster removed from Andover to Temple, N. H., in the autumn of 1764 (1762?) where he died — Aug., 1776, aged 44 years.

Joshua Foster, Jr., alias joiner, yeoman, and his wife Lydia (except those marked thus \*) deeded real estate, in Andover, in 1762, to

Isaac Blunt, feltmaker, for	£ 86 10
Joseph Lovejoy,	38 18 8
Jacob Foster,*	10
Jacob Foster;	33
Dea. Joseph Abbot, yeoman,	11 14
James Parker, jr., * gentle-	100
man,	16 16 10
William Abbot,*	
	£ 296 19 6

Three of their children were born in Andover and the last two in Temple:—

- 75—1. Joshua, b. 5 July, 1757.
- 76—2. Daniel, b. 10 March, 1758-9.
- 77—2. Lydia, b. 30 Dec., 1761; m. John Foster, of Hancock, N. H.
- 78—4. Sarah, b. 1 Feb., 1765.
- 79—5. Betsy, b. 22 Dec., 1768.

52. JAMES FOSTER was born 29 Oct., 1743. He removed to Temple, N. H. Temple history reads, that 28 Oct., 1775, he had in his family 2 males under 16, 1 over 16 not in the army, 2 females, — 1½ gun-powder. In the spring of 1776, he "signed to defend America by arms." In July, 1777, he and 16 others marched to Bennington in Capt. S. Parker's company. "Mr. James Foster died 1790." He married Hannah ———.

Their children were:—

- 80—1. Jacob, b. 23 March, 1770.
- 81—2. Hannah, b. 23 Dec., 1771.
- 82—3. Jonathan, b. 18 Jan., 1774.
- 83—4. James, b. 1 Sept., 1779.
- 84—5. Lucy, b. 14 Dec., 1782.
- 85—6. Polley, b. 25 May, 1784.
- 86—7. Lydia, b. 2 Feb., 1787.

55. DEA. JACOB FOSTER was born 20 Nov., 1747. He removed to Temple, N. H. A history of Temple, N. H., page 106, reads, that in the spring of 1776, he with others "signed to defend America by arms against the British;" page 114, he with 36 others marched 30 June, 1777, for Ticonderoga;" page 102, in his family 28 Oct., 1775, were "1 male under 16, 1 over 16 (not in the army), 2 females, — 1½ gun-powder." His wife Sarah died 9 Oct., 1784.

Children:—

- 87—1. Samuel, b. 23 Feb., 1779.
- 88—2. Jacob, b. 3 Sept., 1780; d. 9 Oct., 1784.
- 57. ISAAC FOSTER was born 23 Dec., 1751. He removed from Andover to Temple, N. H.; then to Greenfield, where he had eight children, who all lived to good ages, — so said a granddaughter

75. JOSHUA FOSTER was born 5 July, 1757. He married ———, 1806. Lucy Tenney, who was born in Temple, N. H. 26 Oct., 1779, daughter of Benjamin and Ruth-Blanchard Tenney (who were born, — Benjamin in Hollis, 8 Nov., 1746, Ruth in Andover, 29 Aug., 1751 or 2 and married early in 1772.)

Their children were:—

- 89—1. Sarah, b. 4 July, 1807; d. 29 June, 1834, unmarried.
- 90—2. Daniel, b. 10 July, 1809; d. ———; left only one child, daughter, unmarried.
- 91—3. Joshua, b. 6 Aug., 1811; d. 4 Sept., 1890.
- 92—4. Benj. Tenney, b. 8 July, 1813; d. 30 Oct., 1863.
- 93—5. David Peabody, b. 4 Sept., 1815; living; only one child, daughter, unmarried.
- 94—6. Emily Blanchard, b. 14 Feb., 1818; d. 12 Nov., 1823.

76. DANIEL FOSTER was born 10 March, 1758-9, in Andover. He married, but died without issue — "drowned in the Kennebeck River, Maine, at the age of 75 years."

77. LYDIA FOSTER was born in Andover, 30 Dec., 1761, and probably





removed to Temple, N. H., with her father. She married John Foster, of Hancock, N. H.

Their children:—

- 95—1. Silas,
- 96—2. Joshua,
- 97—3. Rebecca.

91. JOSHUA FOSTER was born 6 Aug., 1811, in Temple. In 1835, he married Mary Heald, daughter of Daniel, of Temple, N. H.

Their children were:—

- 98—1. Emily J., b. 30 June, 1837; unm.
- 99—2. Hannah A., b. 13 Oct., 1840; unm.
- 100—3. Oliver Heald, b. 16 Jan., 1842; married and has three sons.
- 101—4. Eugene E., b. 15 Aug., 1843; m. and has one daughter only.
- 102—5. —, Twin with
- 103—6. —, b. 7 Feb., 1845; died in infancy.

92. BENJAMIN TENNEY FOSTER was born in Temple, 8 July, 1813. He was a tanner, and learned the trade of "93—2," "Cousin Josh" as he called him. He died 30 Oct., 1863. He married 4 Jan., 1838, Abigail Howard of Temple.

Their children:—

- 104—1. Addison Howard, b. 13 Nov., 1838.
- 105—2. Lucius, b. 8 Aug., 1842; drowned 17 June, 1844.

- 106—3. Walter, b. 13 April, 1844; d. 12 Sept., 1845.
- 107—4. Waldo, b. 1 May, 1846; has 3 sons.
- 108—5. Abby H., b. 11 Mch., 1848; has 3 daughters.
- 109—6. Myron P., b. 9 Sept., 1850; d. unm. 20 May, 1873.
- 110—7. Hartly N., b. 8 April, 1853; d. unm. 18 April, 1873.
- 111—8. Milo R., b. 10 Nov., 1857; d. unm. 23 Feb., 1887.

96. JOSHUA FOSTER was a tanner by trade in Temple, N. H. By his first marriage he had one child; by second marriage, two; by third, one:

- 112—1. — (dau.)
- 113—2. Charles, removed to Russell, Kan.
- 114—3. Adolphus, tanner, removed to Hancock, N. H.
- 115—4. Elwin C., removed to Lynn, Mass.

104. ADDISON HOWARD FOSTER was born in Temple, N. H., 13 Nov., 1838. He is a graduate of Dartmouth College, and a leading physician in Chicago, Illinois. He married 18 Sept., 1863, Susan M. Houghton.

Their children:—

- 116—1. Fred Houghton, b. 26 June, 1867.
- 117—2. Winslow Howard, b. 10 Jan., 1869.
- 118—3. Louisa Houghton, b. 12 July, 1870; d. 22 Dec., 1871.
- 119—4. Chas. Stedman, b. 24 Aug., 1873.

## "LORD" TIMOTHY DEXTER AND HIS POET-LAUREATE.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

The frontispiece of this number is an oldtime engraving of an oldtime character of Newburyport, and of his dog that ever followed him. Timothy Dexter was one of the most eccentric men of his time. His peculiarities were proverbial. He was born in Malden, Jan. 22, 1747, being a member of the prominent Dexter family of that place. He established himself in Newburyport, at an early age, and became a merchant, enjoying the advantages of its zealous activity and independent municipality.

His adventures in trade have been the laughing-stock of the commercial world, and it is still undecided whether he was a wise merchant or a lucky fool. The following instances show the general character of his business transactions, which won for him what was considered in those days an independent fortune.

One day he was consulting with a wag as to what would be a profitable object of investment, and he was advised to ship a cargo of warming-pans to the West Indies. He said,





"I'll do it," and immediately bought up all he could at a cheap price and sent them off, while the people laughed long and loud at his foolish ignorance of the state of the temperature at the West Indies. The result was that when the pans reached their destination, they had a quick sale to the sugar manufacturers for ladles, the lids being removed, and Dexter realized a large sum of money on his venture.

Someone suggested, as a joke, that he make a shipment of red woolen night-caps to the coast of Guinea. That, too, was acted upon, and it turned out to be another fortunate speculation.

But some wag, supposing to fool him, told him that news had come that all the whales were dying off. Dexter hurried off, and bought up all the whalebone he could possibly get, cornered the market, and sold the goods at an immense price.

*The Newburyport Herald*, in giving an account of his death, said, that he was "born and bred in a low condition in life," and that "his intellectual endowments were not of the most exalted stamp." The same article goes on to say, that "the qualities of his mind were of that indefinite cast, which forms an exception to every other character recorded in history, or known in that age, and 'none but himself could be his parallel.'"

Having amassed his wealth, while yet only in middle life, he assumed the title of "Lord," styling himself "Lord Dexter, First in the East," and changed his residence into a palatial abode. He spent a great deal of money, under the direction of skillful gardeners, in laying out the grounds around the house; but spoiled the artistic effect, by erecting on

the ground in front of the house, a great number of wooden images of distinguished persons in Europe and America, and of wild beasts. These statues remained for many years after "Lord Dexter's" decease, attracting a large number of visitors.

His ruling passion seemed to be notoriety, and that he would rather be "infamously famous than not famous at all." He engaged a local rhymester as a poet to sing his praises. He was ambitious of literary distinction, and wrote and published a pamphlet, entitled "A Pickle for the Knowing Ones," which was of no consequence in itself, its title to remembrance lying in the fact that he placed all the punctuation marks at the end of the book in a jumble, stating that his readers could "salt and pepper it as they pleased." We give a short article from his pen, as published in the *Newburyport Herald*, in 1862, to show his style of composition:—

Take Notes--the old oath is worn thread bare Now for a new one first I affirm by all the powers Above and below by the hier power Let it be what it may if the son or moon or Stars or planets fier or water or Eare or Earth all gods Inwefable or un wifable & the holl god of Nater and by our Lawes of our Land and by and unto the hier powers what Ever it may be I affirme to the best of my fole with my mind and my strenth unto my god that what I have fade Above is the trouth and if Not fo all men have a Rite to Cufe me and I fhall Sufer in this world and the other world to com and fo help me or Pether by the hier powers what thay may be uper or Lower powers.      teft      T DEXTER

His whole manner of life was equally extravagant and singular. A few years before his death, he made a tomb under the summer-house in his garden, wherein he requested to have his remains depos-





ited. He also had his coffin made, and kept in the hall of his house, and in it he was buried. To be sure that the services at the interment of his remains would be carried through properly and understandingly by the family and dependents, he had a mock funeral; and because his wife could not shed tears, and show a sufficient amount of sorrow, on such an occasion, he beat her.

His religious ideas were as odd as his general habits. He claimed to believe in a philosophy peculiar to himself, which at times included the system of transmigration; and again he seemed to be a deist. His last sickness continued some time, his reason leaving him two days before his death, which occurred on Wednesday evening, Oct. 22, 1806, at the age of fifty-nine. His remains were not interred in the tomb he made in his garden, but in the ancient cemetery near the Frog Pond, where a marble slab, pointing out the spot, bears the following inscription:—

In memory of  
MR. TIMOTHY DEXTER,  
who died October 23d  
A. D. 1806.  
Ætatis 60.

He gave liberal Donations,  
For the support of the Gospel;  
For the benefit of the Poor,  
And for other benevolent purposes.

His wife Elizabeth, who was about nine years his senior, survived him about three years, dying, July 3, 1809, at the age of seventy-two.

He made his will March 1, 1799, it being probably the writing of Samuel Plumer. The signature to it is a good one. The will was proved Nov. 3, 1806, and is on file in the Probate Office, at Salem. In it he provided liberally for his family, his wife Elizabeth, son Samuel Lord Dexter, daughter Nancy, wife of Abraham Bishop, granddaughter Nancy Bishop, brothers Nathan and John Dexter, and others. To Joseph Somerby, schoolmaster, he gave his "silver cane," turtle-shell pinchback watch and a pair of gold sleeve-buttons. To the town of Malden, he gave \$300 for the purchase of a bell for the meetinghouse; and also \$2000 to be kept at interest for a century, the aggregate of principal and interest at the end of that period to be a fund, the income of which to be applied to the support of the gospel in Malden. To the town of Newburyport he gave \$2000, the income to be given to the poor of the town outside of the almshouse.

The inventory of his estate amounted to \$35,027.39. In it is mentioned, besides coaches and many interesting things, a chariot, which with the harness was valued at \$250.

His residence finally came into the possession of a wealthy citizen of Newburyport, who made it one of the most beautiful homes in New England. For many years it was the residence of that masterly biographer, James Parton.

TO BE CONTINUED.

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 73.*

Amos Morse, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79; suspended 1820; continued 1823.

Benjamin Morse, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68; died July 27, 1829.  
Edward Martin, private, N. H.





line, 1818, aged 82; died Dec. 11, 1831.

Abraham Morrison, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 68; dropped 1820.

William Mugford, seaman, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 71.

Jabez Marchent, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80; died Jan. 9, 1829.

Nathaniel Millett, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; died July 6, 1824.

David Mears, mariner, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 56.

Joseph Morse, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 78; transferred from New Hampshire.

Calvin Newhall, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died Aug. 24, 1823.

Aaron Nurse, private, Mass. line, 1818; died July 12, 1818.

Thomas Nicholson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; died Nov. 6, 1822.

Eliphalet Noyes, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78.

Thomas Nichole, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

James Nourse, private, Mass. line, 1815; died April 29, 1829.

Robert Nemblett, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818; died Oct. 9, 1819.

Nathan Norwood, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died May 30, 1825.

Joseph Noyes, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1809, (1818, aged 67); died June 28, 1824.

Silas Noyes, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 63.

Simeon Noyes, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69; died Nov. 29, 1827.

William Oliver, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; died Nov. 13, 1831.

Richard Ober, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; dropped 1820.

Isaac Origin, private, 1818, aged 73; died May 29, 1831.

Samuel Oakman, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 69.

Samuel Osgood, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; dropped 1820.

Daniel Parker, ensign, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died Feb. 2, 1822.

Ebenezer Parsons, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 59; dropped 1820.

Aaron Porter, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; dropped and restored 1820.

Richard Prince, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72.

Henry Perley, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

John Perkins, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70.

Joseph Patengill, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; died July 10, 1828.

William Pecker, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; dropped 1820.

John Pope, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; died Dec. 14, 1820.

Francis Peabody, matross, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74; dropped 1820; restored 1828.

Samuel Peabody, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

John Picket, corporal, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; dropped 1820.

Ebenezer Pike, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died Jan. 1, 1825.

Jacob Putnam, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 59; died Nov. 26, 1820.

Isaac Perkins, private, Conn. line, 1818, aged 65; died Dec. 2, 1820.

Nathan Putnam, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; dropped 1820.

William Parker, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; dropped 1820.

Robert Pearce, sail-maker, U. S. navy, 1818; dropped, sail-makers not provided for by the act.

Cato Prince, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68; died April 24, 1826.

Samuel Punchard, private, N. H. line, 1818; pension suspended, 1820.

William W. Perry, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70.

Benjamin Pearson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 68.

Amos Pilsbury, sergeant, Mass.





line, 1818, aged 73; died June 24, 1823.

Nehemiah Parsons, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72.

Aaron Purbeck, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 79.

Abraham Perkins, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 88.

Abner Poland, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78; died Feb., 9, 1824.

Nathaniel Perkins, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 85; died Feb. 2, 1828.

John Peters, seaman, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 64; died April 17, 1826.

Timothy Palmer, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69; pension suspended 1820.

Amos Peabody, private, of corporal of invalids, 1824, aged 70.

William Quarles, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; died March 3, 1821.

James Russell, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; dropped 1820.

Seth Richardson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died Feb. 27, 1831.

Abner Raymond, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80.

William Ropes, seaman, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 80; dropped 1820; restored 1826.

James Richardson, matross, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70.

Joseph Roundey, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 78; died June 2, 1823.

Daniel Robinson, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; died Aug. 25, 1825.

Samuel Roff, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75; died Sept. 1, 1833.

Jacob Read, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 65; dropped 1820.

Ebenezer Richardson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 85; died Jan. 8, 1832.

William Rogers, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 74.

Solomon Row, marine, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 79.

Adam Ross, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75.

Timothy Ross, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83.

William Ross, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 69.

Daniel Symonds, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72.

Jesse Smith, private, Va. line, 1818, aged 77.

John Symonds, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died Nov. 18, 1827.

Nathaniel Stacy, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73; died Aug. 13, 1831.

Josiah Stickney, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; dropped 1820.

Samuel Stone, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76.

Richard Skidmore, sergeant, Mass. line, 1818, aged 86.

Abner C. Stone, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 75.

David Stephens, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 73.

James Smiley, private, Mass. line, 1818; pension suspended, 1820.

Samuel Smith, ser.'s mate, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 71; died Dec. 5, 1828.

Asa Snelling, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 77; died July 15, 1823.

Adam Sylvester, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 67; died Dec. 3, 1822.

John Stevens, 2d, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died Feb. 5, 1833.

Nathaniel Soley, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61.

Jeremiah Smith, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; dropped 1820; restored 1823.

Nathan Story, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 57; died June 5, 1819.

Joseph Story, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76.

James Story, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72.

James Smith, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 66; died July 11, 1825.





Robert Stalker, private, Mass. line,  
1818, aged 76.  
Ebenezer Stanwood, Mass. line,  
1818, aged 76.

Henry Story, sergeant, Mass. line,  
1818, aged 68; pension suspended  
1820.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### WENHAM.—1661.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Gott, Bethia to Chas., 24 April.  
Killam, Sarah to Daniel, 29 Nov.  
Pooland, Jos. to John, 12 Dec.  
Kimball, Jos. to Henry, 20 Jan.

##### —DEATH.—

Gott, Bethia of Chas., 21 Nov.

##### —MARRIAGE.—

John Bachelder and Marah Dennis,  
12 July.

#### TOPSFIELD.—1665.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Symonds, Hannah to Samuel, 25 Dec.  
Stanley, Lerviah to Mathew, 14 Feb.  
Wiles, Ephaim to John, — 12 mo.  
Blak, Magrett to Daniel, 21 Oct.  
Smith, Joseph to Wm., 28 June.  
Clarke, Daniell to Daniell, 20 Nov.  
How, Sarah to John, 12 Aug.

##### —MARRIAGE.—

John Peabody and Hannah Andrews,  
23 Nov.

#### ROWLEY.—1659.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Brocklebank, Hannah to Samuel, 28  
Mch.  
Nelson, Philip to Mr. Philip, 16 April.  
Elsworth, Rebecca to Jeremiah, 2  
May.  
Hobson, Wm. to Wm., 24 May.  
Todd, Mary to John, 10 June.  
Remington, Thomas to Thomas, 15  
July.

Hidden, Margrett to Andrew, 28 July.  
Phillips, George to Mr. Samuel, 23  
Nov.

Elethorp, Mary to Nathaniell, 4 Jan.  
Johnson, Elizabeth to John, 16 Jan.  
Kilbourne, Isaack to George, 26 Jan.  
Pickard, Ann to "Jo:", 16 Feb.  
Law, John to Wm., 1 Mch.

##### —MARRIAGES.—

Thomas Burkbee and Sarah Kellee,  
15 April.  
John Mighill and Sarah Batts, 6 July.  
Thomas Nellson and Ann Lambert,  
10 Dec.  
Mr. Anthony Crosby and Prudence  
Wade, 28 Dec.

##### —BURIALS.—

Dickinson, Thomas of Thomas, 30  
Mch.  
Lambert, Widow Jane, 7 June.  
Hobson, Wm., 17 July.  
Abbott, Thomas, 7 Sept.  
Platts, Mary, 11 Nov.  
Dresser, Mary of John, 27 Nov.  
Stickney, Elizabeth of Wm., 7 Dec.  
Dresser, Janathan of John, 10 Dec.

#### NEWBURY.—1659.

##### —BIRTHS.—

Wallington, John to Nicholas, 7  
April.  
Noyes, Abigail to Nicholas, 11 April.  
Coffin, James to Tristram, 22 April.  
Bloomfield, Ruth to Thomas, 4 July.  
Webster, Sara to John, 31 July,  
Tittcombe, Wm. to Wm., 14 Aug.





Savory, Wm. to Robert, 15 Sept.  
 Wheelar, Nathan to Dvid, 27 Dec.  
 Roafe, Mary to John, 20 Jan.  
 Short, Sarah to Henry, 29 Jan.  
 Jackman, Richard to James, 5 Feb.

## —DEATHS.—

Titcombe, William, 2 June.  
 Sawyer, Mary of William, 24 June.  
 Thurley, John, 4 July.  
 Thuriy, Mary of Francis, 26 Aug.  
 Bolton, Jane wife of Wm. 6 Sept.  
 Pike, Sarah of John, 19 Nov.  
 Cutting, Mr. John, 20 Nov.  
 Bartlett, Jonathan of Christopher, 7 Dec.  
 Morse, Timothy, 10 Dec.  
 Woodman, Elizabeth of Edward, 27 Dec.  
 Woodman, Edward of Edward, jr., 29 Dec.  
 Sawyer, Hanah of Willm, 20 Jan.  
 Sawyer, Francis, "daughter" of William, 7 Feb.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Caleb Moody and Sarah Peirce, 24 Aug.  
 William Bolton and Mary Denison, 22 Nov.  
 Beniamyn Roafe and Aphia Hale, 3 Nov.  
 John Brown and Mary Woodman, 20 Feb.  
 William Bingly and Elizabeth Preston, 27 Feb.  
 John Bartlett and Sarah Knight, 6 March.

## ANDOVER.—1663.

## —BIRTHS.—

Stevens, John to John, 30 Aug.  
 Abbott, Timothy to George, 17 Nov.  
 Ingells, Francis to Henry, 23 Sept.  
 Hoyt, John to Nicholas, 11 Jan.  
 Barker, Benjamin to Richard, 28 Feb.  
 Russell, Thomas to Robert, 16 Dec.  
 Parker, Elizabeth to Nathan, 20 Jan.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Beniamyn Gage and Mary Keyes, 16 Feb.  
 John Russ and Debora Ossgood, 28 Aug.  
 Steephon Ossgood and Mary Hooker, 24 Oct.

## MERRIMACK VILLAGE.

Rowley Village at Merrimack.

## —BIRTHS.—

Starling, Elizabeth to Wm., 6 Aug., 1662.  
 Starling, Richard to Wm., 5 Aug., 1663.  
 Starling, Mary to Wm., 14 Sept., 1663.  
 Starling, John to Wm., 7 May, 1666.  
 Bradley, Daniell to Daniell, 14 Feb., 1662.  
 Bradley, Joseph to Daniell, 7 Feb., 1664.

## IPSWICH.—1661.

## —BIRTHS.—

Low, Thomas to Thomas, jr., 14 April.  
 Cresye, Mighill to Mighill, 1 April.  
 Lord, Alice to Thomas, 16 April.  
 Warren, Daniel to John, 16 April.  
 Annaball, Elizabeth to John, 17 April.  
 Coggsweil, Jonathan to William, 23 April.  
 Varnam, Hanah to Samuell, 22 May.  
 Hunt, Elizabeth to Samuell, 29 May.  
 How, Elizabeth to James, jr., 1 June.  
 Smith, Thomas to John, 7 June.  
 Allen, Sarah to Edward, 4 July.  
 Kimball, Sara to John, 29 July.  
 Caldwell, Ana to John, 23 Aug.  
 Dix, Samuell to Ralfe, 28 Aug.  
 Kindrick, Hanah to John, 18 Sept.  
 Edwards, Mary to John, 15 Oct.  
 West, John to Twifourd, 20 Oct.  
 Stace, Mary to Thomas, 7 Nov.  
 Pearce, Robert to Robert, 7 Nov.  
 Gaines, Martha to John, 17 Nov.  
 Waite, Sarah to Thomas, 21 Nov.  
 Whipple, Elizabeth to John, tersha, 12 (10).





Nelson, Robert to William, 12 Dec.  
 Ayres, Marke to John, 14 Dec.  
 Wood, Joana to Issiah, 14 Dec.  
 Waldo, Deborah to Cornelious, 14 Jan.  
 French, Samuel to John, 26 Feb.  
 Rogers, "\* Elizabeth" to Mr. John, 3 Feb.  
 Lord, Hanah to Robert, jr., 20 Feb.  
 Saffourd, Mary to Joseph, 20 Feb.  
 Fitt, Sarah to Abraham, 15 March.  
 Wallis, Robert to Nicholas, 12 March.  
 French, Thomas to Thomas, 30 Nov.  
 Ring, Isaack to Daniel, 29 Sept.  
 Reiner, Elizabeth to Will'm, 28 July.  
 Hodgkins, Mary to William, 5 April.  
 Lambert, Sarah & Eliz: to Wm. 4 April.  
 Colburne, Joseph to Edward, 11 June.  
 Sheffield, Sarah to Mary, 19 Feb.  
 Ayres, John to Samuel, — May.  
 Gutterson, John to William, 24 Mch.  
 Choate, John to John, 15 June.  
 Pyper, Josiah to Nathaniel, 18 Dec.  
 Kembell, Hanah to Tho:, 27 Jan.

—MARRIAGES.—

Samuel Rogers and Sarah Wade, 13 Nov.  
 William Averill and Hanah Jackson, 31 July.  
 Joseph Goodhue and Sarah Whipple, 13 July.  
 Henry Ossborne and Mary Marchent, 1 May.  
 Nathaniel Wells and Liedia Thurlley, 23 Oct.  
 Nathaniel Treadwell and Abigail Wells, 19 June.  
 Killieros Ross and Mary Gally, 9 May.  
 John Low and Sarah Thorndick, 10 Dec.  
 Rich: Walker and Sarah Story, 29 Oct.  
 Moses Bradstreet and Elizabeth Harris, 11 March.  
 Abraham Perkins and Hanah Beam-sly, 16 Oct.

—DEATHS.—

Fitt, Robert of Abraham, 15 June.  
 Lee, Thomas, 23 March.  
 Pindar, Henry, 6 Feb.  
 Cobbitt, Elizabeth of Mr. Thomas, 23 Aug.  
 Foster, Jonathan of Isaack, 15 May.  
 Thompson, Elizabeth of Symon, 12 June.  
 Allen, Sarah of Edward, 10 Feb.  
 Kindrick, Hanah of John, 20 Dec.  
 Ringe, Daniel, "in Feb."  
 Addams, William, ———.  
 French, Thomas of Thomas, 14 Dec.

JORDAN, Francis and Jane Wilson were married 6 (9), 1636.  
 Sarah, b. 8 (7), 1636.  
 Hanah, b. 14 Mch., 1637-8.  
 Mary, b. 1 April, 1639.  
 Mary, d. — Aug., 1639.  
 Mary, b. 16 May, 1641.  
 Lydea, b. 14 Feb., 1643-4.  
 Deborah, b. 4 Dec., 1646.  
 FARLOUGH, George and Ann Whitmore were married 16 (11), [16]43-4.  
 Mary, b. 6 Jan., 1644-5.  
 Martha, b. 25 Feb., 1646-7.  
 Hepseby, b. 7 May, 1650.  
 STACE, Thomas and Susanna Wooster were married 4 (8), 1653.  
 Thomas, b. 6 July, 1654.  
 William, b. 21 April, 1656.  
 Rebecca, b. 7 Dec., 1657.  
 Elizabeth, b. 16 April, 1659.  
 Joseph, b. 27 June, 1660.  
 Mary, b. 7 Nov., 1661.  
 HARRIS, Thomas and Martha Lake were married 15 Nov., 1647,  
 Thomas, b. 8 Aug., 1648.  
 Martha, b. 8 Jan., 1650.  
 John, b. 7 Jan., 1652.  
 Elizabeth, b. 8 Feb., 1654.  
 Margaret, b. 6 Aug., 1657.  
 Mary, b. "last of Jan", 1659.  
 William, b. 12 Dec., 1661.  
 BREWER, John and Mary Whitmore were married 23 (8), 1647.





Mary, b. 23 Sept., 1648.

John, b. 6 Oct., 1653.

Sara, b. 27 March, 1658.

TREADWELL, Thomas.

Mary, b. 29 Sept., 1636.

Nathaniel, b. 13 March, 1637-8.

Hester, b. 21 March, 1640-1.

Martha, b. 16 March, 1642-3.

From a picture, "In Memoriam,"  
left by Mrs. Joanna McDole, Ips-  
wich, who was born 14 Feb., 1800, and

died 31 Dec., 1893:

Richard Lakeman died Oct. 29,  
1810, aged 30 years.

Ebenezer Lakeman died Aug. 8,  
1852, aged 35 years, 6 mos.

Sarah Lakeman died Sept. 13, 1853,  
aged 90 years, 6 mos.

A letter addressed to Mrs. McDole,  
subscribed "Your affectionate brother,  
Joseph Setchwell," is inscribed  
"Dear Sister."

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY -- UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 77.*

*In memory  
of  
THOMAS LANE  
who departed this life  
Febr'y 1, 1797,  
Æt. 30.*

This In Memory of the  
REV<sup>d</sup> Mr. ELISHA ODLIN  
the 3rd pastur of the  
First Church of christ  
In Almsbury Who  
After He Had Faithfully  
Discharg'd the pastUral  
office For near a Daee of  
8 Years Departed This  
LIFE JANUARY 21 1752  
In the 41 Year  
of his AGE

LE HASTR  
OF IUNE  
1736 & IN THE  
10 YEAr OF  
H AGE\*

\*There is very little left of this inscription.

*In Memory of  
Mrs. ANNA LOWELL,  
wife of  
Mr. Simeon Lowell  
who died  
Jan'y 29, 1789  
Aged 39 Years. repine  
When God commands tho' friends  
Your life, like me, you must refign.*

*In Memory of  
Mrs. Hannah Lowell:  
widow of  
Capt. Samuel Lowell  
Died June 3<sup>d</sup> 1783  
In ye 83<sup>d</sup> year of her Age  
Depart my friends, dry up your Tears  
I must lie here till Christ Appears*

Here Lies Miriam  
the Daut<sup>r</sup> of Mr.  
Lewis & Mrs.  
Molley Lowell  
Who Deat April  
ye 2<sup>d</sup> 1762  
AGED 11 Years.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]





## COMMERCIAL.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 40.*

The date, "Dec. 31, 1884," page 40, of this volume, is questioned, since Daniel L. Willcomb, according to the Willcomb genealogy, died in 1867. Hon. Wm. H. Pugh, the present commissioner of customs, Washington, D. C., writes that "the date was evidently intended for 1844." We are not fully persuaded of the date "1844." A brief access to the national *Biennial Register* furnishes the following for the year

1820. Asa Andrews was collector, Ipswich.

1822. Asa Andrews was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$330; B. Averill, ins., w'r., g'r., Ipswich, and was paid \$106.70; John Butler, ins., w'r., g'r., Essex, and was paid \$5.00; Jacob Story, measurer, Ipswich.

1826. Asa Andrews was collector, Ipswich.

1828. Isa [sic] Andrews was collector, Ipswich, "commission expires April 11, 1830," was paid \$250.

1829. Asa Andrews was collector, Ipswich, "appointed April 1, 1826," and was paid \$250.

1830. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$41.60; Abel Story, ins., Essex, and was paid \$51.00; B. Averill, ins., Ipswich.

1831. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, appointed April 12, 1830, and was paid \$250.

1832. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$284.93; B. Averill, ins., w'r., and g'r., Ipswich, and was paid \$74.06; Abel Story, ins., Essex, and was paid \$30.00; E. Pulsifer, ins., Ipswich.

1833. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$301.00; B. Averill, ins., w'r., g'r., Ipswich, was

paid \$74; Abel Story, ins., Essex, was paid \$39.00; E. Pulsifer, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$231.00; David Pulsifer, 3d, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$6.00.

1835-6. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$301.00; E. Pulsifer, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$231.00; Abel Story, ins., Essex, was paid \$39.00.

1839. Timothy Souther was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$309.40; Ebenezer Pulsifer ins., Ipswich, was paid \$430.00; Amos Daniels, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$400.00; Abel Story, Essex, was paid \$40.00.

1841. Asahel H. Wildes was collector, Ipswich, and was paid \$263.00; Amos Kendall, deputy collector, Ipswich, was paid \$5.00; Daniel L. Willcomb, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$411.00; Robert W. Burnham, ins., Essex, was paid \$16.50.

1843. Asahel H. Wildes was collector and was paid \$233.10; Daniel L. Willcomb, ins., Ipswich, 4 mo. 8 days, was paid \$384.00; Issachar Burnham, ins., Essex, 10 days, was paid \$48.00.

1855. Daniel L. Willcomb was surveyor, Ipswich, and was paid \$250.00; Frederic Willcomb, ins., Ipswich, was paid \$200.00.

1857. Daniel L. Willcomb was surveyor and was paid \$256.00; Frederic Willcomb, ins., and was paid \$200.00.

1861. Reuben Daniels was surveyor, Ipswich, and was paid \$250.00. Mr. Daniels was in office, he says, nine years, and was inspector the last three.

1871. Philip E. Clark, was inspector, Ipswich, and was paid \$250.00. Mr. Clark's commission reads: "Inspector of customs, for the port of Ipswich, district of Newburyport," and is dated 28 March, 1870.

1875. James W. Bond succeeded





Mr. Clark as inspector, Ipswich, 26 July, 1875. He was paid \$3.00 per diem when employed, though not to exceed \$249.00 per annum. Mr. Bond continued in office till the abolition of the port, 29 Feb., 1876.

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

STATE ARCHIVES, VOL. 95, p. 551.

"A Muster-Roll of Troop of Horse under the command of Capt. Rich<sup>d</sup> Manning belonging to the Regiment whereof Daniel Appleton, Esq., is Colonel that marched on the alarm for relief of Fort *William Henry*, in August, 1757."

*Capt.*, Rich. Manning; *Lt.*, Wm. Brown; *Cornet*, John Baker; *Qt. m.*, John Kinsman; *Corpo.*, Rich. Dodge; *Corpo.*, Philip Brown; *Trumpet*, Nathan Brown; *Trumpet*, John Brown; *Clerke*, Ebenezer Choate; *Corpo.*, Samuel Knowlton; *Corpo.*, Samuel Baker.

*Privates*, John Boardman, Jeffery Pursely, Robert Burnam, Elisha Brown, Joseph Cummings, Paltiah Cummings, Abner Day, Rufus Dodge, James Eueleth, John Fowler, Wm. Goldsmith, Jacob Goodhue, Nathan Chapman, Daniel Dreser, Paltiah Kinsman, John Kinsman, Stephen Kinsman, John Louering, Ebenezer Louering, Jeremiah Louering, Henry Rusel, Isaac Marten, Zebulon Smith, Isaac Procter, Joseph Roberts, John Tuttle, Sam<sup>l</sup> Hidden, Uriah Snow, George Andrews, Elijah Fairfield, Wesley Burnham."

This troop marched, 17 August, 1757, from Ipswich to Springfield, 135 miles, except Rufus Dodge who marched to Kingston, 120 miles, and the three last, of whom Burnam marched to Lynn, 20 miles, and Andrews and Fairfield to Cambridge, 30 miles. The whole number of days

was 22; pay per day — captain, 5-, lieutenant, 3-9, cornet and quartermaster each 3-, other officers 2-10, privates, 2-8, horse-keeping -2-; each man received of "Inholder" 2-8.

Richard Manning receipted for the payment of the roll, "Boston, March 7, 1759."

#### LEXINGTON ALARM.

STATE ARCHIVES, VOL. 12, p. 146.

"A list of the men who marched on the alarm, April 19th, 1775, from the West Parish in Ipswich under the command of Capt. Abraham How" was published last month. The roll bears the following endorsements;—

Essex. Ipswich, Dec., 15, 1775. Then the above named Capt. Abra. How personally appeared and made oath that the above roll is a true account of the company that marched with him on the 19th April last on ye Alarm.

Sworn to before me Jos<sup>ph</sup> Appleton. Jus. Peace.

In Council April 3d, 1776, Read and allowed and ordered that a warrant be drawn on the treasury for 23. 6. 8¼ in full of this roll

Perez Morton, D Secy  
A true copy G. Tailer.

#### NOTED AND QUOTED.

The Hovey Family, on the *Ham-matt foundation*, will appear next month. Who has any material facts about their early history will please favor us with them.

The eleventh reunion of the "Nourse Monument Association" will be held at the old homestead, Tapleyville, Danvers, Thursday, July 26.

William Jeffrey, who was early of Agawam and the owner of the pres-





ent Jeffrey's Neck Pasture, and who was afterwards "warned" out of Ipswich and became governor of the R. I. colony, with home at Newport mentions, in his will dated 1675, his mother, Audry Jeffrey, of Chittingly, Sussex, in the Visitation of Sussex." The family arms are "Azure fretty or, on a chief argent a lion passant-guardant gules."

The supervisors of the Boston Public Library, to whom was intrusted the selection of distinguished names to be engraved where coming generations reading may be reminded of their distinguished labors and worth, have selected the following of this county:—

Simon Greenleaf, jurist, born in Newburyport, 1783; died in Cambridge, 1853. He succeeded Story to the Dane professorship in the Harvard law school. His greatest work was a treatise on the law of evidence.

Theophilus Parsons, jurist, born in Byfield Parish, Newbury, 1750; died in Boston, 1813. He was chief justice of the supreme court of Massachusetts, and published commentaries on the laws of the United States.

Daniel Treadwell, born in Ipswich, 1791; died in Cambridge, 1872. He built a power press, the first by which a sheet was printed on this continent by other than hand power. He built the first successful machine for spinning hemp for cordage.

Rufus Choate, born in Ipswich, now Essex, 1799; died in 1850, a lawyer and U. S. senator. He was one of the greatest of forensic advocates.

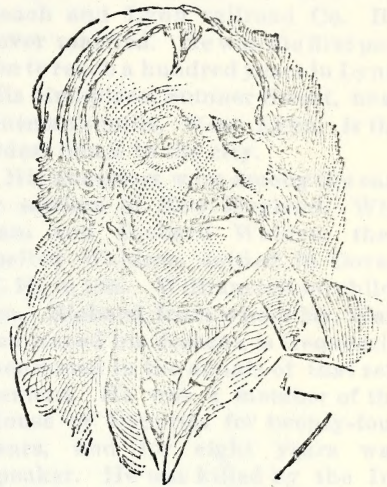
Joseph Story, jurist, born in Marblehead, 1799; died in Cambridge, 1845. He was a leader of the New England bar and of the Republican party. He divided with Chancellor Kent the honor of having founded

the American system of equity jurisprudence. For 34 years he was a judge of the United States supreme court, and 16 years professor of law at Harvard.

---

#### OBITUARIES.

HON. CALEB FOOTE was born, in Salem, 28 Feb., 1803. He died Sunday, 17 June, 1894, in his 92nd year. His parents were Caleb and Martha-West Foote, the former a descend-



HON. CALEB FOOTE.

ant of Pasco Foote who settled, in Salem, before 1637. His paternal grandfather served under Washington, and later was a prize-master as privateersman. His grandfather, Samuel West, followed the seas and died on a trading-voyage to Virginia. His own father was a seafaring man, and died at his post of duty, in 1810.

Mr. Foote was bereft, at the age of seven, of the guardianship and love of father and mother. He never knew the systematic teaching of the





schools after he was ten years old; but he was a true scholar, acquired great learning, and was a peer or more among those of his profession. If he met a word or topic about which there was something he needed to learn, he learned it.

He was a clerk in stores in Salem and Boston about four years; then — 1817 — he became an apprentice in the Gazette office. There he devoted his life and step by step achieved success, which he enjoyed many years, retiring in October, 1888. In 1831 he established the Salem *Mercury*, afterwards called the Essex County *Mercury*.

He was a member of the Salem Light Infantry and of the School Board; was a State Representative, and a Councilor; Postmaster, and a master Mason, and belonged to the Naumkeag Fire Club, and other organizations, thus showing his public spirit and giving his efficient service.

Mr. Foote had great suavity of manners, was never impatient. He was nevertheless tenacious of his principles and views, and would state an argument with a disquieting cogency; yet gentlemanly and with full self-control.

Mr. Foote married 2 Oct., 1835, Mary Wilder White, daughter of the Hon. Daniel A. White, Judge of Probate. She died 24 Dec., 1857. They had six children, three of whom died young. Their son, Rev. Henry W. Foote, who died in the summer of 1889, was pastor of King's Chapel, Boston. The only living son is Arthur Foote, a well known musician in Boston; the only daughter is Mrs. Mary W. Tileston, wife of John B. Tileston, of Mattapan, Milton.

Foote & Horton, as publishers of the *Mercury*, were household names in Essex County, for many years.

ABIJAH WALDEN died 24 Dec., 1893, in Lynn, where he was born 19 Feb., 1793, to Nathaniel and Hannah-Ramsdell Walden. He was a shoemaker forty years, then a trader, and became wealthy. At 70, he became blind. He remembered Moll Pitcher and attended her funeral. He was in the War of 1812, drafted and served three weeks. He was a member of the South-Street Church. His nephew Edwin Walden, now deceased, was president of the Boston, Revere Beach and Lynn railroad Co. He never married. He was the first person to reach a hundred years in Lynn. His birthplace, Sumner Street, near Butman's mills, West Lynn, is the oldest house in the city.

His ancestors were among the early settlers of New England. William and Richard Walden, then spelled Waldron, settled in Dover, N. H., in 1635. William left no children. Richard, from whom Mr. Walden traced his descent, is frequently mentioned in the annals of that settlement. He was a member of the House of Deputies for twenty-four years, and for eight years was Speaker. He was killed by the Indians, June 27, 1689, when he was more than 80 years of age. The Walden family has been noted for its longevity.

THOMAS LEONARD, of Salem, died, Sunday, 19 June, 1894, in his 91st year. He was a mason and builder in Halifax, N. S. His home was broken by the death of his wife in 1864, when he came to Salem and made his home with his son William, where he died. He was a great reader. For more than sixty years he read the Bible through each year.

He leaves four children — Richard, William, and James Leonard, and Mrs. Elizabeth Woodroff.





REV. LUTHER HARRIS SHELDON, one of the veteran ministers of the Congregational church, died at his home in Andover, Saturday, 19 May, 1894. Mr. Sheldon was born at Easton, 22 Nov., 1812.

SIMEON ELLSWORTH, of Rowley, who had been a worthy and active citizen and reared an interesting family, died 25 May, 1894. He was born 21 Sept., 1801.

—o—  
**QUERIES.**

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

11. Wanted. Record of birth of Robert Swan, supposed to have moved from Haverhill or vicinity, who died in Dedham, Oct. 31, 1773, aged about 75.  
 R. T. S.

12. Desired to know the ancestry of Moses Day and Sarah Goodale, who were married at Salem Feb. 28, 1756.  
 M. H. D.

13. BUTLER. Lt. William Butler married Mary Ingalls, Ipswich, July 2, 1703 (town records). He was lieutenant, 1696, (Felt, p. 325). Can any one give date and authority for his title of lieutenant? He was grandfather of Col. Zebulon Butler, of Revolutionary fame.

Rev. H. E. Hayden.

Wilkes Barre, Pa.

15. Are Lumpkin and Lumkin the same as Lufkin?

16. Thomas Lovekin of Ipswich was "distrayned to service in 1657." Thomas Lovekin with wife and two or more children settled in Gloucester about 1673. Were these the same person and what was the native place of Thomas of Gloucester?

17. Wanted the numbers of company and regiment, the names of captain and colonel and dates of enlistment and discharge of Zebulon Ingersol, pensioner, 1819.

18. Wanted the maiden name of Susanna, who married Thomas Law of Ipswich, the date of their marriage, and the names and birth-dates of their children.

19. Wanted the Christian name of the father and the maiden name of the mother of Nathaniel Low, of Ipswich, who married Abigail Riggs Jan., 15, 1722.  
 W. L.

20. Sarah Pickard married 1645-55 a Hammond: What Hainmond and who are his descendants?

21. Who has a Gage's History of Rowley to sell, will please state the price.

22. Where was "Hobbs & Pearson Town," mentioned in the state archives, French war rolls, vol. 95, p. 182?

—o—  
**NEW BOOKS.**

"A Genealogy of the Dennison Family from George Dennison, 1725" is received by the kind favor of George E. Marchant, Esq., Gloucester. The work covers fifteen pages, and brings the family down to the present. It was published, 1890, by James W. Dennison, Annisquam, Mass. A few copies remain at \$1.00.

The courtesy of John W. Nourse, Esq., of Ipswich, has favored us with a copy of his address before the Nourse Family Association, 29 July, 1892, just published. He shows in fifteen tersely printed pages that "the actors in the witchcraft tragedy are not without parallels in both fiction and history." The pamphlet is profitably read, and can be obtained of the author.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

Vol. I.

Ipswich, Mass., July, 1894.

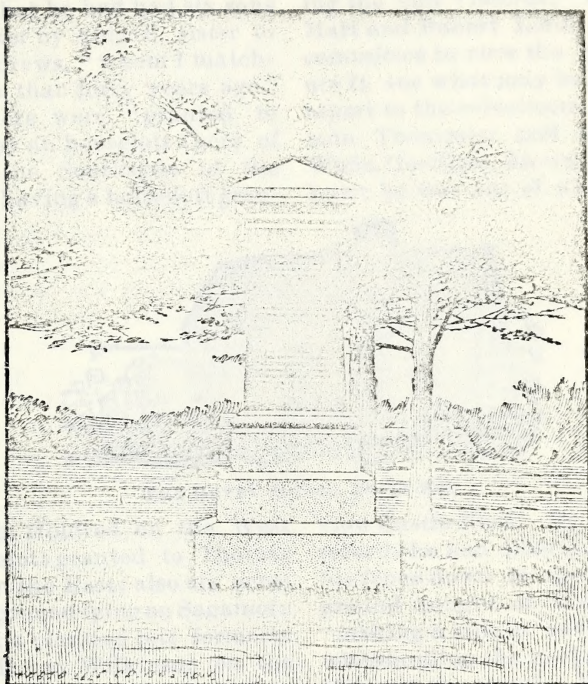
No. 7.

## DANIEL HOVEY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

BY THE REVEREND FREDERICK M. HOVEY.

DANIEL HOVEY, the ancestor of the Ipswich Hoveys, in a letter to "Wife" written by him and Thomas the Probate Court, dated 17 Sept. 1633, states, "I have a son, Thomas, and a daughter, Thomas and Thomas." In 1634, Daniel Hovey and his wife, Thomas, were granted a license to sell land in the town of Ipswich, which was the first land sold in the town. In 1635, Daniel Hovey and his wife, Thomas, were granted a license to sell land in the town of Ipswich, which was the first land sold in the town.

In 1635, Daniel Hovey and his wife, Thomas, were granted a license to sell land in the town of Ipswich, which was the first land sold in the town.



"REBECCA NURSE" MONUMENT,  
DANVERS.

ted to William and a house in Sherman of planting Hill having granted by West, and William Hovey on the 10th of March, 1633. He had a lot of land on the side of Middlebury, land on the west of Philip Chaffin, 1674; was a Deacon in the church in 1680; he and Robert Lord, 1680, to build a wharf against his

of Ipswich 1634, to sell over at his plantation and, Nov. 1634, 16 Feb. 1635, he had a license to sell land in the town of Ipswich, which was the first land sold in the town.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., JULY, 1894.

No. 7.

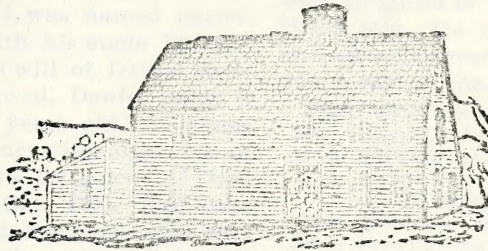
## DANIEL HOVEY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

### ON THE HAMMATT FOUNDATION.

DANIEL HOVEY<sup>1</sup>, the ancestor of the Ipswich Hoveys, in a letter to the Probate Court, dated 27 Sept., 1683, states, that he had had six sons and a daughter by Abigail, sister to Thomas Andrews, "whom I matched with more than forty years ago."

In 1639, there were "granted to Daniel Hovey an houseslott i acre of ground on the Southsyde of the Town River having a houseslott gran-

laid out land to Thomas Law, on "Myle" brook; he and Goodman Emerson had lds. apiece about keeping the cow "heards;" he, Thomas Hart and Robert Lord, Sr., were a committee to view the Neck, measure it, see what may be spared and report to the selectmen; he and Symon Thompson laid out land to Wade, Goodhue, Brown, Nichols and Law; he was one of a committee to



THE HOVEY HOUSE, BUILT 1668.

ted to Willm Holdred on the West and a houseslott granted to Thomas Sherman on the East; also six acres of planting ground lying on Sagamore Hill having a planting lott formerly granted to Henry Wilkinson on the West, and a planting lott granted to William Holdred on the East: to enjoy the sayd Landes, to him his heirs or assigns forever Entered 27th day of March, 1639." He had six acres of land on the side of Muddy River, 1637; land on the west of Philip Challis<sup>1</sup>, 1678; was a Dennison subscriber in 1643; he and Robert Lord

view Castle Neck. By the Ipswich records he had liberty, 1652, to set his fence down to the river at his ground bought of Wm. Knowlton. "making a stile at each end." Notwithstanding the rod [road], 14 Feb., 1650, was the town's. In 1665, he had share, No. 6, in Plum Island, Hog Island and Castle Neck. He had liberty, Aug., 1666, to fell trees for his son to work at his trade, to fell timber to build a house for John and for a shop for James, and fence for his land beyond Isaac Foster's house; 1668, to build a wharf against his





ground bought of Wm. Knowlton, and such building as may tend to the improvement thereof; and to build his house. This "old house," which is pictured above, and the wharf are still to be seen,\* at the northern end of "Turkey Shore." He could, 1670, fell trees to fence his garden "with pales, posts and rayles & make a neb and axel tree."

He married Abigail Andrews, daughter of Robert and sister of Thomas, an Ipswich schoolmaster, (who died 10 July, 1683, and whose nephews, Daniel, Jr., of Ipswich and John, of Salem, were appointed his executors.) At the close of his will, dated 21 March, 1691-2, he says, "Aged 73 and going into 74," which indicates that he was born 21 March. He died 24 April, 1692. His wife died 24 June, 1665. "Daniel Hovey, 12 March, 1693-4, was named executor together with his uncle Thomas Hovey<sup>2</sup>, on the will of Daniel Hovey<sup>1</sup>, Senior; the sd. Daniel made it appear he is 21 years old," "Thomas Hovey only surviving executor of the last will and testament of Daniel Hovey," 5 Oct., 1700. Philemon Dane and Jacob Foster certified that they appraised the estate of Daniel Hovey "not as money but as cuntry pay and than two shillings in money was with us accounted as good as three shillings in pay, and so passed frequently between men and men." The probate value of the estate rendered 5 Oct., 1700, was £606 10s., and the debts paid were £227 12s. 7d. His will mentions grandson Daniel, son of James, daughters Ayres and Abigail Hodgkins wife of Thomas, upland called Hovey's Island. Sarah Stone, wife of Deacon Stone, of Watertown, sold to him, 20 June, 1660, "70 acres, in Topsfield, being the land that the townsmen of Ipswich

\* Destroyed by fire, 17 July, 1894.

did grant unto Richard Lumpkin, at that place called pye-brook."

Their children:—

- 2\* 1. Daniel<sup>2</sup>, b. 1642.
- 3\* 2. John<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—.
- 4—3. Thomas<sup>2</sup>, b. 1648; married Sarah Clark, and settled in Hadley.
- 5\* 4. James<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—.
- 6\* 5. Joseph<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—.
- 7\* 6. Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, b. March 20, 1657.
- 8—7. Priscilla<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—; married John Ayres.
- 9—8. Abigail<sup>2</sup>, b. 16—.

2 DANIEL HOVEY<sup>2</sup>, born 1642, resided in Ipswich, and had a share in Plum Island, 1664; and could cut, in 1667, "four white oaks for his brother James to work out in cooper ware for the Towns use"; was a voter in 1679, and had a seat in the meeting-house, 1702. He was made a freeman March 11, 1673. He married, first, Rebecca ———, who died 24 June, 1665. He married, second, Esther, daughter of Thomas Treadwell, Oct. 8, 1666. He died May 29, 1695; and his wife survived him, and died Jan. 4, 1730, at the age of ninety.

Their children:—

- 10\* 1. Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. June 24, 1665.
- 11\* 2. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. Oct. 9, 1667.
- 12—3. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. ———; married Thomas Hodgkins Dec. 12, 1689.
- 13\* 4. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. May 20 (28?), 1673.
- 14\* 5. John<sup>3</sup>, b. Aug. 13, 1675.
- 15—6. Mary<sup>3</sup>, b. June 27, 1678.
- 16\* 7. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 11, 1680.
- 17—8. Mercy<sup>3</sup>, b. ———.

3. JOHN HOVEY<sup>2</sup>, born 16—; lived in Topsfield. He married, first, Dorcas Ivory of Topsfield, Aug. 13, 1655, who died there Nov. 5, 1711. He married, second, Mercy Goodhue (published Nov. 30, 1712). He died in 1718. He was a sergeant in the militia. He also owned land in Boxford.

Their children:—

- 18\* 1. John<sup>3</sup>, b. Dec. —, 1666.
- 19—2. Dorcas<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 16, 1668-9; married Isaac Jewett of Ipswich, June 12, 1695.
- 20—3. ———, dau., born Feb. 20, 1670-1, and died, March 2, 1670-1.





21—4. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1671-2; married Thomas Upham of Malden, April 21, 1693; lived in Malden.

22—5. Susannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1674; married Ebenezer Averill of Topsfield, Nov. 30 1697; lived in Topsfield. She died Nov. 11, 1699.

23\* 6. Luke<sup>3</sup>, b. May 3, 1676.

24—7. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. April 28, 1680; married Richard Upham of Malden, May 19, 1698.

25\* 8. Ivory<sup>3</sup>, b. May 4, 1682, in Topsfield.

5. JAMES HOVEY<sup>2</sup>, born 16—; married ———; and was killed in King Philip's war, Aug. 2, 1675. His only child was:—

26—1. Daniel<sup>3</sup>, b. 16—; appears to have been "brought up" in his grandfather's family.

6. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>2</sup>, born 16—; lived in Ipswich until about sixteen years old. He married Hannah Pratt in 1676, and died in Milton, 1690.

Their children:—

27—1. Joseph<sup>3</sup>, b. 1677.

28—2. Ebenezer<sup>3</sup>, b. 1680.

29—3. Hannah<sup>3</sup>, b. 1682.

30—4. John<sup>3</sup>, b. 1684.

31—5. Caleb<sup>3</sup>, b. 1687.

32—6. Thomas<sup>3</sup>, b. 16—.

7. NATHANIEL HOVEY<sup>2</sup>, born March 20, 1657. He married Sarah Fuller, Nov. —, 1679; and resided in Ipswich. He died ———, 1692 (?). His wife married, second, Christopher (?) Bidlake ("Bidlache"), before 1694. Their children:—

33—1. Sarah<sup>3</sup>, b. Sept. 19, 1680; living in 1694.

34—2. Elizabeth<sup>3</sup>, b. March 28, 1682; married Joseph Ford of Ipswich, Feb. 13, 1704.

35—3. Abigail<sup>3</sup>, b. ———, 16—; married Moses Stevens (published April 19, 1707).

36—4. Margaret<sup>3</sup>, b. ———, 16—; living in 1694.

37—5. Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, b. Jan. 29, 1691; living in 1694.

10. DANIEL HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born June 24, 1665; resided in Ipswich, where he had a seat in the meeting-house in 1702. He married Mercy ———. About 1720, he removed to Oxford,

where he was a carpenter and a prominent citizen, and was for many years a deacon of the Congregational church. Their children:—

38—1. Mercy<sup>4</sup>, b. May 10, 1698.

39—2. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. April 7, 1702.

40—3. James<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 23, 1705; died April 16, 1709.

41—4. Priscilla<sup>4</sup>, b. June 16, 1709.

42—5. James<sup>4</sup>, b. 14: 7: 1712.

11. NATHANIEL HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born Oct. 9, 1667; and died in 1696. He married Mary ———, who survived him and married, secondly, John Brown. He resided in Ipswich, and was a cordwainer. His child was:—

43\* 1. Nathaniel<sup>4</sup>, b. in 1696.

13. THOMAS HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born May 20 (28?), 1673; lived in Ipswich until 1742, when he removed to Boxford. He married Martha ———. He died in Boxford Feb. 16, 1748-9, aged seventy-six. She died there Aug. 16, 1761, aged eighty-six. Their children were:—

44—1. Martha<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 30, 1699; married John Fisk of Boxford, (published April 17, 1725).

45\* 2. Daniel<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 29, 1701.

46—3. Esther<sup>4</sup>, b. Jan. 21, 1703; married, first, Stephen Reynolds of Bradford, Nov. 20, 1728; second, Luke Hovey of Boxford (No. 79) April 24, 1755. She died in Boxford Feb. 19, 1776, aged seventy-three.

47\* 4. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. March 30, 1707.

48—5. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 14: 8: 1711; married Job Reynolds of Bradford, (published Oct. 27, 1723).

49—6. Phebe<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 20: 10: 1712; admitted to Second church, Boxford, July 29, 1744.

50\* 7. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 22: 2: 1716.

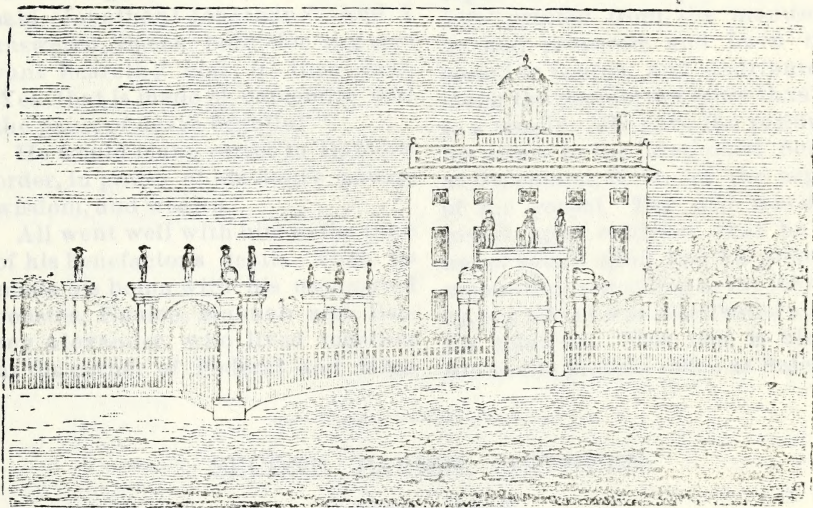
51—8. Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. March 21, 1719.

14. JOHN HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born Aug. 13, 1675, in Ipswich, Mass. He married Mehitable Safford of Ipswich, May 25, 1702; and resided in that town, where he died Aug. 17, 1720, aged forty-five. His wife Mehitable survived him and married, secondly, Ebenezer Brown of Rowley, (published March 24, 1721-2.) Their children:—





- 52—1. Mehitable<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 11 1703; married James Moulton of Ipswich, March 10, 1721-2.
- 53—2. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1704; died Aug. 7, 1705.
- 54—3. Sarah<sup>4</sup>, b. June 9, 1706.
- 55—4. John<sup>4</sup>, b. July 11, 1708; died July 27, 1708.
- 56—5. Samuel<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 8: 2: 1711.
- 57—6. Mary<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 23: 3: 1714.
- 58—7. John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 6, 1718; died Aug. 14, 1719, aged thirteen months.
16. EBENEZER HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born Jan. 11, 1680, in Ipswich, Mass.; married Elizabeth Dennis of Ipswich, (published July 23, 1704). He lived in Ipswich; was a commoner in 1707, and died Aug. 8, 1729, at the age of forty-nine. His wife Elizabeth survived him. Their children were born in Ipswich:—
- 59\* 1. Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, b. Nov. 6, 1703.
- 60—2. Francis<sup>4</sup>, b. Feb. 2, 1707-8; died young.
- 61\* 3. Thomas<sup>4</sup>, b. May 9, 1710.
- 62—4. Francis<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 27: 5: 1712.
- 63—5. John<sup>4</sup>, bapt. March 28, 1714; living in 1772.
- 64—6. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 21: 12: 1715.
- 65—7. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, bapt. 24: 9: 1717; died young.
- 66—8. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, bapt. July 5, 1719.
- 67—9. Lydia<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 27, 1721.
- [TO BE CONTINUED.]



THE DEXTER MANSION.

## "LORD" TIMOTHY DEXTER AND HIS POET-LAUREATE.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Concluded from Vol. 1, page 85.*

"Lord" Dexter considered that a man of his dignity and title should have a poet-laureate. He looked around for such a man, and over in Newbury he found one that would answer his purpose. This man was

Jonathan Plumer, who was born in Newbury, June 13, 1761. Lord Dexter certainly made a very consistent choice, for of all men in that region, this one was most like himself. As ignorant and eccentric as Dexter,





Plumer was, for the sake of the notoriety and the good material things of life given him, entirely willing to be a fool.

Plumer was a love-cracked youth. He was silly in his manners toward the gentler sex, and often repeated a couplet of his own manufacture to young ladies:

"Must I be bound, while you go free?  
Must I love girls who won't love me?"

People used to tell strange stories of his oddities. At one time he claimed to have had supernatural revelations, of one of which he said: "In the night I heard a voice, and it said 'Jonathan! Jonathan!' And I answered, 'Speak, Lord, for thy servant heareth;'" and it then said, 'Yea, that is made of camomile will the pains of death beguile!'"

He would make verses to Dexter's order, in praise of his lord's power, wisdom, and wealth.

All went well with him to the time of his benefactor's death. Then he made his home with his unmarried cousins, Eunice, Hannah and Betsey Alexander, who lived together at the corner of Federal and High

streets, in Newburyport, and took a few boarders and also kept a little shop for the sale of refreshments and small articles. He wore a three-cornered hat, and went about Newburyport and its neighborhood and the southeastern portion of New Hampshire peddling pins, needles, &c., and his own poems, which were printed on broad sheets.

He never married, and died in Newburyport, Sept. 13, 1819, at the age of fifty-eight. He made a will, in which he gave certain sums of money to his relatives; and ordered his executor to have six hundred copies of "The Occurrences of my Life" printed from the manuscript he had prepared, and have them bound in boards, and distributed among the people, not more than one to a family. He gave the residue of his estate to the Methodist Society at Greenland, N. H., for the support of the gospel. The will was disallowed, upon evidence that he was not of sound mind, and his property, amounting, according to the inventory, to \$1573.14, was distributed among his relatives. This will is also on file in the probate office at Salem.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 70.*

1800.

March 27, they voted to raise \$90. to hire preaching and pay parish charges. The collection of the money voted was sold to the lowest bidder, Benj. Osgood at 1-4 per pound, and he was chosen collector. They adjourned to

Monday, 31 March. They allowed

"Jona. \$ 12.32 for boarding candidates the year past; and Benj. Osgood 58 cents the year past."

1801.

March 23, the collection was sold at 11½ d. per pound. They voted \$150 for preaching and parish charges.

April 20, they abated sundry person's taxes.





May 25, they "voted that the committee hire Mr. Cayford as much as they and he shall agree upon for six months," and to accept the report of the committee to settle with the treasurer, as follows:—

# TREASURER'S REPORT.

On hand at last settlement, 2 April, 1798, interest notes \$373.54  
Other value 452.74 \$ 826.28

Rec. of Collectors:	
Wm. Bodwell Jr.	75.30
Wm. Farnum	75.63
Ens. Benj. Osgood	90.60
Rec. of John Whittier, Oliver and Lt. John Parker and his son	1.93
Rec. of Mrs. Carlton, gift,	1.
Rec. interest on notes	70.90

1141.65

Paid com., assessors' orders and ministers 331.86

"Bal. due to the Parish of 809.79"

This balance "is in the several collectors' hand and in interest notes, and notes of hand against Wm. Farnum and Joseph Osgood."

Said notes and interest to date, \$412.67

Am't in collectors' hands:	
Edward Richardson	30.49
Ephoaham Peabody	43.58
John Ladd	6.47
Benj. Osgood for Lt. Wilson	15.79
Wm. Hebbard	6.65
Nath'l Hebbard	17.00
Eben Hebbard	4.80
John Palmer	14.70
Nath'l Pettengill	7.47
Abijah Cross	26.90
Cyrus Carlton	39.39
Wm. Farnum	68.14
Wm. Bodwell, Jr.	17.76
Benja. Osgood	90.60
Cash on hand	7.36

809.79

John Pettengill,	} Audit. Com.
Aaron Sawyer,	
Jona. Merrill,	
Benj. Osgood, Treas.	

Methuen, 20 April, 1801.

1802.

Munday, 22 March, they chose

Wm. Richardson collector, he being the lowest bidder, his bid being 20 cents on the pound; voted to raise \$100 for preaching and parish charges, to allow Jona. Merrill \$7 for boarding candidates the year past, and Nathaniel Hebbard fifty-five cents that he paid Mr. Killey.

1803.

Wednesday, 23 Feb., they voted to sell the meeting-house, under the article of the warrant: To see if they will sell it or remove it to the hill near the house of Kendall Meloon, and chose Dea. John Pettingill, Jona. Merrill, Ens. Benj. Osgood to sell it, and instructed them "to join with the socetiys committee to leave it to a disinterested committee to apprise said house."

Wednesday, 16 March, they sold the collection of funds for 1s. 5d. on the pound, voted to raise \$100 for preaching, to allow Jona. Merrill \$18.88 for boarding candidates the year past. Adjourned to

Wednesday, 6 April. They allowed Ens. Benj. Osgood "for cash he paid the committee that aprised the meeting-house \$2.50 for liquor 50 cents finding six committee men dinners \$1.00 making in the hole \$4.00"

Wednesday, 6 April, they "voted to raise a sum of money to move and finish the meeting-house, providing those persons that have signed their names here will be their equal proportion Stephen Barker Theodore Barnard John Whittier William Whittier 3d Oliver Whittier Samuel Richardson Samuel Richardson Jr John Richardson Elisha Richardson Kendall Meloon Elijah Manser James Meloon Willm Richardson James Gutterson." They voted to raise \$1000. The collection of it was sold to Samuel Griffin at six cents on





the pound.

Wednesday, 20 April, they voted to reconsider the vote "passed the other day" raising \$1000; to sell "the pew ground"; "chose a committee to set up advertisements and make the articles of sale", Ens. Benja. Osgood, Jona. Merrill, John Searl.

Wednesday, 11 May. They "voted to reconsider the vote respecting vandueing pews, voted to reconsider a vote that was passed at the last meeting to reconsider a vote for raising \$1000 at a former meeting—voted that the former vote shall stand good respecting raising \$1000 to move and finish the meeting house voted that each man shall have his part of a tax of \$1000 go towards his piew or piews." Chose Capt. Joseph Griffin, John Whittier, Alpheus Bodwell a committee to take a deed of  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre of land at the east of Kendall Meloon's to set the meeting-house on. "Voted to take \$220 out of the \$1000 that is to be raised; that the assessors proportion the money that the pews were appraised at and draw the money out of the treasury to pay for them."

June 29, at the house of Kendall Meloon, they voted to enlarge\* the meeting-house by putting ten feet in the middle; to add "a portico to the foore door;" that the committee "pick their hand to raise the meetinghouse and provide for them on the parish cost"; to leave it to the committee "to glaise the meeting-

\*Article 2 of the warrant reads: "To see if the parish will enlarge the meetinghouse \* \* \* by making it ten or twelve feet longer, or see if they will accept the offer made by Samuel Richardson for enlarging the house at his own expense providing the parish will give him the pew ground which there will be more in said house on account of its being so enlarged."

house at their discretion; to under pin the four side and the two ends of the meeting house with hude stones."

Sept. 29, met at the meeting-house and adjourned to 4 Oct. same place. There they met and adjourned to Mr. Meloon's house, where they voted to sell the pews and chose Capt. Joseph Griffin, Dea. John Pettingill, Jona. Merrill a committee to superintend selling the pews, on Tuesday, 25 October; voted that the two committees and Mr. Putnam make a plan of the pews; that the old glass and sashes and window frames be sold at vendue "if not sold before at private sale." Purchasers of pews shall have deeds in two months, pay 20 per centum at that time and have six months credit on the balance, by giving interest notes with good security—a bondsman—, "making the last paying 25 April next." They voted that the committee hire what money they think proper; paint the pews; to adjourn to 25 Dec., which was Sunday, and "the meeting died."

Dec. 23, they met at the meeting-house, chose a moderator and adjourned to Kendall Meloon's house, where they chose Lt. Benja. Osgood a committee to give deeds of the pews, that he take notes as treasurer; voted to sell the remaining pews; and adjourned to

1804,

Jan. 13, when they chose Jona. Merrill to give Lt. Benja. Osgood a deed of his pews.

Feb. 21, at Kendall Meloon's house, they voted to raise \$600 to finish the meeting-house, and Lt. Benja. Osgood was chosen collector, his bid of eleven cents on the pound being the lowest.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]





# UNITED STATES PENSIONERS, WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 88.*

Edward Smothers, private, Mass. line, 1818; died Aug. 16, 1819.

John Smith, fifer, Mass. line, 1818; pension suspended, 1820.

James Shipman, sergeant, Conn. line, 1818, aged 68; transferred from Conn.; died July 12, 1821.

Isaac Sturtevant, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; transferred from Maine.

Robert Twiss, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 90.

Jeffy Thissell, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 64; dropped 1820.

Michael Titcomb, private, Va. line, 1818, aged 68; died Jan. 20, 1821.

Thomas Thornton, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 89; died Sept. 28, 1829.

Jo in Tesher, seaman, U. S. navy, 1818.

William Thompson, sergeant, N. Y. line, 1818, aged 78.

David Tarr, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 58.

David Tuftes, corporal, Mass. line, 1818; suspended, 1820.

Richard Tuttle, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 79.

Edward Tappan, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 79.

David Tarr, 2d, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 59; suspended, 1820.

Nathaniel Treadwell, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 60; died Jan. 2, 1822.

David Tucker, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 66; died Feb. 9, 1826.

William Tarbox, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 75.

Willam Tuttle, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69.

Joseph Tucker, corporal, Mass. line, 1819, aged 68.

John Tucker, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1819, aged 80; died Jan. 16, 1831.

Nathaniel Tucker, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 80.

Thomas Taylor, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 75; died April 2, 1829.

George Tucker, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 79; died Jan. 23, 1834.

John Union, private, Mass. line, 1810; suspended, 1820.

William Very, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 71; died Jan. 2, 1824.

George Very, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 78; died Feb. 26, 1825.

Simon Wyatt, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 62; died Nov. 22, 1822.

Thomas Wheeler, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 70; died Feb. 15, 1828.

Robert Woodberry, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83.

Jonathan Woodman, ensign, Mass. line, 1818, aged 81; died Nov. 18, 1831.

Edward Wigglesworth, colonel, Mass. line, 1818, aged 83; died Dec. 8, 1826.

Jonathan Waitt, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 61; died Jan. 12, 1821.

Joseph Wiggings, artificer, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; dropped from roll, 1820.

Jacob Wait, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76; died Jan. 10, 1823.

James Walker, ensign, Mass. line, 1818, aged 85.

Ezra Wilds, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 65; died Dec. 16, 1824.

John Woolridge, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 73.

John Wilson, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 72; died May 28, 1827.

William Woodberry, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 67; died July 21, 1823.





Gideon Woodwell, car. mate, U. S. navy, 1818, aged 84.

Simon Wardwell, private, R. I. line, 1818, aged 75; died July 25, 1827.

Richard Wheeler, private, N. Y. line, 1818, aged 77.

Ezekiel Wardwell, private, N. H. line, 1818, aged 82.

Samuel Webster, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69; died July 3, 1821.

Stephen Wyatt, private, Mass. line, 1819; suspended 1820.

Reuben Wheeler, private, N. H. line, 1819, aged 56; died May, 16, 1822.

Henry White, lieutenant, Mass. line, 1819, aged 69; died Dec. 16, 1823.

John Wharf, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 78; died April 25, 1828.

Moses Welk, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 76; died Feb. 6, 1828.

Aaron Waite, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 65.

John White, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 77.

Henry Watton, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 58; died May 13, 1819.

John West, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 87.

Abraham Williams, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 77.

Nathaniel Wade, captain, Mass. line, 1820, aged 72; suspended, 1820.

Dudley Woodbridge, private, Mass. line, 1819, aged 74.

Benjamin Webber, private, Mass. line, 1820, aged 79.

Daniel Woodberry, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 80.

Benj. Woodberry, private, Mass. line, 1818, aged 76.

Joshua Wardwell, private, R. I. line, 1818; insane; name dropped.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### MARBLEHEAD TOWN-RECORDS.

The following are all the Births and Deaths in the Marblehead records before 1700.

#### BIRTHS AND DEATHS.

Wm. Beal married, first, Martha —, who died 6 April, 1675; second, Elizabeth Jackson, 16 Dec., 1676, who died 5 Nov., 1683. Children:

Samuel, b. 15 July, 1654.

Martha, b. 15 Sept., 1656.

James, b. 10 Dec., 1657; d. 25 Mch., 1691.

Wm., b. 24 Aug., 1659.

John, b. 17 June, 1661.

Moses, b. 10 Mch., 1662; d. 27 April, 1663, æ. 1 yr., 17 dys.

Moses, b. 8 Aug., 1664.

Bridget, b. 15 July, 1666; d. 15 Aug., 1683, æ. 17 yrs. 1mo.

Aaron, b. 8 July, 1668.

George, b. 1 Mch., 1670; d. 23 Jan. 1691.

Ebenezer, b. 15 Jan., 1671.

Anna, d. 4 Aug., 1674, æ. 1 yr. 28 dys.

Anna, b. 4 Aug., 1674.

Elizabeth, b. 10 Dec., 1677.

Peach, John, Sen., died 20 Aug., 1684.

Getchell, Wibarow, died 11 Oct., 1664.

"1688 Hannah Poat m n {  
Oct. 15 Hannah Greenfield } f. m."

Maverick, Moses, died 28 Jan., 1686.

He was the Town Clerk, a Justice of the Peace, and solemnized all the marriages in Marblehead previous to his death.

These are found on the first page of the death-records. They were pastors of the First Church:





Cheever, Rev. Samuel, d. 29 May,  
1724, æ. 85.

Barnard, Rev. John, d. 24 Jan., 1770,  
æ. 89.

Whitwell, Rev. Withram, d. 8 Nov.,  
1781.

Hubbard, Rev. Ebenezer, d. 15 Oct.  
1800.

— BIRTHS. —

Waldron, John married Dorothy  
Dollever, — Nov., 1653. Children:

——, — Oct., 1654.

Rebecca, 12 Sept., 1653.

Samuel, — Feb., 1658.

Jane, — Dec., 1660.

——, — Mch., 1663.

——, — Mch., 1664.

Mary, — Mch., 1665.

Sarah, — Mch., 1668.

John, — Feb., 1669.

Joseph, — June, 1672.

Jane, — May, 1675.

Thomas, 21 July, 1677.

Haile. Children:

Christian, 19 Sept., 1669.

John, 3 Dec., 1671.

Samuel, 15 Jan., 1677.

Martin, 10 Nov., 1680.

Joseph, 15 March, 1683.

Grant, Francis and Susanna-Combs.  
Children:

Mary, 16 July, 1669.

Susanna, 19 Aug., 1671.

Francis, 25 Nov., 1673.

Sarah, 24 Aug., 1675.

Jane, 29 Aug., 1679.

John, 30 Aug., 1682.

David, 14 Nov., 1684.

Henry, 30 July, 1687.

Mary, 12 April, 1694.

Darby, [John and Alice]. Children:

Alice, 12 Oct., 1679.

John, 8 Oct., 1681.

Mary, 29 Sept., 1683.

Ganett, Philip. Children:

Elizabeth, 8 July, 1682.

Ezekiel, 25 Dec., 1683.

Norman, John and Sarah. Children:

Margaret, — — —, 1685.

Eunice, 14 March, 1686.

Moses, 23 Feb., 1687.

John, — — —, 1690.

Sarah, 26 Jan., 1693.

Benj., 18 Aug., 1694.

John, — — —, 1696.

Benj. — — —, 1699.

Jonathan, — — —, 1701.

Elizabeth, 31 Aug., 1706.

Lightfoot, John and Elizabeth.  
Children:

Wm. 8 Nov., 1695.

John, 9 Nov., 16—.

Mary, 29 March, 16—.

Merritt, John to John and Mary, 25  
April, 1670.

Diamond, Wm. to Edward and Re-  
becca, 9 May, 1671.

Diamond, Mary to Edward and Re-  
becca, — — —, 1672.

Stacey, John to John and Anna. 12  
Dec., 1674.

Sandin, Mary to Samuel and Char-  
ity, — — —, 1674.

Witshall, — — — dau. to Emanuel  
and Johanna, 10 Oct., 1674.

Gale, Mary to Benj. and Lydia, 6  
April, 1677.

Diamond, Ahaliab to Edward and  
Rebecca, 10 March, 1679.

Gale, Joseph to Benj. and Lydia, 13  
Sept., 1679.

1683.

Gale, Ambrose to Benj. and Lydia.  
1 Jan.

Pitman, Ruth to Moses and Remem-  
ber, 25 Oct.

Seaward, Elizabeth to John and Jo-  
hanna, 1 Feb.

Severy, Martha to Andrew and Ma-  
ry, 15 Feb.

Skelton, Mary to James and Jean, 4  
April.

1684.

Diamond, Thomas to Edward and  
Rebecca, 28 Jan.

Pitman, Joseph to John and Char-





ity, 20 Dec.  
Ingalls, Samuel to Eliezer, 16 Aug.  
Norman, Richard to John and Sarah,  
4 Sept.

1685.

Lawrence, Richard to Robert and  
Susanna, 14 Meh.  
Severy, Mary to Andrew and Mary,  
2 April.  
Vickery, ——— son to Roger and  
Grace, 3 May.  
Gale, Elizabeth to Benj. and Lydia,  
1 Feb.

1686.

Pitman, Moses to Moses and Re-  
member, 14 Oct.  
Clark, Martha to Samuel and Ann,  
10 Oct.  
Vinning, Mary to Wm. and Johan-  
na, 20 Feb.

1687.

Dixey, ——— son to Samuel and  
Margaret, 11 May.  
Diamond, Susanna, 14 Feb.  
Beal, Isaac to Isaac and Jean, 5 July.  
Salter, Samuel to John and Mary, 2  
March.

Diamond, Joseph to Edward and Re-  
becca, 7 Oct.

1688.

Pitman, Remember to Moses and  
Remember, 19 July.  
Seaward, Mary to John and Jahan-  
na, 20 April.

Pitman, John to John and Charity,  
19 July.

Parker, Dely Jevard (?) to Andrew  
and Mary, 6 Aug.

1689.

Trefry, John to Thomas and Sarah,  
5 June.

Coombs, Bridget to Richard and  
Margaret "Caoms", 25 Feb.

Salter, Benj. to John and Mary, 10  
Feb.

Ryan, Elizabeth to Timothy and  
Jean, 26 Aug.

Knight, Mary to John and Mary, 23  
March.

1690.

Hendley, ——— dau. to Thos. and  
Sarah, 22 May.

Hooper, John to John and Abigail,  
27 Feb.

Gale, Doly Jevaret to Benj. and Ly-  
dia, 29 Oct.

Figett, Mary to Peter and Mary, 6  
March.

Pitman, Mary to John and Charity,  
14 July.

1691.

Dixey, Mary to Samuel and Marga-  
ret, 11 Feb.

Ryan, Susannah to Timothy and  
Jean, 15 July.

Salter, Joseph to John and Mary, 10  
July.

Clark, Sarah to Samuel and Anne,  
30 Nov.

Vinning, Barnesba to Wm. and Jo-  
hanna, 12 April.

Clark, Sarah to Samuel and Anne,  
30 Oct.

1692.

Pitman, Abial to John and Charity,  
15 Feb.

Pitman, Mary to Nicholas and Eliz-  
abeth, 5 Nov.

Watters, Mary to Wm. and Eliza-  
beth, 25 Feb.

1693.

Dixey, Sarah to Samuel and Marga-  
ret, 11 Jan.

Severy, Daniel to Andrew and Mary,  
4 Jan.

Figett, Roberra to Peter and Mary,  
31 Oct.

Vickery, ——— dau. to Roger and  
Grace, 12 Dec.

Salter, Thos. to John and Mary, 12  
Aug.

Stevens, Susanna to Robert and Eliz-  
abeth, — Oct.

Clark, Sam'l to Sam'l and Ann, 5 Feb.





1694.

Diamond, Hannah to Edward and Rebecca, 28 Oct.

Homan, John to Edward and Elizabeth, 28 Oct.

Gale, Benj. to Benj. and Lydia, 5 Nov.

Trefry, Thomas to Thomas and Anna, 7 Aug.

Hooper, Abigail to John and Abigail, 29 Feb.

Watters, Lattema, son to Wm. and Elizabeth, 6 Oct.

Vinning, Robert to Wm. and Johanna, 9 Feb.

Harris, Sarah to John and Margaret, 19 Nov.

1695.

Knight, Ailce to John and Mary, 12 Sept.

Hooper, Mary to John and Abigail, 5 Dec.

Severy, Andrew to Andrew and Mary, 4 Aug.

Sanders, ——— son to Ephraim and Charity, 22 March.

Hendley, ——— son to Thomas and Sarah, 24 June.

Diamond, Roberra to Edward and Roberra, 16 Feb.

1696.

Pitman, Martha to Nicholas and Elizabeth, 6 Dec.

Stephens, ——— to Robert and Eliza., 10 June.

Dixey, Wm. to Samuel and Margaret, 31 March.

Stephens, John to Robert and Eliza., 10 Jan.

Sanders, ——— dau. to Ephraim and Charity, 12 Nov.

Figett, Martha to Peter and Mary, 23 Aug.

Matthias, Mary to Daniel and Elizabeth, 28 April.

1697.

Stacey, John to John and Agnes, 11 July.

Homan, Edward to Edward and

Elizabeth, 15 May.

Severy, Gregory and Phebe to Andrew and Mary, 27 Oct.

Harris, James to John and Margaret, 17 April.

Haynes, ——— son to Francis and Elizabeth, 4 Dec.

Vinning, Hannah to Wm. and Johanna, 2 Nov.

Ryan, Deborah to Timothy and Jean, 15 Feb.

1698.

Ryan, Mary to Timothy and Jean, 15 July.

Haskell, Ambrose to Mark and Charity, 5 Dec.

Wormstill, Rebecca to Michael and Rebecca, 6 March.

Hooper, Wm. to Wm. and Abigail, 23 Dec.

Haynes, ——— dau. to Francis and Elizabeth, 13 Aug.

Stacey, Samuel to John and Agnes, 17 Feb.

Dennis, ——— dau. to Amos and Elizabeth, 10 April.

1699.

Dennis, ——— son to Amos and Elizabeth, 3 Jan.

Dennis, ——— son to James and Mary, 26 Jan.

Severy, Elizabeth to Andrew and Mary, 16 Feb.

Twisden, Christopher to Christopher and Sarah, 29 Feb.

Beals, Joseph to Wm. and Elizabeth, 1 Feb.

Hendley, ——— dau. to Thomas and Sarah, 10 May.

Matthias, Eleanor to Daniel and Elizabeth, 28 July.

Richardson, Anna to Francis and Susanna, 22 Jan.

Waldron, Joseph to John and Doly Tezant, 20 March.

Gifford, John to John and Eleanor, 20 Nov.

Homan, Peter to Edward and Eliza-





beth, 26 Jan.  
Gale, Samuel to Benj. and Lydia, 3  
Oct.

## —MARRIAGES.—

1680.  
Wm. Nick and Elizabeth Star, 8  
Sept.  
Richard Russell and Mary Sowden,  
11 Oct.  
John Curtis and Agnes Noster, 12  
Oct.  
John Robins and Sarah Childs, 13  
Oct.  
Peter Twist and Anna Kellum, 26  
Oct.  
Gregory Sowden and Elianor Stacey,  
27 Nov.  
John Bowen and Hannah Dixey, 2  
Dec.  
Christopher Strout and Sarah Pike,  
2 Dec.  
John Darling and Elizabeth Muzzey,  
4 Feb.  
Philip Brimbelcom and Sarah Flu-  
ent, 8 Feb.  
Alexander Coal and Bethia Selsby  
15 Dec.  
1681.  
Robert Bartoll and Sarah Beckett,  
16 March.  
Thomas Packer and Hepzebeth  
Drake, Aug. 23.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## REBECCA NURSE.

The frontispiece of this number of the REGISTER pictures the "Rebecca Nurse Monument," erected in memory of her Christian fortitude and virtues, tried and proved by the cruel witchcraft infatuation that took her life, 19 July, 1692. The beautiful granite shaft stands upon the "Old Homestead", near the Tapleyville depot, Danvers. The sentiment was penned by Whittier for this sole purpose, and would have been expressed

in four lines, had the tablet been amply wide. The obverse inscription reads thus:—

REBECCA NURSE.  
YARMOUTH, ENGLAND,  
1621,  
SALEM, MASS.  
1692.

O Christian Martyr!  
who for Truth could die,  
When all about thee  
owned the hideous Lie!  
The world redeemed  
from Superstition's sway  
Is breathing freer  
for thy sake to-day.

The reverse inscription is as follows:—

Accused of Witchcraft  
She declared  
"I am innocent and  
God will clear  
my innocency."  
Once acquitted yet  
falsely condemned  
she suffered death  
July 19, 1692.  
In loving memory  
of her  
Christian character  
even then attested  
by forty of her neighbors,  
This Monument  
is erected  
July, '85.

At her trial, forty persons testified in her behalf. The judge instructed the jury to render a verdict of "guilty", after they had rendered a verdict of "not guilty". A tablet bearing the names of those forty persons, erected near the monument, was dedicated 29 July, 1892.

Mrs. Nurse was a member of the First Church of Salem. She joined when living there, and, though there was a "permission for the ministry" at Salem Village (now Danvers) as early as 1672, and a church was organized there in 1689, she did not,





after removing her home to "The Village", remove her membership, but remained with the First Church till its action, as follows:—

#### EXCOMMUNICATION.

"1692 July 3. After y<sup>e</sup> Sacram<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Elders propounded to y<sup>e</sup> church, & it was by an unanimous vote consented to, y<sup>t</sup> our Sister Nurse being a convicted witch by y<sup>e</sup> Court & condemned to dy, should be excommunicated, wch was accordingly done in y<sup>e</sup> Afternoon, she being present."

#### ATTAINDER REMOVED.

"1712 March 2d. Aftr y<sup>e</sup> Sacrament a Chh meeting was appointed to be at y<sup>e</sup> Teachers house att 2 of y<sup>e</sup> Clock in y<sup>e</sup> aft<sup>n</sup>noon on y<sup>e</sup> 6<sup>th</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> month being Thursday.

"On wch day y<sup>y</sup> accordingly mett to consid<sup>r</sup> of y<sup>e</sup> Seu<sup>l</sup> following pticul<sup>rs</sup> propounded to y<sup>m</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Teacher, viz: 1: Weth<sup>r</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Record of y<sup>e</sup> Excomunicasion of our Sister Nurse (all things consider<sup>d</sup>) may not be Eras<sup>d</sup> & blotted out.

"The Result of wch Consideration was

"That w<sup>as</sup> on July 3<sup>d</sup> 1692 it was propos'd by y<sup>e</sup> Elders & consented too by an unanimous Vote of y<sup>e</sup> Chh y<sup>t</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Sister Nurse Sh<sup>d</sup> be Excommunicated, she being convicted of Witchcraft by y<sup>e</sup> Court & she was accordingly Excommunicated: Since wch y<sup>e</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Court having taken off y<sup>e</sup> Attainder, & y<sup>e</sup> Testimony on wch she was convicted being not now so Satisfactory to o<sup>r</sup> selves, & others, as it was generally in y<sup>t</sup> hour of Darkness & Temptation, And we being Solicited by her Son Mr Sam<sup>l</sup> Nurse, to rase, & blott out of y<sup>e</sup> Church rec<sup>d</sup>s y<sup>e</sup> Sentence of her Excommunication This Chh having y<sup>e</sup> matter propos'd to y<sup>m</sup> by y<sup>e</sup> Teacher & having Seriously consid-

erd it doth consent y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> Rec<sup>d</sup> of o<sup>r</sup> Sister Nurse's Excommunicat<sup>n</sup> be accordingly rased & blotted out: y<sup>t</sup> it may no longer be a reproach to her memory & an Occasion of aspersion to her Children, Humbly requesting y<sup>t</sup> y<sup>e</sup> mercyfull God would pardon whatsoever Sin, Error or Mistake was in y<sup>e</sup> application of y<sup>e</sup> Censure & of y<sup>t</sup> whole affair; Thro<sup>gh</sup> o<sup>r</sup> Mercyfull high priest w<sup>e</sup> knoweth how to have Compassion on y<sup>e</sup> Ignorant & y<sup>e</sup>s y<sup>t</sup> are out of y<sup>e</sup> way."

—o—

#### FRENCH AND INDIAN WAR.

STATE ARCHIVES, Vol. 85, p. 393.

A list of the officers and soldiers belonging to the Troop of Horse under the Command of Capt. John Pearson in Rowley taken March the 31st, 1757, is as follows:—

Lt., Ebenezer Burpe, *Corp.*, Jedidiah Kilborn, *Qt. m.*, George Jewett, *Corp.*, Thomas Lambert, *Corp.*, Joshua Prime, *Trumpet*, Daniel Pearson. Alarm list, Jonathan Dickinson. Jonathan Todd, Jonathan Chaplin. Thomas Prime, Nathan Lambert.

Thomas Wood, Jr., John Brocklebank, Jr., Jonathan Harriman. Thomas Ellsworth, Jonathan Pickard, Humphrey Hobson, Jedidiah Pearson, Jr., Daniel Chewett, Thomas Mighill, Samuel Wood, Jeremiah Searl, Benjamin Jackman, John Johnson, John Dickinson, Jr., Moses Clark, Jedidiah Rilborn, Jr., John Todd, Jr., Jeremiah Mighill, William Price, John Adams, Samuel Harriman, Jacob Pearson, William Hobson, William Todd, Jedidiah Bailey, Timothy Jackman Jr., Stephen Adams, Moses Burpe, Benjamin Adams, Abijah Spofford\*, Eliot Payson, Jr., Benja. Stickney, Samuel Holmes, Joseph Jewett, Jedidiah Stickney, John Brocklebank, 3d.





James Boynton, Jeremiah Herinman.

[Signed] Stephen Mighill, Clerk.

"Essex ss May 31 1757

"Then the above named Stephen Mighill personally appeared and made oath to the truth of the above list

Before John Hobson Jus Peace Officers 4, Solgers 42."

\* Crossed out.

NOTED AND QUOTED.

John Pike, who died at Salisbury, 1654, came from Langford, England, 1635, and was one of the proprietors of Newbury.

The *Salem Gazette* of 11 Nov., 1796, says, that Stephen Cathalan, consul at Marseilles, wrote 28 July, to David Pearce, merchant of Boston, that Capt. Calder had lately arrived there from Algiers; that there were 83 redeemed Americans at Marseilles; that J. Rogers, seaman, of Newbury, died in Algiers after his liberation; that Capt. Sam. E. Bailey, of Newburyport, died on the passage to Marseilles; that among those who died in Algiers after the peace but before redemption, was "E. Rust, seaman, of Cape Ann, æ. 36 and A. Simonds, do. do. 24."

Jonas Brown, born in Concord, Dec. 15, 1752, is said to have been the first American wounded at the battle of Concord bridge. He died in Temple, N. H. His descendants had a monument erected to his memory in Concord. He was a pensioner in 1831. Perley Putnam's is said to have been the first blood poured for freedom at Lexington, 1775. His name is upon the monument at Peabody, then Danvers.

The *Georgetown Advocate*, 5 May, 1894, notes a peculiarity in the names

of Essex-County genealogists: Alden Perley White, Sidney Perley, Perley Derby, John Perley Peabody, M. V. B. Perley.

OBITUARIES.

MRS. MARTHA O. WAITT died 31 May, 1894, at Lynn, aged ninety-four. She was the mother of fourteen children and had thirteen grandchildren. She was born very near the place where she died. Her father took part in the Bunker Hill fight. Before the end of the war he was promoted to drum-major, and he told Mrs. Waitt, that he had learned to drum from the British themselves. Her brother Isaac fought in the Mexican war, and her son Edmund H. served in the civil war.

EZRA GLAZIER died in Salem, 19 June, 1894, in his 94th year, and is believed to have been, at that time the oldest resident in the city. He was a native of Maine. He came here early in life, and was for many years an auctioneer. He was one of the original members of the Lafayette Street church, and was instrumental in its foundation. He was an able and good man.

QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

17. Wanted the numbers of company and regiment, the names of captain and colonel and dates of enlistment and discharge of Zebulon Ingersol, pensioner, 1819.

18. Wanted the maiden name of Susanna, who married Thomas Law of Ipswich, the date of their mar-





riage, and the names and birth-dates of their children.

19. Wanted the Christian name of the father and the maiden name of the mother of Nathaniel Low, of Ipswich, who married Abigail Riggs Jan., 15, 1722.

W. L.

21. Who has a Gage's History of Rowley to sell, will please state the price.

23. John Goss and Sarah Phillips were married, in Ipswich, 20 Oct., 1725 — who was John's father and where?

M. W. G.

24. Captain Jonathan Fellows, of Gloucester and Ipswich, was born 1707, married Elizabeth Norwood, and died 1759. His 3 sons Gustavus, Cornelius and Nathaniel (who spelt Fellowes) came to Boston in 1774, married, and were successful merchants. Can any one give me information about this family prior to 1774, where they lived in Ipswich or or Gloucester, etc.

H. D.

25. Ipswich records give marriage of John Kimball to Mary Jordan 1666. It is presumed this was a second marriage, because births of children are recorded to John Kimball prior to this, to wit: Sarah, 1661; Elizabeth, (who married Jeremiah Jewett), 1665; and perhaps others. Can any one give name of first wife and date of her death?

Richard Kemball or Kimball brought children with him to Watertown, 1634; among them was John, aged 3 years, and I assume the John above referred to, to have been this son of Richard, as Richard moved to Ipswich and was there in 1637. Can any one confirm this?

A. G.

26. "Early Settlers of Rowley" says that Thomas Hammond "was supposed to have sold his soul to the Devil". What does this remark mean, or what was the reason for it?

## ANSWERS.

20. Thomas Hammond<sup>1</sup>, of England, married Rose Trippe, 14 May, 1573, and had

William<sup>2</sup>, of Watertown, 1632; free-man 1636; born in Eng., about 1575; died 8 Oct., 1662, aged 87; married, 9 June, 1605, Elizabeth Payne (?) sister of William; had good estate. In the earliest list of inhabitants of Watertown, in the great dividend or allotment of land, Wm. Hammond had 40 acres; had

Thomas<sup>3</sup>, baptized in Eng., 17 Sept., 1618; was of Watertown; married Hannah, daughter of John Cross, of Ipswich; had only one child (Thomas, posthumous, born 11 July, 1656); he died 10 Dec., 1655. His will, dated Nov. 21, 1655, mentions his estate in Lavenham, Suffolk, Eng.; Widow; died 24 Mch., 1657; will proved 8 Apr. next.

Thomas<sup>4</sup>, born 11 July, 1656; married Sarah Pickard, 6 Dec., 1679; died in Rowley, 26 Feb., 1724. This man is said to have been a grandson of the first John Cross of Ipswich, and inherited the farm, on which he died in Ipswich, from his grandfather. The said farm joins the boundary of Rowley, and is now owned by John F. Bradstreet, a descendant. His gravestone is in Rowley Cemetery.

See Savage's Gen. Dictionary, Bond's Hist. of Watertown, Blodgett's Early Settlers of Rowley.

Alliston Gerry.

22. "Hobbs-and-Pearson Town" was granted to Humphrey Hobbs and Moses Pearson and their companies for services at Louisburg. The grant afterward took the name of Pearsontown, and by act of November 30th, 1785, became the town of Standish, Maine.

R. T. S.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., AUGUST, 1874.

No. 2.

## HOWARD.

There is some confusion as to what to designate the family.

William, b. 1711, d. 1781.

Tabitha, b. 1711, d. 1781.

Sept. 23, 1711, b. 1711, d. 1781.

1693, William, b. 1711, d. 1781.

the present, William, b. 1711, d. 1781.

William, b. 1711, d. 1781.

fell trees, b. 1711, d. 1781.

had William, b. 1711, d. 1781.

b. Oct. 3, 1711, d. 1781.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

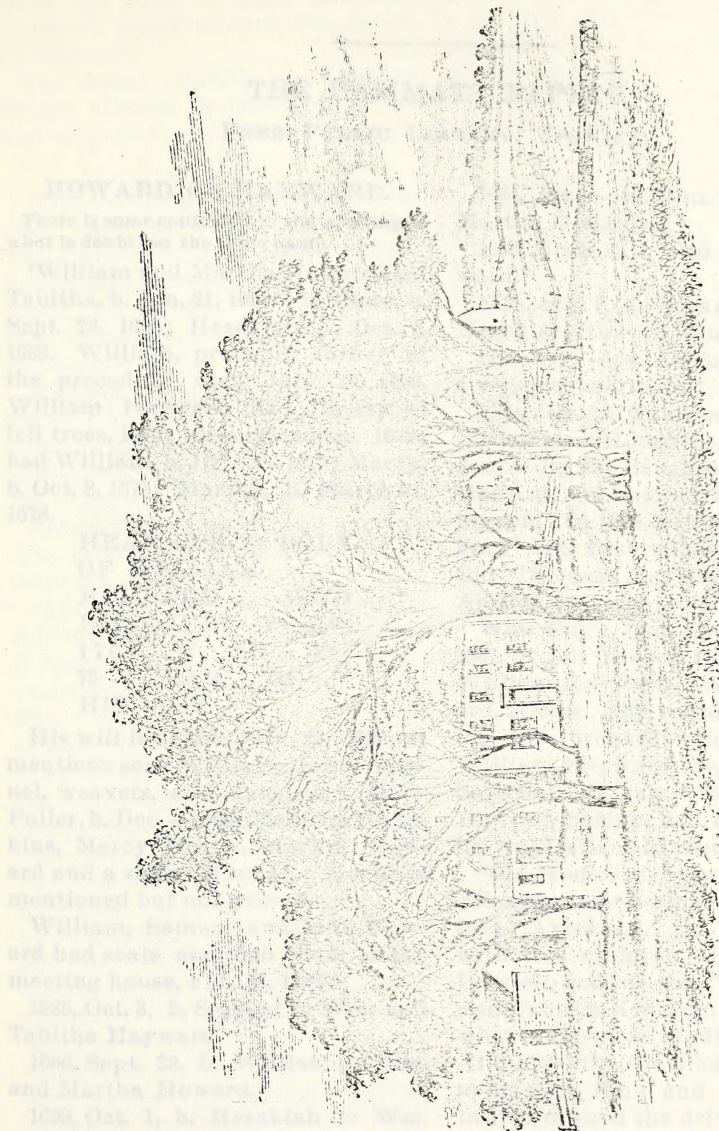
1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.

1672.



"OLD JOHN APPLETON HOUSE, 'APPLETON FARMS.'"





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., AUGUST, 1894.

No. 8.

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### HOWARD, OR HAYWARD.

There is some confusion in the spelling of what is doubtless the same name.

"William and Martha Howard had Tabitha, b. Jan. 21, 1669; William, b. Sept. 26, 1696; Hezekiah, b. Oct. 1, 1698. William, probably father of the preceding, died July 29, 1709. William Hayward had liberty to fell trees, 1670; was commoner, 1678; had William, b. June 25, 1673; Marcy, b. Oct. 8, 1675; Martha, b. March 31, 1678.

HEAR LYS Ye BODY  
OF WILLIAM  
HOUEARD WHO  
DIED IULY Ye 25<sup>th</sup>  
1709 & IN Ye  
75 YEAR OF  
HIS AGE.

His will is dated July 23, 1709; it mentions sons William, John, Samuel, weavers, and daughters, Mary Fuller, b. Dec. —, 1667, Tabitha Hodgkins, Mercy Hovey, Martha Howard and a sister Hannah. A wife is mentioned but not named.

William, Samuel and John Howard had seats assigned them in the meeting house, Feb. 23, 1702-3.

1685, Oct. 3, b. Samuel to Wm. and Tabitha Hayward.

1696, Sept. 26, b. William to Wm. and Martha Howard.

1698, Oct. 1, b. Hezekiah to Wm. and Martha Howard.

1695, Jan. —, m. Wm. Hayward and Martha Hodgkins.

1686, April 15 d. "Old Thomas Hayward."

1725, Aug. 6, d. Susannah, wife of Hezekiah Howard, son of William.

1725, Feb. —, d. "Hannah Howard, a very ancient maid."

1689, Jan. 22, Tabitha Hayward m. Christopher Hodgkins, and was undoubtedly the daughter of William Howard, and Samuel, b. Oct. 3, 1685, his son. In 1695, he married a Hodgkins. His first wife was Tabitha. Old Thomas Hayward who died April 15, 1686, was probably his father.

Wm. Story had liberty, 18 Feb., 1667, to fell timber for a frame for William Hayward. William Howard, 27 Nov., 1668, could fell for fencing his orchard and homestead. William Hayward could fell for a hogscot, 26 Jan., 1670. William Howard, 18 May, 1671, could get out 100 "rayles" and 50 posts.

"Old Homes of Ipswich" reads:—"Thomas and Susanna Howard came from Aylesford, in the *Hercules*, with five children. He settled in Ipswich, and his son William married Tabitha Kinsman, and lived in what is known as the Dawson House. At his death, the house descended to his sons, John and Samuel, who, in 1709, opened the drive way, which has for generations been called





'Love Lane', [and which was this spring (1894) laid out and made a street.]

"About 1760, the Howards sold the house to Samuel Ringe; later it became the home of Capt. Ebenezer Caldwell, grandfather of Mrs. James G. Blaine."

The house stands on Prospect Street, exactly in front, as you go that way over Green Street Bridge.

#### HUNT.

William Hunt and Sarah Newman were married, June 9, 1684. Their children were born: Sarah, June 6, 1685; Annice, April 5, 1689; Mary, Feb. 12, 1690; Abigail, Dec. 30, 1692; Elizabeth, Dec. 20, 1694; Rebecca, April 21, 1697.

William Hunt had the ——— lot of [——] 18 feet, beyond the Town Bridge granted to him, Mch. 1692-3; had horses on the common, 1697; had seat in meeting-house, 1702.

Sarah, wife of Sergt. William died Aug. 18, 1723. William Hunt was by trade a glazier.

March 29, 1693, Francis Palmer of Rowley sheweth: "Joseph Reding, of Ipswich, deceased, gave his whole estate to Agnes his wife, during her life, and after her decease, to be equally divided among ye children of his daughter, the wife of Samuel Hunt whose names were Saml, Wm., Joseph, Elizth, Peter Hunt." "Elizabeth the complainant married and had two children by." "Before our marriage sd. Samuel, her father, made great promises, that he would give his daughter as much as any man in Ipswich should (except five) give theirs for portion." "Some estate I have received which the said Samuel saith now his daughter is dead is part of sd. Joseph Reding's legacy to his daughter who I married; but it was inconsiderable to

what he promist with his daughter when he engaged my Father Palmer to give me half his lands in Rowley, etc."

Samuel, b. 17 Nov., 1657; Wm. b. 23 April, 1660 — d. 29 April, 1660; Elizth b. 29 May, 1661; Joseph b. 23 Oct., 1665; Peeter b. 8 Aug., 1668; Peter b. 14 May, 1670; Samuel b. 4 Feb., 1678.

Samuel Hunt was taxed  $\frac{1}{2}$  a spinner. £45, in 1658; was a surveyor of highways, 1670; with others could fence and plant Redroot Hill six years, leaving it sowed with English hay-seed; had share in Plum Island, etc., 1665; could fell trees for fence, 1666; was one of a committee to look after swine at large on North Side, 1667; could fell 4 or 5 "rayle trees" and two for posts, 1669, and a tree for a sled, 1670. Nath'l Rust and Samuel Hunt could set up "a ware" above the Falls, if it hinder not the mill, 1673.

Samuel Hunt had a share in Plum Island, etc., 14 Feb., 1664; was surveyor of highways, 1675; had horses on the common 1697. Elizabeth, his wife, died Feb. 15, 1706-7.

ELIS HUNT  
AGED 72 YS  
DECES'd FEB  
15 1706

A Tender Mother  
A Prudent Wife  
At Gods command  
Resined For life

[In pencil: Peeter son of Samuel Hunt d. M. 8, 1668; Samuel Hunt m. Ruth Tod May 1, 1678.]

#### HOLMES.

March, 1677, Hester Holmes was relict and administratrix of Robert Holmes; inventory was less than £20 clear estate; two children were left her. The Court ordered the estate to be left to her for the bringing up of the children.





John's tax of 6s. 7d. was abated, 1721, he being dead.

Robert, a tailor, 1747.

Francis, son of Robert and Sarah, b. Mch. 14, 1706.

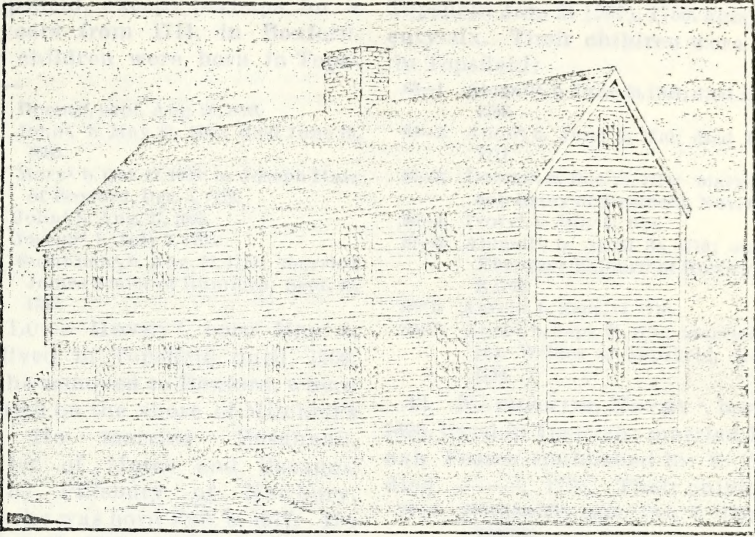
Thomas Harris and wife Martha, of Ipswich, deed land to Thomas and Richard Holmes and Richard Bailey of Rowley, 1652.

James and Mary Holmes had

#### HUTTLEY.

Richard Huttley was commoner. 1641; one of the soldiers sent to the assistance of the Indians. in 1643; purchased of Humphrey Bradstreet ten acres of land lying in the common fields, on the north side of Ipswich River, 20 Nov., 1645.

Richard Huttliiff, 1643, was allowed 2s. 6d. "for a days work done about



THE HOWARD-DAWSON HOUSE.

James born June 27, 1694. Doctr Francis died May 12, 1758, in his 53d year. He was published with Mary Gibson, March 29, 1732.

Epitaph in High Street cemetery:

Here is interred  
the Body of

Mr. FRANCIS HOLMS

Who Departed

This Life May

12th 1758

in the 53 Year

of his age

In pencil: "Robert married, Jan. 4, 1701, Sarah Wartcult?"

2½ years ago, and xvij d. for a days work since Dec. 29, 1642;" was a soldier against the Indians, 1643; had commonage, 1645, and a grant of 18 acres of land for 20 acres laid down in Rowley.

#### HUNKIN.

John Hunkin has horses on the common, 1697. Nov., 1673, Joseph Leigh was bound to protect the town from charge from entertaining of Sarah Hunkin. The constable was to warn Joseph Lee not to entertain John Hunkin.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]





## DANIEL HOVEY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

ON THE HAMMATT FOUNDATION.

18. JOHN HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born Dec. —, 1666. He married Mary ——. She died in Topsfield, May 7, 1737. He married, second, Mary Abbot of Ipswich, March 8, 1737-8. They resided in Topsfield, except perhaps for a few years from 1711, in Boxford. Their children were born in Topsfield:—

- 68—1. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, bapt. Aug. 20, 1693.
- 69—2. John<sup>4</sup>, b. May 29, 1695; died June 15, 1695.
- 70—3. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 12, 1699; m. Joseph Hale of Boxford, Dec. 5, 1723.
- 71\* 4. John<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 27, 1699.
- 72\* 5. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. July 7, 1703.
- 73—6. Susannah<sup>4</sup>, b. Aug. 22, 1710; married James Scales of Rumford, Sept. 10, 1736.

23. LUKE HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born May 3, 1676, lived in Topsfield until 1700, when he removed to Boxford, where he settled on the shore of Mitchell's Pond. He married Susannah, daughter of Moses and Susanna (Worth) Pillsbury of Newbury, where she was born Feb. 5, 1677. He died Oct. 31, 1751, aged seventy-six; and his wife died Dec. 22, 1767, aged ninety. He was a militia ensign. Their children were all born in Boxford, except the first:—

- 74—1. Susannah<sup>4</sup>, b. July 25, 1699, in Topsfield.
- 75—2. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, b. May 10, 1701; married John Foster of Andover, Nov. 23, 1732.
- 76—3. Hannah<sup>4</sup>, b. July 18, 1703; married Samuel Hale, Dec. 5, 1723, in Boxford.
- 77—4. Elizabeth<sup>4</sup>, b. Oct. 3, 1705; married Benjamin Kimball of Wenham, Dec. 27, 1727.
- 78\* 5. Luke<sup>4</sup>, b. May —, 1708.
- 79—6. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. July 6, 1710.
- 80\* 7. Joseph<sup>4</sup>, b. 1712.
- 81—8. Mary<sup>4</sup>, b. —; married William Woster of Newbury, Jan. 9, 1733-4.
- 82\* 9. Abijah<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 9, 1719.

25. CAPT. IVORY HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born May 4, 1682, in Topsfield, married Anne Pingry, in 1707; was a deacon of the Topsfield church, and captain of the Topsfield militia; died in Topsfield Jan. 21 (29?), 1759, aged seventy-six. Their children were born in Topsfield:

- 83—1. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. June 20, 1709; died Aug. 14, 1709.
- 84—2. Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. June 6, 1710; died Feb. 6, 1711.
- 85—3. Dorcas<sup>4</sup>, b. Dec. 25, 1711; married Jacob Estey of Topsfield, Nov. 15, 1733.
- 86—4. Ivory<sup>4</sup>, b. July 3, 1714.
- 87—5. Abigail<sup>4</sup>, b. April 30, 1716; married Ebenezer Kilburn of Rowley, Aug. 2, 1743.
- 88\* 6. Aaron<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1718.
- 89—7. Anne<sup>4</sup>, b. Sept. 21, 1720; married Elijah Wildes of Topsfield, May 15, 1744.

43. NATHANIEL HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in 1696, lived in Ipswich; married Hannah Fossee (published 10: 8: 1719); died —, 1775. Their children:

- 90—1. Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Dec. 8, 1723; died young.
- 91—2. John<sup>5</sup>, bapt. June 11, 1726; died Nov. 24, 1729.
- 92—3. Esther<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Feb. 23, 1728; married Moses Treadwell, 1752.
- 93—4. Daniel<sup>5</sup>, b. —; died young.
- 94—5. John<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Oct. 24, 1731; married Rebecca Leatherland, 1754. He died, and she married, second, William Puleifer of Douglass, 1761.
- 95\* 6. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Feb. 10, 1733.
- 96—7. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. 1739; married, first, Ebenezer Smith; second, — Wells.
- 97—8. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. 1741; married Daniel Martin.

45. DANIEL HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Ipswich, Oct. 29, 1701; married Ruth Tyler, March 31, 1742; was admitted to the Second Church in Boxford, Jan. 1, 1737-8, and his wife Ruth in 1742.

They probably lived first in Boxford, till 1742, then in Andover, and





went to Sutton before 1761. Child:—

98—1. Moses<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Oct. 30, 1748, in Boxford.

47. THOMAS HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Ipswich, Mass., March 30, 1707, lived in Ipswich, until he removed to Boxford with his parents in 1742; married Sarah Rust of Ipswich, Dec. 17, 1729; died in Boxford Aug. 9, 1747, at the age of forty-one. His widow married, second, Joseph Hale of Boxford, Sept. 20, 1753. Their children:

99—1. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Nov. 29, 1730; married Abiel Barker of Andover, Feb. 19, 1760.

100—2. Margaret<sup>5</sup>, bapt. July 22, 1733; married Asa Robinson of Andover, May 4, 1756.

101\* 3. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. 1733.

102—4. Lydia<sup>5</sup>, b. —; married Benjamin Pindar, 1764.

103—5. Mary<sup>5</sup>, bapt. March 3, 1744-5; published to James Crumble of Andover, July 4, 1767.

104—6. Priscilla<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Oct. 18, 1747.

50. SAMUEL HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, bapt. in Ipswich, 22: 2: 1716; married Elizabeth ——. They were admitted to the Second Church in Boxford, 1738.

Their child:—

105—1. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, bapt. May 7, 1738, in Boxford.

59. EBENEZER HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Ipswich, Nov. 6, 1705; lived in Ipswich; was a fisherman; married Hannah Dear, Nov. 20, 1730; was drowned in "Wells Bay", Oct. 28, 1732.

Their child;—

106—1. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. —, 1731-2; bapt. Jan. 23, 1731; "an inf. 16 mo. of Ebenezer dec. and Hannah, drowned 12 May, 1733".

61. THOMAS HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Ipswich, May 3, 1710; was a yeoman; lived in Ipswich; married Rebecca Lakeman, 1738; died in 1771, and his wife, Nov. 25, 1785. Their children:

107—1. John<sup>5</sup>, b. 1739.

108—2. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, b. —; married Samuel Dennis, 1762.

109—3. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. —; married, first, Thomas Newmarch, 1762; second, Capt. Gideon Parker, May 30, 1782. Capt. Parker was a prominent

man, and a soldier of the Revolution.

110—4. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. —; married Philip Abbot, 1773.

111—5. Ebenezer<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Sept. 30, 1744.

112—6. Francis<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1747.

71. JOHN HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Topsfield, Aug. 27, 1699. He was farmer, and married Mary Lakeman of Ipswich (published April 17, 1725), and settled in Boxford, building a house 32x24 feet, two stories in height, with a chimney of the large old-fashioned type, in a pleasant, picturesque valley on the northern side of the road leading from the house of Charles Perley to the No. Andover line. Mr. Hovey died March 14, 1778, aged seventy-eight; and his wife died Sept. 22, 1778, aged seventy-seven. Their children:—

113—1. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. June 7, 1726; married Abraham Peabody, June 14, 1753.

114\* 2. John<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1727.

115—3. Susanna<sup>5</sup>, b. June 13, 1729; admitted to Second Church in Boxford, April 25, 1756; died Jan. 17, 1757, aged twenty-eight, unm.

116\* 4. Richard<sup>5</sup>, b. Aug. 3, 1733.

117—5. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. —, 17—; admitted to Second Church in Boxford, Oct. 10, 1756; living 1769.

118—6. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, bapt. Feb. 20, 1736-7; admitted to Second Church in Boxford, April 14, 1776; died unmarried, Sept. 16, 1778, aged forty-one.

119—7. Esther<sup>5</sup>, bapt. April 19, 1741; living in 1778; died 1802(?), unmarried, in Boxford.

72. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Topsfield, July 7, 1703; lived in Topsfield, where he married Abigail Averell, Dec. 19, 1734. Their children:—

120—1. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 8, 1735; died Nov. 5, 1735.

121—2. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 14, 1740.

122—3. Mary<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1742.

123—4. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1743.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

Richard Lumpkin lately deceased, 26 1 mo. (March) 1645.





## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 103.*

1804. — *Continued.*

March 28, they voted \$100 for preaching for the year ensuing. "Wilm Whittier, 3d, was the lowest bidder" for the collection at 16 cents on the pound. The committee that superintended the building of the meeting-house sell "the stuff" belonging to the old house. They voted Lt. Benj. Osgood and Jona Merrill a committee to sell the land the old house stood on and Lt. Benj. Osgood a committee to give a deed of it. Jona. Merrill was allowed \$8.75 for boarding ministers the past year.

June 11, they chose Lt. Benj. Osgood, Stephen Barker, Esq., Samuel Griffin to request the selectmen to call a town-meeting to see if the town will vote to divide the town into two parishes by a line. They voted negative on the request of Abijah Cross to "give him the north-west corner pew in the meetinghouse on the lower floor for his right in the old meetinghouse."

June 23, they chose Lt. Benj. Osgood, Stephen Barker, Esq., Capt Jos. Griffin, Samuel Richardson, Asa Palmer a committee to meet a committee of the First Parish "about a line."

Oct. 22, they voted to petition the General Court for a division of the town into two parishes and chose Lt. Benj. Osgood, Stephen Barker, Esq., Sam'l Richardson, Dea. John Pettingill, Alpheus Bodwell a committee to draw a petition, and adjourned to

Nov. 6. Then they voted to accept the draft of petition and to send it to the General Court, after the signing

of it by as many as would of the western part of the town. Stephen Barker, Esq., Samuel Richardson, Aaron Sawyer, Asa Palmer were made a committee to get the petition signed. Adjourned to

Tuesday, 13 Nov. Stephen Barker, Esq. was chosen agent to present the petition at Court.

Dec. 23, they chose "two agents to support the petition" and selected Stephen Barker, Esq., and Lt. Benj. Osgood. They chose Stephen Barker, Esq., Lt. Benj. Osgood and Jona. Merrill to reckon with the committee that build the meeting-house, and report to the next annual meeting. Adjourned to

1805,

Monday, 7 Jan. They "voted that the first period of polling be as short as the court will agree to, and then once in two or three years; that if the court should not report in favor of our petition being granted, that the agents shall throe in a petition to be heard on the floor by counsel."

Feb. 4, they chose Stephen Barker, Esq., Lt. Miles Flint, Lt. Benj. Osgood, Capt. John Richardson, Dea. John Pettingill to meet a committee from the east part of the town about dividing it into parishes.

Feb. 9, they voted to prosecute the petition before the General Court, and after consulting counsel petition for a hearing upon the floor or withdraw the petition, at their discretion.

April 24, they voted \$200 to hire preaching and defray parish charges. Wilm. Whittier, 3d, bid off the collection at 23 cts. per pound. Samuel Griffin was to keep the key and take





care of the meeting-house. Thursday, 2 May, was set when Capt. Osgood would attend at his house to give deeds of pews. The committee that sold the pews was instructed "to sue all persons that bid them of that does not settle with Capt Osgood on or before the 2 day of May next." Capt. Osgood was chosen to "settle with the admir on Ephraim Peabody respecting his parish list". The report of the building committee was accepted.

Allowed Stephen Barker, Esq.'s, acct for attending court & expenses & Pd Mr Jackson for counsel besides 5 dollars recieved of Samuel Griffin & one dollar ten cents of Lt. Flint & eight dollars of John Whittier \$20.36

"Allowed Capt. B. Osgood for his services to Boston & expenses & horse & slay, reckoning with the committee that built the meeting house \$20.05

"Allowed Jona. Merrill for boarding candidates and reckoning with building committee \$6.25

May 29, they voted to petition the General Court again for a division. Capt. Joseph Griffin, John Whittier, Samuel Richardson were to draw the petition, Samuel Griffin to get it signed and Capt. Benj. Osgood was to support it.

1806.

Jan. 15, Capt. Benj. Osgood was instructed to to employ counsel,

Mch. 26, they raised \$200 to hire preaching and defray parish charges. Samuel Richardson bought the collection at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  cents on the dollar. Capt. Jos. Griffin, Capt. Benj Osgood, Lt. Miles Flint, John Searl, Stephen Barker, Esq. were to confer with the east part of the town upon a division line.

May 27, they instructed the committee to sell the pews.

Allowed Maj. Benj. Osgood for services to Boston and for cash paid attorney \$22.53  
and John Searl for boarding candidates \$23.37.

The meeting-house cost	\$2620.93.
Treasurer paid	\$1630.48
Sold old glass	8.39
Sold boards,	
nails, &c.,	20.48
Sold oil and paints	
to Mr. Persons	23.33
	1682.68
Bal. due Com.	938.25

1807.

April 22, they allowed for boarding candidates, John Searl \$13.75  
Stephen Barker, Esq., .67

Sept. 22, they instructed the treasurer "to issue his executions against all collectors (except Samuel Richardson) thirty days at least before December court, and prosecute all other demands due to the parish.

1808.

April 19, they voted to take enough money of the collectors and the parsonage money to pay for the meeting-house. Dea. Wm. Bodwell and Nathaniel Hibbard were "to see how they can settle with Joseph Osgood about the land Maj. Osgood and Jona. Merrill takes of the farm he bought of the parish."

1809.

May 1, they voted to turn over all the property and debts of the Separate parish to the Second parish in case the Second parish will vote to assume the same.

#### TREASURER'S REPORT.

On hand last settlement	
1806	\$1868.14
From Sam'l Richardson,	
coll.	201.50
In't on dues for pews	10.24
Sale of pews	207.66
Pew rent of Jona. Merrill	1.20
	\$2288.74
Paid building com. and	
assessors' orders	823.28
Bal. in favor of Parish	\$1465.46





That am't was in collectors' hands and in promisory notes.

1807.

March 25, they voted \$150 for preaching and \$50 for parish expenses. The collector bid 5 cents on the dollar. Allowed Maj. Benj. Osgood his bill "to Boston to get a parish line." \$34.69

Stephen Barker, Esq. 2.00

Stephen Barker for boarding

Mr. Lovell .67

Chose Samuel Griffin janitor.

1808.

March 22, they voted to raise \$200 for preaching and parish charges. Nath'l Morse bid off the collection at 6 cents on a dollar. They instructed the committee to hire Mr. Lewis three Sabbaths. Excused Nath'l Morse and chose John Searl at same rate. Allowed John Searl \$15.00 for boarding ministers.

1809.

April 18, they voted to raise \$200 for preaching and parish charges. John Searl bid off the collection at 7 cents on a dollar and agreed to furnish bonds. Allowed Stephen Barker, Esq., "for boarding Mr. Lewis & horse twenty six days last year" 8.35, and adjourned to

May 1. They "instructed the committee not to hire any preaching till the debts of the parish are paid except next Sabbath." Allowed Nath'l Hibbard for boarding Mr. "Spalding" 5 days at 13s. 6d. per week. Allowed Samuel Griffin for boarding Mr. "Co" nine days at 13-6 pr. week. John Searl boarded Mr. "Brigs" five days at same rate.

May 1, "at a legal meeting of the inhabitants of the Second parish in Methuen", in accordance with Warrant No. 5 (probably put on file). They voted "to assume the property and debts of the Separate parish a-

greeable to a vote of the Separate parish for turning over the same." Maj. Benj. Osgood bid off the collection of the remainder of Nath'l Morse's list for 1807, at 8 cents pr. dollar. Chose Maj. Benj. Osgood to demand of the treasurer of the First parish the money that they recovered of Wil'm Whittier on the judgment of referees.

April 4, they voted to raise \$100 for preaching and parish charges, and Kendall Meloon bid off the collection at 6 per cent.; "to dress the pulpit" and John Whittier, Alpheus Bodwell, Capt. Joseph Griffin a committee to do it. They were "to go as high as the First parish meeting-house dressing cost, do it with such collar & in such a fashion as they shall see fit, or as the fashion is in other parishes."

April 18, they voted "to give Maj. Benj. Osgood ten dollars in case he will give the parish a quit claim deed of the land that his line takes of the land that the parish sold to Joseph Osgood. Allowed Maj. Benj. Osgood \$12.00 for his services as treasurer.

By the treasurer's report 12 April, 1810, there were due the committee for building the meeting-house \$76.95.

1811.

April 3, they voted \$200 for preaching and parish charges and Jona. Merrill bid off the collection at 6 per centum.

1812.

March 9, they voted to raise \$250 for preaching and parish charges, and Jona. Merrill bid off the collection at 6½ per cent.; allowed Alpheus Bodwell for dressing the pulpit \$35.54. By the treasurer's report there was due for building the meeting-house \$20.15.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]





## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### WENHAM.—1662.

##### — BIRTHS.—

Hutten, Martha to Richard, 30 Meh.  
Killam, Samuel to John, 1 Aug.  
Gott, Charles to Charles, 7 Aug.  
Fiske, Noah to John, 14 Nov.  
Maxy, David to Alexander, 2 Jan.

##### — MARRIAGES.—

James Friend and Sarah Moulton,  
12 Dec.  
William Fiske and Sarah Killam, 15  
Jan., (or June).  
James Moulton and Elizabeth Adams,  
10 Feb.

##### — DEATHS.—

Fiske, Josiah of Thomas, 30 April.  
Fiske, Amos of Thomas, 12 May.

##### — BIRTHS.— 1663.

Elles, Jane to James, 15 Oct.  
Gott, Sarah to Charles, 4 Jan.  
Fiske, William to William, 30 Jan.

##### — DEATH.—

Gott, Sarah of Charles, 14 Jan.

##### — BIRTHS.— 1664.

White, Thomas to Thomas, 10 1 mo.  
Kimball, Martha to Henry, 18 Aug.  
Soorlard, Abigail to John, 15 Aug.  
Maxie, Mary to Alexander, 15 7 mo.  
Killim, Hanah to Daniel, 21 Dec.  
Fiske, Eliezer to Thomas, 3 Dec.  
Gott, Sarah to Charse, 28 Dec.

##### — MARRIAGE.—

Robert MackelaFin and Joana Warner,  
14 Oct.

#### TOPSFIELD.— 1666.

##### — BIRTHS.—

Towne, Phebe to Joseph, 4 May.  
Comings, John to Isaack, 7 June.  
Derman, Dameris to Thomas, 3 Aug.  
Peabody, John to John, 28 Aug.  
Towne, Benj. to Edmond, 28 May.

Towne, Edmond to Jacob, 21 July.  
Borman, Thomas to Daniel, 15 July.  
Averell, Job to William, 1 Jan.  
Carroll, Anthony and Mary to Anthony, ———.  
Gould, Thomas to John, 14 Feb.  
How, Marke to John, 17 Dec.  
Stanly, Rebecka to Mathew, 2 Meh.  
Averill, Sarah to Thomas, 23 March.

##### — MARRIAGE.—

John Perkins and Deborah Browne-  
ing, 23 Nov.

##### — BIRTHS.— 1667.

Symonds, Grace to Samuel, 14 Oct.  
Dorman, Mary to Thomas, Jr., 18  
Dec.  
Perkins, Thomas to John, 4 Nov.  
Averill, Hanah to Wm. 18 Dec.  
Towne, Joanah to Joseph, 22 Jan.  
Smith, Benjamin to Wm. 5 Jan.  
French, Phebe to John, 8 May.  
Towne, Rebecka to Edmond, 2 Feb.  
Black, Daniel to Daniel, 24 Aug.

##### — DEATH.—

Dorman, Ellen wife of Thomas, Sen.,  
27 Feb.

##### — BIRTHS.— 1668.

Peabody, Hannah to Francis, 8 May.  
Smith, Amye to Robert, 16 Aug.  
Hovey, Dorcas to John, 16 Jan.  
Robinson, Samuel to John, 22 Nov.  
Dorman, Judith to Thomas, Jr., 23  
Feb.  
Dwenell, Mary to Michail, 21 Jan.  
Standly, Lucy to Mathew, 9 Nov.

##### — DEATHS.—

Perkins, John of Thomas, 19 May.  
Andrews, Robert, 29 May,  
Towne, Phebe of Joseph, 3 Jan.

##### — MARRIAGE.—

Joseph Peabody and Bethiah Bridg-  
es, 26 Oct.





## IPSWICH.—1662.

## — BIRTHS. —

Kinsman, Thomas to Robert, 15 Apr.  
 Ossborne, John to Henry, 6 April.  
 Averill, Wm. to Wm., 1 May.  
 Woodward, Martha to Ezekiel, 3 May.  
 Ross, John to Kilicrese, 9 May.  
 Goodhue, Joseph to Joseph, 13 May.  
 Foster, Jacob to Jacob, 15 May.  
 Knowlton, Thomas to John, 19 May.  
 Collings, Nath'l to Robert, 18 June.  
 Foster, James to Abraham, 12 June.  
 Foster, Mary to Renold, 18 June.  
 Birdly, John to Gyles, 13 July.  
 Waldo, Rebecka to Cornelious, 28 Jan.  
 Wells, Abigail to Nath'l, 17 Aug.  
 Story, Hanah to Wm. 19 Aug.  
 Peeters, Elizth to Andrew, 26 Aug.  
 Deare, Elizth to Edward, 22 Aug.  
 Kimball, Caleb to Caleb, 8 Sept.  
 Warner, Eleazer, to John, 13 Nov.  
 Varnum, Thomas to Samuel, 19 Nov.  
 Allen, Edward to Edward, 1 May.  
 Gould, John to John, 1 Dec.  
 Wainewright, Mehittabell to Francis, 4 Dec.  
 Bishop, Hanah to Job, 24 Dec.  
 Jewett, Jeremiah to Jeremiah, 30 Dec.  
 Norton, Lucy to Wm., 25 Jan.  
 Younglove, Sarah to Samuel, Jr., 5 Feb.  
 Foster, Jacob to Isaac, 9 Feb.  
 Perkins, Jacob to Jacob, — — —.  
 Pritchett, Sarah to Wm., 22 Jan.  
 Perkins, Hanah to Abraham, 7 Mch.  
 Treadwell, Abigail to Nath'l, 2 Feb.  
 French, Mary to Thomas, 9 March.  
 Burnham, Nath'l to Thomas, 4 Sept.  
 Walker, Hanah to Richard, 10 Sept.  
 Elithorp, Thomas to Nath'l, 15 Mch.  
 Belcher, David to Jeremiah, — — —.  
 Willson, Mary to Shoreborne, 24 Aug.  
 Perkins, Hannah to Abraham, 7 Mch.  
 Ingalls, Edmond to Samuel, 23 July.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Daniell Borman and Hanah Huttcherson, 12 April.  
 Samuell Warner and Mercy Swan, 21 Oct.  
 Alexander Thompson and Deliverence Haggett, 19 Sept.  
 John Pooecker and Elizabeth Thordyke. — Dec.

## — DEATHS. —

Lambert, Eliz'th of Wm. — May.  
 Willson, Mary of Shoreborne, 24 Aug.  
 Foster, Jacob of Jacob, — June.  
 Sheffield, Sarah of Mary, "the Co week Dec.:"  
 Collings, Hester of Robert, 19 Jan.  
 Quilter, Dorothy of Marke, 21 Jan.  
 Shatswell, Richard of Richard, 28 Jan.  
 Pengry, Thomas of Thomas, 25 Jan.

## ANDOVER.—1664.

## — BIRTHS. —

Farnam, John to Ralfe, 1 April.  
 Chandlour, "Tho:" to Thomas, 9 Oct.  
 Lovejoy, Benjamin to John, 4 Dec.  
 Johnson, Pheby to Thomas, 3 Jan.  
 Ossgood, Samuel to John, 10 March.  
 Graves, Marke to Marke, 8 Aug.  
 Abbott, Mary to George, 20 March.  
 Poore, Deborah to Daniel, 18 March.

## — MARRIAGE. —

Thomas Abbott and Sarah Stewert.

## — BIRTHS. — 1665.

Stevens, Nathan to John, "borne of 1st apprill"  
 Poore, Ruth to Daniel, 16 Feb.  
 Parker, Robert to Nathan, 26 Feb.  
 Ossgood, Stephen to Stephen, 1 Mch.

## — DEATHS. —

Holt, Hanah wife Nicholas, 20 June.  
 Graves, Amy wife of Marke, 20 Feb.

## — MARRIAGES. —

Joshua Woodman and Elizabeth Stevens, 22 Jan.  
 Joshua Ballard and Elizabeth Phillips, 28 Feb.





## NATHAN DANE'S BIRTHPLACE.

Strange as it seems, the "Memoir of Daniel Safford, by his Wife" is incorrect in claiming the homestead pictured in the frontispiece of this number as his birthplace.

The ancient Safford place, belonging to the ancestors of Daniel Safford, perhaps the original Safford grant, is in Hamilton, on the road leading from Norwood's Mills to Asbury Grove, just opposite Elm Street, or the road leading to the Hamilton church. May 1, 1701, Joseph Safford agreed with his sons John and Samuel to take the place and care for him and his wife during their natural lives. In the boundary are mentioned "where the new house cellar is begun to be dug", "the great River", and "Wallis' land". The description of the property mentions "dwelling, buildings, barn and land in the town of norwich in ye Connetecut Colony." Feb. 27, 1720, John Safford deeded to Samuel Safford homestead, five acres, "in the new Hamlett precinct in Ipswich." The deed is signed by John and Abigail Safford.

May 28, 1800, Samuel Safford of Hamilton, father of Daniel of the 'Memoir', and grandfather of Judge Daniel E. Safford, of Salem, sold to Manasseh Dodge, of Hamilton, "the homestead on which we now live", 73¼ acres, for \$2,777. The deed was acknowledged 17 Sept., 1801, recorded 8 Oct., 1803, and signed by Samuel and Priscilla Safford. Mr. Dodge took down the old house and built on the site the present one, in 1804.

July 13, 1802, Samuel Safford, father of Daniel, bought of Nathan Dane, the Dane farm, formerly the "Old John Appleton" estate, 151 acres with buildings, for \$1,000. The deed is signed "Nathan Dane, Polly Dane."

Since, then, Mr. Safford, the subject of the "Memoir", was born 30 Oct., 1792, it is evident that his birthplace was the ancient Safford homestead, in Hamilton and that he removed with his parents to the Dane, or "Old John Appleton House," in Ipswich, at the age of eight or ten years.

Well, then, does the "Memoir" say, there "were cultivated those social affections and beautiful moral traits, which distinguished Mr. Safford, and the foundation laid for his life of uncommon usefulness."

Mr. Safford settled in Boston where he was a deacon and by trade a blacksmith. His partner in business was deacon Adams, who also went from the Ipswich Hamlet. This firm, it is said, built the iron fence around Boston Common which is now in good condition, and has been admired as a fine specimen of its kind.

Mr. Safford was distinguished in many ways as a business man and a philanthropist. His Memoir is profitably read. It distills the sweetness of true Christian character, is an example of the glad companionship of wealth and Christian beneficence and in it a life of secular and religious labors are beautifully united and illustrated.

The house was built about two hundred years ago by John Appleton (1660-1724), a son of Major Samuel Appleton, of Old and New England (1624-1696), the famous Indian fighter and commander of the New England forces, on the Connecticut River, in King Phillip's War, 1675. There are no descendants of John Appleton living.

It is thought the Danes immediately succeeded the Appletons in the possession of the place. From





the Danes, it passed to the Saffords, as above stated. Then it became the property of Benjamin Patch, then of his son-in-law Henry Wilson, and in 1889 a part of the Appleton Farms.

The buildings on the right of the picture were much decayed and were removed by Mr. Wilson. The barn on the extreme left was also taken down by him. The other barn was taken down three years ago by Mr. D. Fuller Appleton, the proprietor of Appleton Farms. The house stands solitary and alone.

An aroma of interest attaches to "the old place" because it was the home of the Appletons — a name of sterling worth, leading and efficient in citizen service, honorable and honored; because it cultured the noble character of Mr. Safford; because it stands for labor and love, for yeomanry and "length of days", but the interest is national in that it was the birthplace of Hon. Nathan Dane.

Mr. Dane became a lawyer — a learned and profound jurist and eminent statesman. Mr. Dane and Rev. Manasseh Cutler, Mr. Dane's early neighbor and a minister of Hamilton, when both were members of Congress, shared the honor of framing and advocating the Ordinance that forever excluded Slavery from the North-west Territory. Daniel Webster, in his Hayne speech, made a pleasant reference to Mr. Dane, as instanced on page 53 of this volume. Dr. Andrew P. Peabody, of Harvard College, in his "Christianity, the Religion of Nature", at page 245, briefly sketches Mr. Dane's manhood and the secret of his success:—

"The venerable Nathan Dane, to whom the country is indebted for the Ordinance of 1787 for the government of the North-west Territo-

ry, was deemed the most erudite lawyer of his time. He lived to the age of eighty-three, and for many years, and till within a few weeks of his death, he spent fourteen hours a day in his library. He seemed incapable of light labor or of literary recreation, and eighty-four hours of every week were given to the driest details of law, political science, and recondite history. Not long before his death, he told me that he attributed his prolonged and undiminished capacity of study to his having for a full half-century devoted the Sabbath to an entirely different class of studies from those which occupied him during the week, — not to easy religious reading (for he lacked the ability of even such relaxation), but to the Hebrew Scriptures in the original, to ecclesiastical history, and to the profounder themes of inquiry connected with the Christian revelation. 'From Sunday thus spent', he said, 'I have always returned on Monday morning to my week's work, refreshed and strengthened'."

The Family Record of Hon. Nathan Dane's mother written to her son Nathan, is copied from the original, by William F. Abbot:—

"your father was born 29 of april in the year 1716

your mother was born 31 of agust in the year 1717

your father Died in the year 1768 on friday the fourteenth Day of October aged fifty two years five months four Days

bettey Died in the year 1772 on Saturday the Seventeenth Day of October aged twenty Six years two Days

Samuel Died in the year 1777 on friday the 30th Day of may aged 32. three months and Seven Days

Joseph Died in the year 1778 the 20th Day of march Aged Eighteen





years wanting won month and nine Days

Benjamin Died in June, 1779 aged twenty two years Eleven months.

Lucy Died in the year 1793 the 3 Day of December Aged 39 years two months

My Grand Daughter Fanny Ellingwood was born in April the 27 1780

#### Record of my Children s Ages.

Abigail was born in the year 1740 on monday the first Day of December

lydia was born in year 1741 on monday the Seventh Day of December

Daniel was born in year 1743 on Sabbath Day the 14 of August

Samuel was born in year 1745 on Saturday the 23 Day of Febuary

bettey was born in year 1746 on Saturday the 4 Day of October

John was born in year 1748 on wednesday the 8 Day of November

Sarah was born in year 1750 on wednesday the last Day of october

Nathan was born in year 1752 on tuesday the 27 of December new Stile

Lucy was born in year 1754 on thirsday the third Day of october

Joseph & benjamin was born in year 1756 on tuesday the 13 of July

Molly was born in the year 1758 on tuesday the 6 Day of July

Joseph was born in year 1760 on wednesday the 29 of April

Sarah was married February 19 1771

Daniel was married 1771 Febuary last Day

Samuel was married November 1772

John was married January 1773

lydia was married october 1773

lucy was married December 1773

Nathan was married November 1779

Molly was marred July 1777 on thursday 19 of July

My Grand Daughter Elisabeth Dane was born in year 1772 on wednesday 22 of September."

The Dane Family stated from various sources:—

Daniel Dane, son of Daniel, of Ipswich, and brother of John Dane of Gloucester, was born 29 April, and baptized 16 May, 1716. He died Friday, 14 Oct., 1768, aged 52 years, 5 months, 4 days. He married (published 5 Jan., 1739) Abigail Burnham, daughter of David and Elizabeth-Perkins Burnham, of Chebacco. She was born 31 Aug., 1717, and died 3 Sept., 1799. He was a farmer, and owned the "Old John Appleton" estate, now a part of Appleton Farms, and left at his decease a property valued at £1400. Their 13 children:

Abigail, b. 1 Dec., 1740; d. 25 Jan., 1829, æ. 88 years; m. (pub. 11 Nov., 1780) Lt. Samuel Patch, of Ipswich, who died 4 June, 1807, æ. 74 yrs. Patch child'n:

John, b. —; d. 6 Sept, 1851, aged 73.

Lefa, b. —; d. 15 Sept, 1867, aged 84½ yrs.

Joseph, bapt. 4 July, 1784; d.

Lydia, b. 7 (bap. 13) Dec., 1741, and died in Beverly 23 Aug., 1845, at the age of 103 years, 8 months. She married (pub. 23 Sept.,) 19 Oct., 1773, Thomas Appleton, who was born —, and died 14 Sept., 1830, aged 90 years. Thomas Appleton's first wife was Susanna Perkins, married 13 July, 1767; Appleton children:—

Betty, b. 7 July, 1771: m. 1st, Luke Morgan, 9 Dec., 1793; 2nd, James Woodberry,

Daniel, b. 5 Nov., 1775.

Lydia, b. 22 Aug., 1777; m. Jona. Lamson, 30 April, 1809.

Sally, b. 9 Aug., 1782.





Daniel, b. Sabbath, 14 Aug., 1743; d. ———; m. (pub. 12 Jan., 1771) 28 Feb., 1771, Sarah Goodhue of Ipswich. He removed to New Boston, N. H., where the name is still found.

Samuel, b. 23 Feb., 1745; bap. — Feb., 1744-5, and died of Small Pox, Friday, 30 May, 1777, aged 32 years, 3 months, 7 days. He married 26 Nov., 1771 Hannah Ellinwood, of Beverly. Both died of the same disease in one week. In 1783, Daniel Dane administered on the estate of Samuel, cabinet-maker, who had an apprentice Benja. Dane. Dane child:—

Elizabeth, b. 22 Sept., 1772, was brought up by her grandmother Dane.

Betty, b. 4 Oct., 1746; d. 17 Oct., 1772, aged 26 years, 2 days.

John, b. 8 (Ips. O. S.) 19 (Bev. N. S.) Nov., 1748, and died 5 March, 1829. He married 2 Jan., 1773 (Ips.), Jemima Fellows, who was born 21 Jan., 1747, and died 28 April, 1827. Dane children:—

Sally, b. 17 May, 1774; m. 10 April, 1798 Ezra Cheever; d. 2 Sept., 1866-7.

Joseph, b. 16 Nov., 1778; settled in Kennebunk, Me., and was principal heir to his uncle Nathan's estate.

Harriet, b. 22 May, 1786; m. John Tuck, 7 May, 1805.

Sarah, b. 31 Oct., 1750, and died 24 May, 1821, aged 70 years. She married (published 27 Jan.) 19 Feb., 1771 Ebenezer Ellinwood. In 1783, Sarah Ellinwood was administratrix on the estate of her husband Eben'r Ellinwood, mariner, with Nathan and John Dane as sureties. Ellinwood children:—

Ebenezer, b. 17 Nov., 1771; bap. 12 July, 1772; m. ——— Smith, of New York.

Nabby, b. 5 March, 1774; m. Samuel Cox.

Nathan, b. 27 Dec., 1752, N. S.; d. in Beverly 15 Feb., 1835; m. 14 Nov., 1779, Polly Brown.

Lucy, b. Thursday, 3 Oct., 1754; d. 3

Dec., 1793, aged 39 years, 2 mos.; m. — Dec., 1773 Benjamin Waters, and had one child Esther, that grew to maturity. Benja. Waters and Lucy his wife sold Nathan Dane half the messuage where Benja. dwelt, for £150, 9 Aug., 1785.

Joseph and Benjamin, b. 13 July, 1756; d. Joseph, 20 Feb., 1778, aged 21 years, 10 mos., 21 days; Benj., — June, 1779, aged 22 years, 11 months. Molly, b. 6 July, 1758; and died, —

——. She was published to William Ellinwood, in Ipswich 15, in Beverly 16, June, 1776, and married 19 July, 1776. Ellinwood children: Molly, b. 25 July 1777; m. Luke Dodge, of Groton.

Phanny, b. 28 April, 1780; m. (pub. 13 July, 1800.) when she was of Hamilton, Henry Larcome.

Joseph b. 29 April, 1760; d. 20 March, 1778, aged 17 years, 10 mos., 21 days.

—o—

## OBITUARIES.

REV. MOSES PARSONS STICKNEY was born to Lt. Moses and Sarah-Pike Stickney, in Rowley-Byfield, on the 12th of July, 1807; he died at his summer home, Royalton, Vt., 19 Aug., 1894. He graduated at *Amherst*, 1830; studied theology with Rev. Dr. Enoch Pond, of Bangor, Me., and settled over the Congregational church at Eastport, where he served four years. Changing his views, he was ordained deacon in the Episcopal church, by Rt. Rev. Alex. V. Griswold, 25 Feb., 1841. He soon passed to priesthood; became rector of St. Michael's, Marblehead, 1842; of St. Peter's, Cambridgeport, 1847; later of Burlington College, N. J.; assistant in the Church of the Advent, Boston, 1853, which labor he resigned in 1870.

His wife was Jane F. Curry, of St. Andrews, N. B., whom he married 24 Oct., 1842. She survives him with





two children, son and daughter. He leaves, in Georgetown, a brother Joseph P. and a sister Mrs. Otis Thompson.

He was an oldtime gentleman, courteous, scholarly, esteemed.

DANIEL ALLEN, the oldest male resident of Gloucester, died Monday, 30 July, 1894, at the age of ninety-two years and four months. He was a native and lifelong resident of the city, and for many years carried on an extensive sail-making and outfitting business in connection with his sons. He was a prominent member of the First Baptist church.

WILLIAM PUTNAM, of Danvers, died 16 Aug., 1894, of a slight paralysis, in his 91st year. His widow is 86 years of age. He was a farmer and had held town offices.

#### QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

24. Captain Jonathan Fellows, of Gloucester and Ipswich, was born 1707, married Elizabeth Norwood, and died 1759. His 3 sons Gustavus, Cornelius and Nathaniel (who spelt Fellowes) came to Boston in 1774, married, and were successful merchants. Can any one give me information about this family prior to 1774, where they lived in Ipswich or or Gloucester, etc.

H. A.

26. "Early Settlers of Rowley" says that Thomas Hammond "was supposed to have sold his soul to the Devil". What does this remark mean, or what was the reason for it?

27. J. C. P. queries which of three readings he has of the birth of Sarah Pickard, 1656, is correct.

[The verbatim reading of the orig-

inal entry is, "Sarah daughter of John Pickard borne the first of March 1656."—*Editor*.]

28. By what vessel did the immigrants Wm. and Joanna Town come from England and at what date?

29. Who was Ann Cummings that married John Town son of Elisha and Sarah, and what the date of their marriage? H. T.

30. When was the first Merrimac bridge between Andover and Methuen now Lawrence built?

31. When was built the Chelsea bridge for the Salem Turnpike and by whom? W. Y.

—o—

#### ANSWERS.

23. The following answer (?) is based on the comportsance of names and dates, and the propinquity and business relations of the two towns, on opposite sides of Ipswich Bay. G signifies Gloucester records, I Ipswich.—*Editor*.

Mr Richard Goss, b. ———, 1662; d. (I) 24 Jan., 1714-5, aged 52 years.

2-1. Eleanor, [b. circa 1700]; m. (I) 1 July, 1721.

3-2. Thomas, [b. circa 1700]; m. (G) 17 Mch., 1728.

4-3. John, [b. circa 1700]; m. (I) 20 Oct., 1728.

5-4. Richard, bapt. (I) 6-11-1711; m. (G) 1 Jan., 1735.

6-5. William, bapt. (I) to Richard and Mary, 1 Aug., 1714.

2. Eleanor Goss of Ipswich and Thomas Rhodes of Marblehead were published (I) 1 July, 1721.

3. Thomas Goss (G) married Patience, "probably daughter of Benjamin Harradan" 17 Mch., 1728. He died, Babson thinks, "before or about 1740." Children:—

7-1. Thomas, (G) b. 19 May, 1731.

8-2. Patience, (G) bapt. 27 Oct., 1733; m. Thomas Chard; d. 13 Nov., 1826, aged 93 years.

9-3. Betty, (G) bapt. 2 Nov., 1735; m. John Tarr; d. in April, 1831, aged 95 yrs.





10—4. Mary, (I) dau. of wid. Patience, bapt. 12 June, 1743.

4. John Goss and Sarah Phillips, both of Ipswich, were published 28 Aug., and married 20 Oct., 1725. Their children baptized in Ipswich:

11—1. Sarah, 28 Aug., 1728.

12—2. Unity, 23 June, 1728.

13—3. John, 28 June, 1730.

14—4. Richard, 30 April, 1732.

15—5. Thomas, 1 Sept. 1734; d.\* 27 June 1748.

16—6. Zebulon, 19 June, 1737.

17—7. Daniel, 4 Mch., 1738; d.\* 29 June, 1748.

18—8. William, 20 June, 1742.

5. Richard Goss, Babson thinks "probably a near kinsman of the preceding", 5—4, and "perhaps he came from Ipswich, where a Richard Goss [father?] had recently deceased", bapt. (I) 6—11—1711; m. (G) Elizabeth Harraden, dau. of the second Edward, 1 Jan., 1735. He settled at Annisquam and pursued a maritime business of considerable extent; d. in Oct., 1764, leaving an estate of £1800, consisting of three schooners, mdse., real estate and money.

Tradition still mentions "Madam Goss", which shows her to have been in her day a lady of some distinction. The records of the 'Squam church note that "Elizabeth, widow of Richard Goss, Sen, was admitted to full communion Aug. 15, 1773, *Æ.* 73". Her will is dated 23 Feb., 1784; was proved 8 April, 1788. Children:

19—1. Richard, b. 23 April, 1737.

20—2. Molly, bapt. 10 Aug., 1740.

7. Thomas Goss, b. (G) 19 May, 1731; m. in 1755, Mary Tarr, settled in Sandy Bay Parish, had many children, with some of whom he removed to Danville, Me., where he died 20 Nov., 1819, aged 89. He had a son John who settled in Danville. Gosses are numerous thereabouts.

19. Richard Goss, b. (G) 23 April, 1737; [published (I) 8 March, 1766]; m. (G) 6 Jan., 1766, Susanna Wheeler, of Ipswich. He was a sea-captain, and died 15 June, 1769. He left by

will to his widow what the law allowed, and to his mother the rest of his estate, who, upon her marriage or decease, might bequeath it to any of his kindred of the name of Goss, except to the heirs of his uncle Thomas Goss. He left £13. 6. 8. to Rev. Thomas Goss of Bolton, upon the marriage or decease of his mother.

Elizabeth Goss, of 'Squam, b. 14 Oct., 1736; (see above 9—3; ) m. in 1755, John Tarr, b. to Benj., about 1733; d. in April, 1831, aged 94½ years.—Babson, *Ad. I*, p. 81.

Hannah Goss, m. 5 Nov., 1732, Adoniram Griffin, son of the first Gloucester Samuel; had son Adoniram, b. 25 June, 1735, who m. 24 Jan., 1760, Susanna Pierce; had also son John and two daughters.

Allen Goss and others with their boat were lost on or near Cashes Ledge, 1821.

Richard Goss Stanwood had, 1875, a son in Boston and a grandson in Marysville, Cali.

25. John Kemball, son of Richard, the ancestor, born 1631, died 6 May, 1698, married, in 1655, Mary, daughter of Humphrey and Bridget Bradstreet, born 1633, who had been his ship-companion on the *Elisabeth*, from Ipswich, England. He had thirteen children. It was supposed until recently, that his last six children were by Mary, daughter of Francis and Jane-Wilson Jordan, born 16 May, 1641, whom he was stated to have married, 8 Oct., 1666; but no death-record of his first wife has been found, and the language of a receipt recently discovered on the Essex records indicates, that it was John of Amesbury, born 1644, a grandson of the ancestor through Henry of Wenham, who married Mary Jordan. J. R. K.

\*Both of "throat distemper."











# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., SEPT., 1894.

No. 9.

## THE THIRD PARISH, ANNISQUAM, GLOUCESTER.

### COMMUNICATED.

The first volume of records of the third parish, lost for more than twenty years, has recently been found among the dust-covered tomes of the city archives.

This parish is the third in regard to the date of its organization, June, 1728, the parish at West Gloucester being the second. The first pastor was Rev. Benj. Bradstreet, of Newbury, a town prolific of ministers. He graduated at *Harvard* in 1725, and this was his first charge. In it he labored till 1762. The covenant was signed by Benjamin Bradstreet, Edward Haraden, Samuel Lane, Joseph Thurston, John Lane, Samuel Gott, James Lane, Jethro Wheeler, Daniel Collins, Anthony Bennett, and Benjamin Davis. Many of these names are now living on the ancestral grants.

The territory of this parish then included what is now Lanesville, Bay View, and Annisquam; but it is confined to Annisquam at present, each of the other villages having now a church of its own.

The first to locate on the territory of this parish now known as Annisquam, or more familiarly as 'Quam, was Robert Dutch, in 1656, but Edward Harraden who bought Mr. Dutch's interest, was the first permanent settler. Robert married at

Gloucester, and soon after removed to Ipswich. His father was, doubtless, Osman Dutch who resided in the eastern part of the town near the place known to-day as "Dutch's Slough." Osman Dutch was a selectman in 1650.

Some accessions to the parish before 1700 were the Butman, Davis, Day, Lane, Norwood, Sargent, and York families.

Up to about 1840, it was a thriving fishing and ship-building section of Cape Ann. The fishing enterprise went to "The Harbor", and the ship-building, across the bay, to Essex. Judge James Davis, of the Police Court, was one of the last builders to relinquish the business. The place is now a summer resort, admired for its quietness, healthfulness, and scenic beauty.

The first meeting-house was built near the site of the present at the head of "Lobster Cove," or as it is now known, of "Church Cove."

After Mr. Bradstreet, the church and parish were rent in twain by discensions, discussions, investigations and dismissals respecting two of his successors.

Rev. Ezra Leonard was settled there in 1804. The church forewarned by their sad experience with former pastors, gave him an exhaust-





ive trial as a candidate; but marvelous to relate, in 1811, he and his church and society went, doctrine and practise, to Universalism.

Radical and marvelous as was this change, such was the change in the First Church and Parish, in 1829, when after a bitter fight and strenuous opposition by a powerful minority, both went permanently to Unitarianism.

Mr. Leonard remained with the church and society till 1832, when he died, at the age of fifty-seven years. He was a man whose piety was eminently practical, and so bent on benevolent work, that during the latter part of his life he attended medical lectures, to fit himself to minister gratuitously to the sick. To this day his name is devotedly remembered.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 120.*

1813.

March 29, they voted to raise \$275 for preaching and parish charges, and Isaiah Silver bid off the collection at  $6\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. Stephen Barker was chosen to repair the meeting-house.

1814.

March 24, they voted to raise \$200 for preaching and parish charges, and Samuel Parker bid off the collection at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. Parker was excused and Isaiah Silver took it at the same rate. They voted to allow Samuel Griffin for boarding Mr.

Barton \$4.17

Mr. Dole for boarding joiners while repairing the meeting-house, and for dinners for ministers \$10.93

Stephen Barker for time and material for repairing the meeting-house \$3.00

Daniel Frye for "going after" and boarding ministers \$7.00

Stephen Barker, Joseph Griffin, Jr., Jonathan Merrill were to give certificates of new membership.

1815.

March 21, they voted to raise \$200; Thomas Plummer bid off the collection at 6 per cent. Voted that the Baptists expend their own money in preaching as they choose; that Capt. John Richardson be added to the committee "to proportion the money for Baptist preaching and divide the time each party shall occupy the meeting-house". Collector Plummer was "dismissed" and Isaiah Silver elected.

March 28, they reconsidered "the vote to choose a 4th committee man" and voted to allow the town of Methuen \$4.00 paid for Edward Richardson's imprisonment.

1816.

April 2, they voted to raise \$150 to supply the desk; and Benj. Osgood bid off the collection at 9 per cent. Allowed Capt. David McClary for boarding Mr. Brown's horse six nights and Mr. Fisher and his horse one week \$3.00  
John Dole, boarding ministers, \$11.92





They instructed the committee to hire Mr. Eastman four Sabbaths.

Oct. 22, they chose a committee to agree with the Second parish respecting Rev. Mr. Eastman.

1817.

April 9, they voted to raise \$100 for preaching and parish charges and S. Barker, 2nd, bid off the collection at  $10\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. Voted "an execution issue against all collectors whose lists have been due two years. Voted that Benj. Town should be collector for the tax of 1816 instead of Benj. Osgood, Esq.

1818.

March 16, they voted to raise \$50 for preaching and parish charges. Stephen Barker, 2nd, bid off the collection at 10 per cent. John Dole for boarding ministers had \$7.12; Capt. David McClary had \$3.00 for boarding Mr. Fisher.

1819.

March 3, they voted \$75 for preaching and parish charges. Voted to sue John Whittier's note. Voted to accept Samuel Harris' two pews for all taxes due the parish.

1820.

March 13, they voted \$150 for preaching and parish charges. Jonathan Morse, 2nd, took the collection at  $4\frac{3}{4}$  per cent. "Voted to sue those who refuse to pay their taxes to this parish on account of Signing to Mr. Eastman's;" and to allow John Dole for boarding ministers, "the past year", \$14.75.

1821.

March 26, they voted \$100 for preaching and parish charges. Josiah Griffin bid off the collection at 6 per cent. The collection of rates had been a disturbing element all along and the treatments of the several cases are marked features of the business, but here a seeming crisis

is presented:— "Voted to abate Jonathan Morse taxes in all the Collectors lists to this date; in Capt Josiah Silver's lists for 1813, 1814 and 1815 the following persons taxes viz John Richardson, Jr., Levi Sherman, Aaron Robinson, Pottle Richardson, Tristram Currier, Seth Emerson, Samuel Day, Isaac B. Richardson, Simeon Stevens, Samuel Clark, 2nd, James Maston, Peter Stevens, Bailey Day, Enoch Gerrish, John Mansur, and Ebenezer Whittier; in Stephen Barker 2nd lists for 1817 and 1818 Joseph B. Varnum and Peter Stevens taxes and all other taxes against persons whom the assessors find have lodged certificates with the town Clerk according to law that they have joined another religious denomination".

June 15, they "voted to Support Stephen Barker, 2nd Collector in the Cause against Dea. John Pettengill respecting the taking of a horse Wagon in case the facts were not different from the statement."

1822.

March 28, they voted \$75 for preaching and parish charges, and Jonathan Griffin, Jr., bought the collection at 10 per cent.; Capt. Samuel Griffin janitor; to allow Stephen Barker, 2nd, "to square the line between his land and the common at the easterly end of the Meeting house by putting the fence part of the way on the Parish's land"; and "chose Capt. Josiah Griffin to obtain information of some distinguished attorney respecting the legality of holding Maj. Osgood and others to pay taxes in this parish."

1823.

April 21, they voted \$100 for preaching and parish charges, and the collection was sold at 10 per centum; "that the assessors examine the





town-records and give orders to the amount of taxes against all persons who they do not consider legally holden to pay taxes to this Parish;" "to allow Amos Spauldings bill of \$88.12; that Stephen Barker 2nd repair the meetinghouse, and bring in his bill."

1824.

April 20, they voted \$75 for preaching and parish charges, and Aaron Sawyer, Jr., bought the collection at 9 per cent.; "to suspend Doct. John L. Bodwells execution for a time;" to allow Stephen Barker, 2nd, \$14.77 for boarding ministers.

1825.

March 17, they voted \$100 for preaching and parish charges, and Amos Morse, 3d, bid off the collection at 7½ per cent.; to abate all non-resident taxes in Jona. Griffin, Jr.'s, Stephen Barker, 2nd's, and Josiah Griffin's lists and twenty others, "and several others of which the Assessors took a list."

1826.

April 13, they voted \$100 for preaching and Perley Morse bid off the collection at 12 per cent.; "that the taxes be made April first and collected within one year."

1827.

March 17, they voted \$100 for preaching and parish charges, and Perley Morse bid off the collection at 8¾ per cent.; that the Assessors "hunt up that land Set off to Carlton"; "that all the back collectors shall settle up all the taxes that they can in three months, the rest to be settled next March."

Joseph Griffin, Jr., Aaron Sawyer, Amos Morse, 3d, reckoned with Joseph W. Carlton and recieved a note of \$68.15, deeds of house and land in Amesbury, a pew in Mr. Eastnan's meetinghouse and one in Mr. Kimball's.

1828.

March 26, they voted to throw out all the notes and collectors' lists that are outlawed at the next reckoning; "the treasurer shall be authorized to execute deeds for said parish"; that the assessors shall abate such taxes as they see fit; "shall reckon with Spalding"; back collectors but the two last shall be made to settle up in 60 days; the committee may hire preaching within 60 days.

1829.

March 24, they voted \$150 for preaching and parish charges; that the collection be "in the same way and manner and subject to the same deduction and other regulations as the town taxes are collected"; and to defend Joseph S. Morse from paying taxes to the first parish.

1830.

March 31, they voted "to raise money by subscription"; the money in the treasury and back collectors' hands for preaching.

1831.

April 30, they voted to raise \$150 by tax to be collected in the same manner as the town-tax; Elbridge Griffin janitor. This month Joseph Morse and Mary Peabody filed certificates of having left this parish and gone to the Baptist church.

1832.

Jan. 3, they voted to settle Rev. Josiah Hill; "to give him \$300 per year considering the same equal to his services three-fourths of the time, having the remainder optionary with him", "to dispose of as he pleases."

Jan. 12, they voted to receive new members if they shall pay to the treasurer before May 1 next "such sum of money as they may think proper", being therefore exempt from taxes the present year.

April 30, they chose Enoch Whit-





tier, 2nd, janitor; voted \$200 to be collected same as the town tax; that the treasurer sell the land belonging to the parish; the treasurer 6 per cent. for collecting taxes of 1831; and Stephen Barker, Esq., "to swap the stove, if he can."

This month, these filed certificates that they had withdrawn from the parish: Isaac Morse and Amos Morse, 4th, to the Universalists, Miles F. Griffin to F. Congregation, Enoch Plumer to Baptist, Aaron Sawyer, Jr., society not stated.

1833.

March 18, they voted a resolve that they "extremely regretted" to

part with Mr. Hill, but the finances of the parish were too small to enable them to retain him; to raise \$200 in the manner of last year.

March 29, they voted that the money raised be used to pay "the back arrearages of the parish"; that "the church unite with Mr. Hills in calling a council for his dismissal."

July 7, they chose B. F. Varnum, Esq., Thomas Lenpest (?) and Joseph Shattuck to appraise the pews.

1834.

April —, they voted that money be raised by subscription, and chose Enoch Whittier janitor.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## DANIEL HOVEY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

### ON THE HAMMATT FOUNDATION.

78. LUKE HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Boxford, May —, 1708; married, first, Dorcas Kimball of Bradford, Oct. 10, 1732; was admitted to the First Church, Bradford, and dismissed to the Second Church, Boxford, in 1736; his wife the following winter. She died Sept. 16, 1752, Old Style, at the age of forty-two. He married, second, Widow Esther-Hovey Runnells, No. 43, April 24, 1755. She died Feb. 19, 1776, aged seventy-three. He married, third, Mehitable English, May 30, 1776. He lived in Boxford where his children were born:—

124—1. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 8, 1733; d. August 21, 1736.

125—2. Hannah<sup>5</sup>, b. April 9, 1736; published to Joseph Falkner, Jr., of Andover, May 17, 1765.

126\* 3. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 29, 1737.

127—4. Elizabeth<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1739; married ——— Brown.

128—5. Abigail<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1741-2; married ——— Baker.

129—6. Olive<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1743; married ——— Gage.

130—7. Phineas<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 18, 1745-6.

131—8. Luke<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 26, 1747-8; d. Sept. 12, 1748.

132\* 9. Luke<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 13, 1749.

133—10. Washington<sup>5</sup>, b. Mch. 7, 1777; living in 1784.

134—11. Mehitable<sup>5</sup>, bapt. May 2, 1779.

80. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Boxford, 1712; resided in Boxford on the old homestead. He married Rebecca Stickney of Bradford, March 21, 1743-4. He was a lieutenant in the militia, and deacon in the church from 1759 to his death. He died Dec. 23, 1785, aged seventy-three; and his wife died Feb. 19, 1788. Their children, born in Boxford:—

135—1. Dolly<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 30, 1744; married Samuel Clark of Danvers, July 25, 1775.

136\* 2. Joseph<sup>5</sup>, b. Jan. 23, 1746.

137—3. Lucy<sup>5</sup>, b. March 15, 1748; published to Thomas Cross of Bradford Nov. 6, 1767.

138\* 4. Ivory<sup>5</sup>, b. July 14, 1750.

139—5. Lois<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 24, 1752; d. Oct. 5, 1758 aged six years.

140—6. Rebecca<sup>5</sup>, b. Dec. 15, 1754; married Amos Perley, June 6, 1775.





141—7. Amos<sup>5</sup>, b. May 31, 1757; was soldier in the Revolution, serving in many campaigns; after the peace in 1783, he settled in Salem, where he was a merchant for many years, holding many civic positions, and the rank of major-general in the Second Division of the Massachusetts militia. He married Deborah Steward of Nova Scotia, who died Dec. 21, 1841, aged seventy-six. He died Oct. 17, 1838, at the age of eighty-one. They left three children.

142—8. Lois<sup>5</sup>, b. June 14, 1759; married Amos Gage, April 22, 1787.

143—9. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 9, 1762.

144—10. ——— (daughters), b. 1767—d. July 28, 1764.

82. ABILAH HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Boxford Dec. 9, 1719; lived first in Boxford, and removed to Lunenburg before 1765. He married Lydia Graves of Haverhill (published Feb. 17, 1744). Their children were born in Boxford:—

145—1. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1746.

146—2. Solomon<sup>5</sup>, b. Nov. 7, 1748.

88. AARON HOVEY<sup>4</sup>, born in Topsfield, Sept. 14, 1718; married Sarah Perley of Ipswich, Dec. 23, 1740, and lived in Topsfield, where he died May 4, 1759. Their children:—

147—1. Stephen<sup>5</sup>, b. Feb. 24, 1741—2; published to Abigail Hood (Wood?), both of Topsfield, July 18, 1761.

148—2. Moses<sup>5</sup>, b. March (Feb?) 16, 1743—4.

149—3. Sarah<sup>5</sup>, b. July 28, 1846.

150—4. Dorcas<sup>5</sup>, b. April 18, 1749; married Joseph Hood of Topsfield, Oct. 13, 1767.

151—5. Huldah<sup>5</sup>, b. Oct. 22, 1751; published to Timothy Emerson of Nottingham-west, June 4, 1775.

152—6. Thomas<sup>5</sup>, b. April 20, 1754.

153—7. Ivory<sup>5</sup>, b. Sept. 16, 1756; died Oct. 3, 1816.

95. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, baptized in Ipswich, Feb. 10, 1733. He lived in Ipswich, and married, first, Elizabeth Caldwell, 1757; second, Mary Burnham, 1762. His children:—

154—1. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 1761.

155—2. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. 17—.

156—3. Nathaniel<sup>6</sup>, b. 1768.

157—4. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. 1776.

101. THOMAS HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born 1736; married . Child:—

158—1. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. 1778.

107. JOHN HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, was born in Ipswich, 1739 (1749?); married Elizabeth Huse. He died at sea, 1763 (1773?), aged twenty-four years; and his widow married Nathaniel Perkins, 1776. He lived in Ipswich (Salem?), and had one daughter:—

159—1. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. 17—; married Nathaniel Fuller.

111. CAPT. EBENEZER HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, bapt. in Ipswich, Sept. 30, 1744; lived in Ipswich, and married, first, Eunice Dutch, 1773; second, Sally Holmes, in 1783. She died Oct. 7, 1792, aged thirty-two. He married, third, Eunice Hodgkins, Nov. 10, 1793. Mr. Hovey died July 23, 1817, aged seventy-two. His widow died Aug. 27, 1837, at the age of seventy-four. Their children:—

160—1. Ebenezer<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 19, 1773.

161—2. John Holmes<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 12, 1790; died 1884.

162—3. ———<sup>6</sup>, b. ; died in infancy.

163—4. ———<sup>6</sup>, b. ; died in infancy.

164—5. Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. ; died Oct. 5, 1795.

165—6. Stephen<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1795; married Isette S. Hook 1842; and died Mch. 8, 1870, aged seventy-five.

166—7. Eunice<sup>6</sup>, b. 1799; died Oct. 20, 1819, aged twenty-one.

112. FRANCIS HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born Feb. 24, 1747, in Ipswich; married, first, Hannah Lewis, who was born in Boston Feb. 26, 1749, and died April 26, 1802. He married, second, her sister, Mrs. Lydia Gray, who was born in Boston Oct. 16, 1761, and died Feb. 15, 1826. He died Feb. 4, 1829, at the age of eighty-two. The following are extracts from the diary of his son, written in 1792;—

“When my father was a boy he went to Wenham to live with one Mr. Dodge, a farmer. I have heard him tell of being chased by two black snakes in a day. Then he





went to Boston and learned the trade of bricklayer of one Mr. Huse [two of whose daughters he subsequently married]."

"My grandfather Lewis was a Englishman. He came to this country when he was almost fourteen years old. He lived in Boston close by Clarke's shipyard. He was a block maker, and served his time on Parson's wharf. He died at eighty-five years old, and was a pious good man."

"In February, 1791, my father Francis Hovey broke his knee-pan. He had daughters Manning, Clark and Lord. He kept the house three months, and was lame a year. He walked with two crutches, and a strap around his boot and over his neck to steady his leg."

"In 1792, my father undertook to build the County house and the powder-house."

Mr. Hovey's children were:—

- 167—1. Francis<sup>o</sup>, b. April 24, 1771, unmarried.
- 168—2. Thomas Lewis<sup>o</sup>, b. Aug. 29, 1772; lived in Hallowell; married, first, Mary Perkins, Dec. 30, 1794; second, Cynthia Markoe. He had nineteen children.
- 169—3. Hannah<sup>o</sup>, b. Nov. 20, 1774; died young.
- 170—4. Hannah<sup>o</sup>, b. Dec. 16, 1776; died, unmarried, Aug. 26, 1836, at the age of sixty
- 171—5. Rebecca<sup>o</sup>, b. April 2, 1779; died Nov. 19, 1836.
- 172—6. Polly<sup>o</sup>, b. June 30, 1781; married William Stone, who was lost in a sloop-of-war, in 1812. They had seven children.
- 173\* 7. John<sup>o</sup>, b. Nov. 26, 1783.
- 174—8. Lydia<sup>o</sup>, b. Aug. 26, 1785; married Francis Caldwell, 1811. They had seven children.
- 175—9. Joseph<sup>o</sup>, b. Sept. 23, 1790; married Mary Andrews, Feb. 26, 1837. She was born Dec. —, 1813.
- 176\* 10. Leir<sup>o</sup>, b. April 25, 1792.
- 177—11. George<sup>o</sup>, b. July 29, 1804; died at Batavia, Aug. 9, 1826, aged 22 yrs.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### HOWLETT.

Thomas Howlett had granted to him, in 1635, a house lot in the town adjoining Thomas Hardy, on the cross way leading towards the mill. In 1637 he purchased of John Perkins, the elder, forty acres of land, for £7 10s. His name with the title of "Ensign" is among "such as promise carting voluntarily toward the cart bridge besides the rate a day work apiece", Feb. 4, 1646. In 1643 Sergeant Howlett with ten soldiers was employed in some service to the assistance of the neighboring Indians, for which they were voted 12d. a day for each soldier and the officers, double. Serg. Howlett's pay

was 6s. He was a commoner in 1641, had 1½ shares in Plum Island, etc., in 1664. He was a deputy to the General Court, 1635. He died ———, 1668, aged 79. His wife Alice died June 26, 1666. He left a widow Rebecca, and children: Samuel, Sarah Cumings and Mary Perley. His will is dated Dec. 21, 1667, and proved March 31, 1668. His house and land — 100 acres — are valued at £220; other property makes a total of £340. [In pencil, He lost son Nath'l 28 April, 1658.

Thomas, son of Thomas, died Dec. 22, 1667, and left a wife Mary.

William was a voter in town affairs in 1679, and had a seat assigned





him in the meeting-house, 1700.

John was a commoner in 1707, and a deacon, 1728.

#### HUBBARD.

Wm. Hubbard came to Boston in 1630; he applied to be made freeman 19 Oct., the same year. He settled in Ipswich, 1635, and became one of the wealthiest and most respected of the first inhabitants. He gave an acre of land towards founding a grammar school, in the English sense, a Latin Grammar school, and was one of its feoffees from the foundation in 1650 till his return to Boston in 1662. [The Cogswell school is said to be on the Hubbard acre.]

"Feb. 18, 1638, it is referred to Mr. Hubbard, Mr. Payne, Mr. Whitingham, to view the highway leading from the High Street to the Bridge street and to add unto Henry Archer and any other lotts adjoining so much out of it as may encourage them to make Ditches to drain the way, the parties named to see the highway be drained".

He was a deputy to the General Court six years between 1638 and 1646. In 1651, he was commissioned by the General Court to solemnize marriages. He died between 8 June and 19 Aug., 1670, leaving sons <sup>2</sup>William, <sup>3</sup>Richard and Nathaniel.

2. William was born in England about 1621 and came to this country with his father, in 1630. He was of the first class graduated at Harvard College, which was in 1642. He entered the ministry as colleague with Mr. Cobbitt, beginning in July, 1656, and continuing till Aug. 2, 1702, when, as the Church records read, "The Rev. Mr. Hubbard detained the brethren of the Church and signified and declared his inability (thro. age) to carry on the work of the ministry any longer among them and desired

that they would take care and procure help to carry on sd. work" He expended his patrimony which was large, and left his widow in indigence, 14 Sept. 1704. He mortgaged to John Richards, of Boston, 20 July, 1674, "his Dwelling house in the Town of Ipswich and thirty acres of land, being part of Haffield's farm, and twelve acres of other land, for £324 sterling." At a town-meeting held 26 Oct., 1704, it was "Voted that the twenty pounds due to the Treasurer for the sale of the old meeting-house ye Treasurer shall pay ye said twenty pounds toward the defraying Mr. Hubbards funeral." Thus they "helped to bury whom they helped to starve"

His first wife was Margaret, daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Rogers. She having died, he married in 1694, Mary, widow of Samuel Pearce, who died in 1691. Mr. Felt says: "This marriage was not agreeable to most of his parish. They would allow her to be a wealthy woman, but not of sufficient note to be their minister's wife" At a town-meeting held Mch. 14, 1709-10, "Voted that twenty pounds, money be added to the town rates for supplying of Mrs. Hubbard in her distressed condition." She died 28 Feb., 1710-11, aged fifty-three.

HERE LIES Ye BODY  
OF MIS MARY HUB-  
BARD, (LATE WIFE OF  
Ye REVEREND Mr  
WILLIAM HUBBARD).  
WHO DIED FEBRUARY  
Ye 28, 1710-11: AGED  
53 YEARS

He left two sons, John and Nathaniel, and a daughter Margaret. The daughter married John Pynchon and removed first to Boston, next to Springfield. While in Bos-





ton, she joined the Ipswich church, by "taking the covenant" 18 Jan., 1673.

Mr. Hubbard was the author of "Present State of New England," which was printed in London, in 1678. It was recast, and printed afterwards as "Indian Wars". The General Court appointed a committee 19 May, 1680, to peruse the "History of New England", and report, so that they may judge about having it printed. In 1683, they voted £50, a "half of this sum to be paid him now if he procure a fayre copie to be written, that it be fitted for the presse." The "fayre coppie" remained in manuscript, till the Mass. Hist. Society, aided by a donation from the General Court, had it printed in 1815.

3. Richard graduated at Harvard in 1653. His father, in 1662, when he removed to Boston, gave him a val-

uable farm in the Hamlett (which is now Hamilton). In 1664, he had a double share in Plum Island, etc., which indicates him as one of the twenty-seven of the richest out of 230 freeholders. He was a selectman in 1665, feoffee of the grammar school, 1665, tithing-man, 1677. He died 3 May, 1681; left a widow Sarah, sons Richard, Nathaniel, John and Simon, and a daughter, Sarah Cotton, wife of John Cotton. His farm contained 220 acres with dwelling-house, out-buildings, orchards, etc.

He had Wm., b. 29 Nov., 1666. 1691, Apr. 22, Richard, son of Mr. Richard, chose his uncle, Mr. Wm. guardian; John, son of Mr. Richard, chose Capt. Daniel Epps; Nathaniel chose Capt. Thomas Wade.

4. John came into the church in full communion 25 Jan., 1673; was made freeman 11 Oct., 1676.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM,

#### ANDOVER.—1666.

##### — BIRTHS. —

Farnam, Henry to Ralfe, 7 Dec.

Johnson, Frances (son) to Steph: 15 March.

Abbott, Thomas to George, 6 May.

Aslett, Elizabeth to John, 26 May.

Engolls, Moses to Henry, 26 June.

Abbott, Joseph to Samuel, 16 March.

##### — MARRIAGES. —

Nicholas Holt and Widow Preston, 21 May.

Moses Tyler and Prudence Blake, 6 July.

##### — BIRTHS. — 1667.

Abbott, Joseph to Thomas, 16 March, "1666 or 1667."

Russ, Mary to John, 12 June.

Chandler, Henry to Thomas, 28 May.

Woodman, Elizabeth to Joshua. 6 Feb.

Johnson, John to Thomas, 28 Feb.

Ballard, Joseph to Joseph, 26 Jan.

Chandler, Philemon to Wm., 24 Aug.

Amis, Robert to Robert, 28 Feb.

Abbott, Nehemiah to George, 20 July.

Russell, James to Robert, 16 Sept.

Poore, Prissilla to Daniel, 22 June.

Maston, Hanah to John, 16 Feb.

Lovejoy, Nathaniel to John, 29 May.

Ossgood, Sarah to John, 7 April.

##### — DEATHS. —

Farington, Jacob, 24 June.





Ossgood, Stephen of Stephen, 11 Oct.  
Engolls, Moses of Henry, 28 Sept.

NEWBURY.—1630.

— BIRTHS. —

Brown, Mary to Richard, 10 April.  
Dole, Wm. to Richard, 11 April.  
Greenlief, Elizabeth to Stephen, 9 April.  
Knight, Sara to John, Jr., 13 April.  
Hale, Mary to Thomas, 15 July.  
Plumer, Ruth to Samuel, 7 Aug.  
Binglye, ——— dau. to Wm., 24 June.  
Plummer, Sarah to Joseph, 13 May.  
Sawyer, Mary to Wm., 29 July.  
Silver, John to Thomas, 24 Aug.  
Swett, Mary to Stephen, 25 April.  
Bishop, David to John, 29 Aug.  
Richardson, Mary to Edmond, 4 Oct.  
Coffin, John to Tristram, 28 Sept.  
Keyes, Jane to Solomon, 5 Oct.  
Pilsbury, Increase to William, 10 Oct.  
Wooleutt, John to John, 25 Oct.  
Bond, Abigail to John, 6 Nov.  
Weare, Peeter to Nathaniel, 15 Nov.  
Browne, Judith to John, 3 Dec.  
Ordway, Isaack to James, 4 Dec.  
Bartlett, Gideon to John, Jr., 18 Dec.  
Godfry, Mary to Peeter, 23 Jan.

— MARRIAGES. —

George Wheeler and Susannas Stowers, 30 April.  
John Chenye and Mary Plummer, 20 April.  
Anthony Mose and Elizabeth Knight, 8 May.  
Joseph Downer and Mary Knight, 9 July.  
Jeremiah Goodridge and Mary Adams, 15 Nov.  
Daniel Perce and Elizabeth Millard, 15 Dec.  
John Hale and Rebecka Lowe, 5 Dec.  
Abraham Merrill and Abigail Webster, 1 Jan.

— DEATHS. —

Poor, ——— dau. of John 18 April.

Knight, ——— dau. of John Jr., 27 April.

Thurston, ——— dau. of Daniel, 16 Dec.

Bartlett, Mary wife of Christopher, 24 Dec.

MARBLEHEAD.

MARBLEHEAD TOWN-RECORDS.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 105.*

— MARRIAGES. — 1681.

Philip Garrett and Hannah Macchane, 6 Sept.  
John Pitman and Charity Gale, (dau. of Ambrose), 15 May.  
Christopher Foster and Deborah Wilson, 8 Oct.  
John Knight and Mary Bartoli, 17 Oct.  
Henery Maine and Joanna Roads, 4 Nov.  
Peter Fickett and Mary Banfield, 9 Dec.  
John Seward and Joanna Downing, 7 Jan.

1682.

James Dennis and Sarah Pitman, 16 March.  
Daniel Wadland and Sarah Crocker, 9 Mch.  
Elias Stratton and Hannah Waters, 25 May.  
Joseph Gannett and Deborah Combs, 15 Aug.  
Henery Britnell and Sarah Pedrick, 15 Sept.  
Hugh Gie and Eliz'th Predy, 18 Sept.  
Nicholas Wise and Mary Predy, 23 Sept.  
Robert Larkin and Jane Pitman, 19 Oct.  
Samuel Russell and Elizabeth Eldridge, 9 Nov.  
John Pedrick and Susanna Latimore, 29 Nov.  
Richard Skinner (son of James), and Alice Wood (dau. of Wm., innkeeper), 30 Nov.





- Joseph Hallett and Abigail Roads,  
25 Dec.  
1683.
- James Darling and Hannah Maine,  
16 May.
- Wm. Clement (pencil, Cleaves) and  
Margaret Cary, (both of Beverly),  
16 May.
- Wm. Beckett and Hannah Sibley,  
(both of Salem), 18 May.
- John Edmons and Mary George,  
(both of Lynn), 17 Sept.
- John Masters, widower, and Debo-  
rah Dove, (both of Salem), 18 Oct.  
His parents, Nathaniel and Ruth-Pick-  
worth, were both of Manchester. Her fa-  
ther John went from Marblehead to Man-  
chester.
- Richard Coman and Martha Rowe,  
25 Oct.
- Thomas Severy and Elizabeth  
Brown, 1 Nov.
- Thomas Harvey and Joanna Light-  
foot, 10 Nov.
- John Leach and Sarah Waldron, 15  
Dec.
- John Norman and Sarah Maverick,  
(dan. of Moses and Eunice), 10 Nov.
- Thomas Abby and Sarah Fairfield,  
17 Dec.
- John Blany and Elizabeth Purchase,  
20 Dec.
- 1684.
- John Smith and Sarah Dodd, 18 Feb.
- John Salter and Mary Pitman, 3  
March.
- Richard Gross and Mary Brown, 20  
March.
- John Thomas and Selah C o fell (?),  
25 March.
- Samuel Read and Abigail Roland,  
17 April.
- Chas. Redford and Elizabeth Tur-  
ner, (both of Salem), 19 June.
- Wm. Tucker and Mary Oliver, (both  
of Isle Shoals), 7 July.
- John Sweatland and Rebecca Clark,  
4 Aug.
- Thomas Newman and Hester Pal-  
mer, (both of Boston), 26 Aug.
- George Bush and Mary Harris, (both  
of Bass River), 4 Sept.
- John Moulton and Elizabeth Cory,  
(both of Solem), 16 Sept.
- Robert Codner and Susanna Ash-  
ton, 14 Oct.
- Humphrey Finch and Rebecca  
Bond, 16 Oct.
- John Kelly and Grace Woods, 16  
Oct.
- George Picke and Hannah Trevett,  
20 Oct.
- Samuel Dixi and Margret Parker, 23  
Oct.
- Silvester Whitterage and Mary  
Buckly, 17 Nov.
- Isaac Ball and Jane Barnes, 20 Nov.
- Wm. Beal and Elizabeth Jackson,  
16 Dec., 1676.
- [TO BE CONTINUED.]

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 105.**Pensioners under special act pass-  
ed May 20, 1830:—*

Nathaniel Fuller, private, 1830.

Israel Morgan, private, Mass. line,  
1829, aged 78.

James Robinson, private, 1830.

Andrew Herrick, private, Mass.  
line, 1830, aged 79.*Pensioners under Act of March 18  
1818, who resided in Essex County,*





and were transferred elsewhere:—

Peter Barker, private, Mass. line, 1820; transferred to N. H., 1820.

Thomas Balch, seaman, U. S. navy, 1821; transferred to N. Y., 1823.

Benjamin Davis, private, Mass. line, 1819; transferred to Maine, 1826.

Frederick Frye, ensign, Mass. line, 1818; transferred to N. Y., 1823.

George Holt, private, N. H. line, 1818; transferred to N. H., 1826.

Joseph Johnson, 2nd, private, Mass. line, 1818; transferred to N. H., 1820.

John Loyis, private, Mass. line, 1819; transferred to N. H., 1826.

William Longfellow, private, Mass. line, 1819; transferred to N. H., 1820.

Jonathan Martin, private, Mass. line, 1818; transferred to N. H., 1826.

Richard Mansfield, private, Conn. line, 1819; transferred to Conn., 1827.

Moses Porter, ensign, Mass. line, 1819; transferred to Maine, 1825.

John Payne, lieutenant, N. H. line, 1820; transferred to N. Y., 1822.

Jeremiah Stickney, private, Mass. line, 1818; transferred to N. H., 1826.

Jonathan Very, private, Mass. line, 1818; transferred to Conn., 1820.

*Pensioners under act of June 7, 1832:—*

William F. Andrews, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

John Armable, jr., private, Mass. State troops, 1818; 1833, aged 72.

Stephen Adams, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 74.

Paul Adams, private and corporal, Mass. militia, 1832, aged 75; died Sept. 9, 1833.

John Adams, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Isaac Allen, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

William Austin, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Isaac Austin, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

William Andrews, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

Caleb Abbot, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Daniel Adams, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Josiah Adams, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Isaac Abbott, lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1809; 1833, aged 89.

Jeremiah Blanchard, matross, Mass. State artillery, 1832, aged 77.

Jacob Brown, ensign, Mass. continental line, 1819; 1832, aged 78; died Jan. 19, 1834.

Ebenezer Burnham, private, Mass. militia, 1832, aged 80; died Sept. 5, 1832.

John H. Boardman, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819, aged 80 in 1831; suspended 1820; renewed 1832.

Thomas Barnett, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1832, aged 75.

Timothy Briant, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 69.

Edward Brown, private, sergeant, and carpenter's mate, Mass. State troops and State navy, 1833, aged 78.

Jonathan Brown, private, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 76; died Aug. 29, 1832.

David Boyce, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line and State navy, 1818, aged 85 in 1831; suspended 1820; renewed 1832.

Nathaniel Burpee, musician, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Stephen Brown, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 75.

Amos Burnham, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 76.

Thomas Boynton, sergeant Mass. militia, 1833, aged 85.

William Bean, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Nathan Bowen, private, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.





Thomas Barker, private and seaman, Mass. militia and State navy, 1833, aged 83.

John Barker, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

John Burnham, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

Nicholas Bessom, private and sergeant, U. S. and Mass. State navy, 1833, aged 79.

John Blassdell, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 75.

Samuel Balch, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

John Butler, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.

Philip Bagley, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 78.

Daniel Breckett, private and surgeon's mate, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

John Brett, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818, aged 78 in 1831; dropped 1820; re-pensioned 1832.

Samuel Bradley, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Joseph Burrell, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 78.

Joseph Brown, private, Mass. cont'l line, State troops and militia, 1818, aged 84 in 1831; dropped in 1820, as he did not serve nine months under one engagement; re-pensioned 1832.

James Brown, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 80.

Benjamin Burnham, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

Wesley Burnham, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 85.

Ebenezer Brown, drummer, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 78.

Joseph Brown, private, R. I. militia, 1833, aged 84.

Thomas Burnham, lieutenant and major, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81; died March 7, 1833.

Theophilus Bacheller, private, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. State

troops and militia, 1833, aged 81; died Oct. 21, 1833.

Samuel Bowden, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 84.

Jonathan Beck, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 78.

William Coas, private and seaman, Mass. State troops and navy, 1832, aged 82.

Simeon Cole, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819, aged 72 in 1831; suspended in 1820; renewed 1832.

Harris Chadwell, lieutenant, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 88.

Isaac Chandler, ensign, N. H. State troops, 1833, aged 70.

James Cheever, private and gunner's mate, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 81.

Nehemiah Cleveland, private, Mass. cont'l line and State troops, 1833, aged 74.

Elijah Cummings, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 73.

Benjamin Crowninshield, mariner in U. S. navy, midshipman and lieutenant in U. S. and Mass. navy, 1819; aged 76 in 1831; suspended 1820; re-pensioned 1832.

Joshua Clark, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Samuel Cole, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818, aged 82 in 1831; suspended 1820; re-pensioned 1832.

Jonathan Cheeney, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 86.

Greenleaf Clark, sergeant, lieutenant and captain, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 83.

Michael Carlton, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Moses Cheney, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

James Chase, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 82; died Oct. 15, 1832.

Richard Crocker, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]





## AFFIDAVIT OF JABEZ TARR.

FAVOR OF WELLINGTON POOL, ESQ.

Rev. War. No. 30149 File    Dept. of the Int.  
 Jabez Tarr                    Bureau of Pensions.  
 Co. Mass. Regt. Mil.        Washington, D. C.

SIR: Jabez Tarr was pensioned Oct. 31, 1832, under Act of March 4, 1831. The claim was allowed on parol testimony, there being no record evidence of service. In claimant's declaration, executed in Ipswich, Aug. 7, 1832, he alleged that he was a resident of Gloucester, Mass.; that he belonged to a company of minute men, before the Battle of Lexington; that after said battle, officers were immediately chosen, and men enlisted; that he with others kept guard at night at different parts of the Sea-Coast, in Gloucester, until the 30th of April, 1775, having previously enlisted as a private, in Capt. John Rowe's Co., Col. Eben Bridge's Regt., Mass. State troops; that on or about the 1st of May, he joined said Company for the term of eight months; marched to Mystic; remained encamped there until June 16th, when the company joined its regiment and marched to Breed's Hill; helped build the fort, and was in the battle on June 17, 1775. Part of his Company manned the line on the left wing, by Mystic River, at the rail fence; three men were killed and two wounded; retreated about 6 o'clock, P. M., to Mystic; in a few days marched to Cambridge; was in tents part of the time, but after cold weather, was quartered in the College; continued there until Jan. 7, 1776, when his time expired; had no written discharge.

He again enlisted as a corporal, Jan. 10, 1776, for one year, in Capt. Jos. Swazey's Co., Col. John Glover's Regt., Mass. State troops; was stationed at Beverly, until the Regi-

ment was filled; remained there until after the British evacuated Boston and landed on Long Island; then marched to New London; went up the Sound on a transport to New York; remained there until the place was evacuated, and the enemy had landed at Frog's Neck; retreated over Kings Bridge; a skirmish there; moved to White Plains, where the enemy made a stand, and was in the battle fought there; after the battle crossed the North River (thinks twice); was stationed at a place called English neighborhood; retreated thence to the Jerseys, as far as Morristown, where he was taken sick, about 10th or 15th of Dec., 1776; was sick during the battle of Trenton. His term having expired, after his recovery, he returned to Gloucester. He recieved no written discharge.

He again enlisted as a Prize Mastee's Mate, on or about Jan. 1, 1782, on board the Gloucester Packet, a Letter-of-Marque ship of 14 guns, owned by David Pearce, Winthrop Sargent, Wm. Pearson, and others of Gloucester, commanded by John Osborne Sargent, and served about six months; that he was born, at Gloucester, Aug. 19, 1759.

The following items refer to Jabez Tarr's service in Capt. John Row's company, in Col. Ebenezer Bridges' (27th) regiment; and are in

STATE ARCHIVES, BOSTON.

Jabez Tarr in Muster Roll, dated August 1, 1775; date of enlistment, May 29, 1775; service 2 mos. 8 days; belonged to Cape Ann. Vol. 16, p. 11.

Jabez Tarr in a Receipt for advance pay, dated at Cambridge, June 28, 1775, payable to himself, on account of services; autograph signature. Vol. 35, page 47.

Jabez Tarr, private, belonged to





Cape Ann; date, probably October Return. Vol. 56, page 181.

Jabez Tarr in Return, Vol. 56, page 184.

Jabez Tarr in Coat Roll of non-commissioned officers and soldiers, dated Cambridge, Nov. 9, 1775. Vol. 57—19.

Jabez Tarr in Order for Bounty Coat, or its equivalent in money, due for eight months service in 1775, dated Cambridge, Nov. 9, 1775, payable to Lieut. Mark Pool. Vol. 57, file 19.

An inscription in the "Old Parish Burying Ground," at Rockport, reads as follows:—

Jabez Tarr.

A Hero of the  
Revolution

died Nov. 25, 1844;

Æ. 85 y'rs.

He was in the Battle of

Bunker Hill

June 17, 1775.

#### SAMUEL PATCH.

The family record of Lt. Samuel Patch, page 125, is made more complete, by the following, if that Samuel is this one:—

"Mr. Samuel Patch, Jr., and Mrs. Sarah Potter, both of Ipswich, were published 18 Nov., 1775."

"The wife of Samuel Patch, aged 49, died 20 Sept., 1778."

It would seem, from the age of the son John at his death, that this woman was his mother and that her death was puerperal.

Lt. Samuel Patch was published to Abigail Dane 11 Nov., 1780; he married her 28 Nov., 1780.

#### THE OLD HOVEY HOUSE.

Daniel Hovey in 1668 had liberty "to fell timber, to build a house," and in 1667, "for a ——— [lean-to?] and re-

pairing of his house." This latter record indicates that the house pictured on page 97 was built, probably several years, before 1667.

—o—

#### THE SURNAME CROSS.

"The Hundred Rolls" says, that "the surname of Cross was given to one who dwelt near a market Cross, or by cross roads." A person might feel proud of such an appellative as John-atte (meaning ancestor) Cross, a form in which the name frequently occurs.

—o—

#### ANSWERS.

26. Thomas Hammond living now would be one of our liberal men. Paul Jewett, who was contemporary with him, reports through his son, Dea., or Dr. Joshua Jewett, that Hammond had no particular reverence for Sunday, parson or church; that he was a hustler in business and paid little regard to time or place, albeit he might coin an honest dollar. He was born too early; the stiff orthodoxy of his day condemned him, and the "faithful" said the Devil held him. It became the whispered secret, that 'Tom Hammond had sold himself to the Devil.' Time passed, "Tom" kept business in a whirl, and made money. He owed several of his townsmen as would be natural with a man who drove his business. Gossip was rife, and "Tom" resolved to test it—in modern phrase, he suspended. Then calling in his creditors who were his accusers, he said: "Gentlemen, there are two piles of money; the larger pile is ample to pay you all, but I got it through Satanic influence, and you must take the responsibility of its spell upon you. The other pile will pay you only a small





dividend, but it is free, I hoarded it before I made a league with the Devil. Take which you will, and sign a full release." They took the smaller pile. Few people now-a-days play a shrewder game. Thomas Hammond and his wife rest in the Rowley cemetery, on the left, near the entrance. Their head-stones are beautifully engraved in the fashion of that time, and read, as follows:—

HERE LIES YE BODY OF MR.  
THOMAS HAMMOND DEC87  
FEBUARY YE [\*]6 1724  
IN THE 69TH YEAR  
OF HIS AGE.

HERE LYETH BURIED  
YE BODY OF MIS SARAH  
HAMMOND WIFE OF  
M<sup>r</sup>. THOMAS HAM  
MOND WHO DIED  
JANUARY YE 16 1712 13  
AGED 57 YEARS.

\*A figure is apparently cut out, and 16, it looks like, cut above.

17. To learn more about the pensioners in our list, write the "Commissioner of Pensions, Pension Bureau, Washington, D. C.," and sending it to the Member of Congress from your district, ask him to make the request for you. You will be likely to get relatively the same as appears on page 142 of this number.

29. Ann Cummings that married John Town, son of Elisha and Sarah, was published June 15, and perhaps married June 26, 1762. She was the daughter of Thomas and Lydia-Richardson Cummings, and born May 24, 1745. See Query 34. G. M.

—o—  
QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

28. By what vessel did the immigrants Wm. and Joanna Town come from England and at what date?

30. When was the first Merrimac bridge between Andover and Methuen now Lawrence built?

31. When was built the Chelsea bridge for the Salem Turnpike and by whom? W. Y.

32. Who was John Goss that married Margaret Bailey, or Bayley, July 30, 1728, and died in April, 1759? A record by his eldest son, says he was married in Bradford, another record reads Salisbury. M. W. G.

33. George Martyn settled in Salisbury about 1640; had wife Hannah who died in 1646: his first child was born 1 Feb., 1644; his second wife was Susannah North, who was hanged as a witch in 1692. Who were George's ancestors, and when and how did he come over? J. M.

34. What was the birthday of Oliver, son of John and Ann Town, referred to in answer 29? Sarah Cummings, sister of Ann-Commings Town, married Samuel Colby — wanted the names and birth-dates of the Colby children. G. M.

35. Mary French married 11 Nov., 1684, Stephen Pearson. I suppose this Mary French to have descended, as follows:

Edward French was in Ipswich, 1636; removed to Salisbury; mentioned in will dated, 1673, son John and his children, John, Mary, Hannah and Sarah.

John, son of Stephen, married 23 Mch., 1651 or 1659, Mary Noyes of Salisbury, daughter of Joseph Noyes. Will some one confirm or correct this? A. G.

36. What was the maiden name of Ursula, wife of Richard Kemball, the ancestor, mentioned in Query 25?





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. I.

IPSWICH, MASS., OCTOBER, 1894.

No. 10.

## OLD-TOWN MEETING-HOUSE, NEWBURY.

1700—1806.

The town of Newbury voted, 5 Jan. 17, 1698, that they would build a meeting-house, and chose Col. Daniel Pierce, Capt. Thomas Noyes and Wm. Sturgis, Stephen Rogers, a committee to consider the matter, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot.

They resolved that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot, and it was agreed that they should build a meeting-house on the town lot.

In April 1700 the old meeting-house was torn down, and a new one was built on the same site. The new house was built of wood, and was a simple structure, with a steeple. It was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

The last service held in this building was 1 May, 1806, by Rev. Dr. John S. Phipps, the pastor (1801-1806). The house was used the next Tuesday.

Collins's "History of Newbury" from which these facts are gathered, says, the picture of this house there shown is "not an exact representation of the house, but a sketch of it, as it appeared in 1806." The house was originally made of four gable ends, and contained a large gallery for the people to sit. The steeple was in the alley, and the pews were on the sides. The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

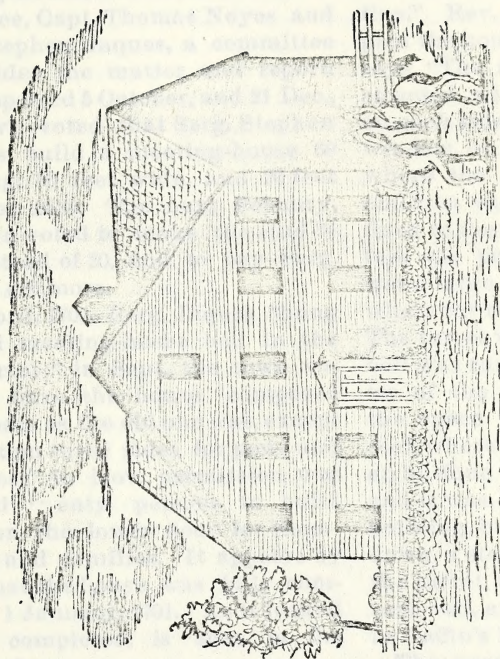
from which these facts are gathered, says, the picture of this house there shown is "not an exact representation of the house, but a sketch of it, as it appeared in 1806." The house was originally made of four gable ends, and contained a large gallery for the people to sit. The steeple was in the alley, and the pews were on the sides. The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.

The house was used for many years, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury. It was a simple structure, with a steeple, and was a place of great interest to the people of Newbury.



OLDTOWN MEETING-HOUSE, NEWBURY.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., OCTOBER, 1894.

No. 10.

## OLD-TOWN MEETING-HOUSE, NEWBURY.

1700—1806.

The town of Newbury voted, 5 July, 1698, that they would build a meeting-house, and chose Col. Daniel Pierce, Capt. Thomas Noyes and Serg. Stephen Jaques, a committee to consider the matter and report. They reported 5 October, and 21 Dec., the town voted that Serg. Stephen Jaques build a meeting-house 60 feet long, 50 feet wide, and 20 feet stud, for £530. The next February, the town voted to make the stud 24 feet instead of 20, and to pay Serg. Jaques £20 more.

In April, 1700, Serg. Jaques "hung the old meeting-house bell in the new turret;" in Sept., the town voted to have the house "composed with seats as the old one was, except ten feet on three sides for pews and galleries;" in Nov., permission was granted twenty persons to build pews on the lower floor for themselves and families. It appears by this, that the house was fully completed 1 January, 1701. As it looked when completed, is seen in the frontispiece.

The last service held in this building was 4 May, 1806, by Rev. Dr. John S. Popkin, the pastor (1804—1816). The house was razed the next Tuesday.

Coffin's "History of Newbury,"

from which these facts are gathered, says, the picture of this house there shown is "not an exact representation." Rev. Dr. Popkin, who occupied the house two years (1804—1806), says, "The roof was originally constructed with four gable ends, one on each side, each containing a large window, to light the upper gallery where the young people sat. The children sat on a seat in the alley, fixed to the outside of the pews. Before the pulpit and deacon's seat, was a large pew containing a table, where sat the chiefs of the fathers. The turret was in the centre and the bell was rung and tolled in the centre of the broad aisle. Originally, the space within was open to the roof, where were many ornaments of an antique sculpture and wainscot, and it was, in the day of it, a stately building, but long before it was torn down, a steeple was substituted for the turret, the dormer windows were removed, and the roof made plain," as Coffin's History shows it.

The pastors of the church have been Thomas Parker, James Noyes, John Woodbridge, John Richardson, Christopher Toppan, D. D., John Tucker, D. D., Abraham Moor, John S. Popkin, D. D., Leonard Withington, D. D., etc.





## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 54.*

In 1793, the legislature of Georgia followed all the rest of the states in the Union in prohibiting the importation of negroes into the state. Two years later, Congress passed a similar act prohibiting the carrying on of the slave trade between the United States and any foreign place or country. It enacted that "the commanders of the public armed vessels of the United States shall seize upon all vessels they may meet with, the property of the citizens of the United States, engaged in the slave trade, and bring them into any port of the United States, where they shall be condemned as forfeited to the sole benefit and use of the commander and crew making such seizure, with all the property on board, the slaves excepted, who are to be set at liberty; and, that the secretary of the treasury cause an abstract of all judgments which shall be rendered against persons concerned in this trade to be published in one or more newspapers; and the party against whom judgment shall be rendered shall ever after said judgment be incapable of holding, in whole or in part, directly or indirectly, any vessel, registered under the laws of the United States, and shall be incapable of enjoying any commercial privileges or advantages which are or may be conferred on citizens of the United States." Then began seizures of vessels and sailors, and rescue of slaves; and the Abolition Society of Pennsylvania gave assistance and protection to black people thus brought into Philadelphia. The passage of the laws caused the slaves

in the South to rouse themselves from their lethargy. Insurrections frequently occurred, and the *Commercial Advertiser* was led to exclaim, "Nothing will cure a great part of the world of their mental disorders, but whips and rods." Finding that they gained nothing by rebelling, and that the lives of their leaders were sacrificed in the cause, quiet again apparently regained its sway. But the slaves now and then had sufficient courage to attempt to escape to the freer and more sympathetic North. The following are copies of two advertisements for runaway slaves, that appeared in the *Salem Gazette* at the dates named:—

### 200 Dollars Reward.

**R**AN away from the Estate of Daniel M'Carty, deceased, in Virginia, some time in Jan 1802, a likely NEGRO MAN named CYRUS, of a bright complexion, good countenance and teeth, large eyebrows, and buffy hair, which he generally wore queued. He is about 22 years of age, 5 feet 8 or 10 inches high, stout and well made except that he is a little knock-kneed. He was brought up to the business of a mill-wright; and having served upwards of 7 years to that business, was considered a good workman. He eloped about the time that Gen. Lee left Virginia, who carried with him the wife of Cyrus, and it is likely therefore that he has continued in the neighbourhood of General Lee.—He carried with him a good plough horse, with a new saddle and bridle, all of which he has probably long since disposed of, together with the clothes he carried off. Cyrus has been seen in Philadelphia, New-York and Boston, and very lately in Salem, where probably he now is.





The above reward will be paid to any person who will secure him in any jail, and give information thereof to me in Westmoreland county, Virginia, or to James H. Hool, Esq., in Alexandria, so as to enable me to get him again. All masters of vessels are hereby forewarned from having any thing to do with the Negro, under the severest penalty of the law.

RICHARD STUART.

Salem, April 1, 1803.

#### 70 DOLLARS REWARD.

**E**SCAPED from on board the Schooner *Enterprise*, at Salem, about the 1st of August, a Black Man named DANIEL. He is 35 years old, about 5 feet 2 or 3 inches high, well made, of a yellowish complexion, a thick lisping speech, a serious down look, talks little, his face is broad and wrinkled, nose uncommonly flat, and he appears somewhat older than he is. Said Negro is owned in Virginia, and the Subscribers are hereby authorised to offer the above reward for him delivered in *Norfolk* to Mr. EUGENE HIGGINS or PATRICK HARMANSON, merchants there—or 25 Dollars will be paid for him delivered in Salem. It is to be hoped that the consequences of giving these people an asylum among us, together with the penalties of the law, will deter people from the exercise of such mistaken humanity.

PORTER & UPTON.

Salem, Sept. 2, 1808.

In March, 1805, the negroes of Salem formed an association "for the mutual benefit of each other, behaving ourselves all times as true and faithful citizens of the Commonwealth." Its head officer was called "The Captain General." We have not learned his name, but Sabe Derby was the first secretary. The association called itself "The Sons of the African Society." On Thursday, March 20, 1806, they celebrated the first anniversary of the association by meeting at the treasurer's house near Concert Hall, and marching to the sound of instrumental music to

Washington Hall, where a sermon was delivered to them by Rev. Mr. Webb, pastor of the Methodist society in Lynn. After the services they marched back to the treasurer's residence. They were about thirty in number, well dressed and of good character, and wore the insignia of their brotherhood. Probably this society, although but short-lived, had a considerable effect upon the minds of those with whom they came in contact as to the fitness of the colored man for equality with the white under all conditions.

An incident connected with the history of Marblehead may not be uninteresting. The brig *Norfolk*, of Charleston, Mastin, master, with a cargo of slaves, put into Marblehead harbor, in distress, in January, 1808.

At this period, in Essex County, some of the free blacks exercised the right of suffrage at the ballot box, though in doing so they often incurred the ridicule of the white voters.

Two years later, Great Britain had abolished slavery in its dominions, and the British navy was ordered to capture every American and other vessel engaged in the traffic, encouragement being held out to informers. The African Society, having at that time immense funds, it is said, commenced an extensive correspondence with all parts of the world, having in view the effectual termination of slave traffic.

On the evening of Aug. 28, 1812, Rev. Mr. Gloucester, pastor of the African Presbyterian church of Philadelphia, preached to the Africans, in the Tabernacle church in Salem, the galleries being assigned to them for their use. The purpose of the service was to raise money for the freeing of Mr. Gloucester's





family who were still in slavery in Tennessee.

The next year, the northern states were somewhat stirred up by the publication of a small pamphlet on slave representation, the United States constitution having given the right of representation in Congress to the negroes in the proportion of three to five, that is, in reckoning the population upon which the number of representatives was based, five negroes were counted as three whites, and the whites of course doing the representing. The plea of the northerners was that the slaves should not be counted, as the extra representatives gained by add-

ing the slaves was only one less than all of New England's representation.

About 1810, there began a series of riots and insurrections among the negroes of the South, and the masters were in constant fear for the safety of their lives and property. It was argued that the plans were generally made and executed by the free blacks, and the necessity of getting rid of the freemen became fixed in the minds of the slave-holders. This idea culminated, in 1816, in the organization of the American Colonization Society.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## DANIEL HOVEY AND HIS DESCENDANTS.

### ON THE HAMMATT FOUNDATION.

114. JOHN HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford, Aug. 29, 1727. Resided in Boxford near his father's. He married, first, Mary Jackson of Rowley, (published Nov. 1, 1753,) who died May 19, 1755, aged twenty-four. She was dismissed from the Linebrook church to the second church in Boxford, May 19, 1754. He married, second, Mary Cole, Jan. 11, 1757. His child:

178—1. Marcy<sup>6</sup>, b. May 11, 1755; married William Parker of Andover, Aug. 30, 1781. They resided on her father's place. See Perley's "Dwellings of Boxford," page 249.

116. RICHARD HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford, Aug. 3, 1733. Resided in Boxford. He married Sarah Wood of Andover, Nov. 10, 1757. Their children were

179—1. David<sup>6</sup>, b. July 30, 1758; published to Phebe Farham of Andover, Dec. 17, 1783.

180—2. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. March 1, 1760; d. April 4, 1764, aged "five."

181—3. Richard<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 4, 1762; d. March 24, 1764.

182—4. Sarah<sup>6</sup>, b. June 15, 1765; d. unmarried, April 18, 1798, aged thirty-three.

183—5. Jonathan<sup>6</sup>, b. Aug. 12, 1767.

184\*—6. John<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1779, twin with

185—7. Betty<sup>6</sup>, b. Jan. 13, 1779.

186—8. Stephen<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1773; "Hannah," dau. of Richard, bapt. May 9, 1773.

126. THOMAS HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford, Nov. 29, 1737; lived in Boxford. He married Sarah Carlton, July 21, 1762. Their children were

187—1. Dorcas<sup>6</sup>, b. Dec. 12, 1763.

188—2. Billy<sup>6</sup>, b. May 12, 1765.

132. LUKE HOVEY<sup>5</sup>, born in Boxford, Sept. 13, 1749. He married Hannah Kimball, of Bradford, (published Feb. 4, 1775), and settled in Boxford. He died Dec. 8, 1798, aged forty-nine. She was living his widow in 1812. Their children were:—

189—1. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, bapt. June 16, 1776; d. July 22, 1777, aged two years.

190—2. Dorcas<sup>6</sup>, bapt. March 30, 1777; living in Newburyport and unmarried, 1812.

191—3. Benjamin<sup>6</sup>, bapt. Jan. 31, 1779.





- 192—4. Leonard<sup>6</sup>, bapt. Feb. 11, 1781; living in Bradford, 1812, cordwainer.  
 193—5. Isaac<sup>6</sup>, bapt. April 13, 1783; living in Boxford and a cordwainer, 1812.  
 194—6. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, bapt. July 10, 1785; living, 1803.  
 195—7. Susanna<sup>6</sup>, b. about 1788; married John Barnes of Deerfield, N. H.  
 196—8. Luke<sup>6</sup>, bapt. July 12, 1790; living in Boxford, 1812, cordwainer; twin with  
 197—9. Abigail<sup>6</sup>, bapt. July 12, 1790; married Guy Carlton of Roxbury.  
 198—10. Celinda<sup>6</sup>, bapt. Aug. 19, 1792; living in Boxford, 1812.  
 199—11. Nathan<sup>6</sup>, bapt. July 26, 1795; died Aug. 29, 1797, aged "four."

136. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born in Boxford, Jan. 23, 1746. He married Mary Porter, March 17, 1773. They lived at the old homestead, and in 1790, being the lucky owner of a certain lottery ticket, he drew a prize of one thousand dollars with which he wisely purchased the farm where the Baker Free School is now located in West Boxford, and afterward lived there. His wife died May 31, 1819. Their children were

- 200—1. Moses<sup>6</sup>, b. April 7, 1773.  
 201—2. Joseph<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 31, 1776; H. C., 1804; a lawyer in Haverhill; died May 6, 1816, aged thirty-nine.  
 202—3. Aaron<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 3, 1778; died May 16, 1818, at the age of forty.  
 203—4. Mary<sup>6</sup>, b. Nov. 1, 1781.  
 204—5. Hannah<sup>6</sup>, b. Oct. 16, 1783; died Jan. 1, 1815.  
 205—6. Rebecca<sup>6</sup>, b. April 17, 1788; d. Sept. 10, 1818.  
 206—7. Rufus Porter<sup>6</sup>, b. Feb. 5, 1790; H. C. 1813; a lawyer in Lynn; died, 1820.  
 207\* 8. Thomas Stickney<sup>6</sup>, b. Sept. 8, 1792.

138. CAPT. IVORY HOVEY<sup>3</sup>, born in Boxford, July 14, 1750; lived in Boxford on the homestead. He was a captain in the militia, and also an officer in the Revolution, being in the hottest of the fight at the battle of Bunker Hill, battle of Trenton, and elsewhere. He married Lucy Peabody, July 23, 1772. He died in Boxford, Aug. 27, 1832, aged eighty-two. Their children were

- 208—1. Lucy<sup>6</sup>, b. 1773; d. in Boxford, April 2 1778, aged four years.  
 209—2. Charles<sup>6</sup>, b. 17—; removed to Warren, Maine, in 1803, and established the tanning business there.  
 210—3. Ivory<sup>6</sup>, b. 17—; removed to Warren, Maine, 1805.  
 211—4. Edward<sup>6</sup>, b. 179—; died in Boxford Aug. 24, 1797, aged four years.

155. JOSEPH HOVEY<sup>6</sup>, born in Ipswich, 17—; married Sally Burnham, 1783. Their child:—

- 212—1. Joseph B.<sup>7</sup>, b. —; married Margaret Stacey, 1806.

173. JOHN HOVEY<sup>6</sup>, born Nov. 26, 1783; married Elizabeth Fuller, Oct. 28, 1810. He died Oct. 23, 1865. Their children were born in Ipswich:—

- 213—1. John<sup>7</sup>, b. 17 March, 1811; married Mary Ann Carr.  
 214—2. Elizabeth<sup>7</sup>, b. 28 Dec., 1812; died Nov. 7, 1837, aged twenty-five.  
 215—3. Abigail Mansfield<sup>7</sup>, b. 26 Jan., 1814; died young.  
 216—4. Thomas<sup>7</sup>, b. 2 May, 1816.  
 217—5. Francis<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 July, 1818.  
 218—6. Abigail<sup>7</sup>, b. 18 March, 1821; married Charles Estes.  
 219—7. Nathaniel<sup>7</sup>, b. 27 Jan., 1824; married Lydia Boardman.  
 220—8. "Two twins," b. 17 Jan., 1826.  
 221—9. Hannah Lewis<sup>7</sup>, b. 20 Sept., 1827.  
 222 10. George Lewis<sup>7</sup>, b. 11 Nov., 1830.

176. LEIR HOVEY<sup>6</sup>, born April 25, 1792; married Sally Chase, Nov. 20, 1817. She died Aug. 2, 1871, aged seventy-seven. Their children:—

- 223—1. Eliza H.<sup>7</sup>, b. —; married William Kingsford, 1840.  
 224—2. Lydia<sup>7</sup>, b. 1825; d. May 9, 1840, aged fourteen.  
 225—3. Sarah<sup>7</sup>, b. —; married — Parsons.  
 226—4. Joseph<sup>7</sup>, b. 1827; d. in 1851, aged twenty-four.

184. JOHN HOVEY<sup>6</sup>, born Jan. 13 1770, in Boxford. Although born a twin, he became a man of great strength and endurance. He lived on his father's homestead. He married Hannah Weed, of Haverhill, (published March 28, 1796). He was living in 1820, but probably died soon after. Their children were





227—1. Richard<sup>7</sup>, b. ———.228—2. Moses<sup>7</sup>, b. ———.

207. THOMAS STICKNEY HOVEY<sup>6</sup>,  
born in Boxford, Sept. 8, 1792; lived  
on the old homestead. He married  
Sarah C. Parker, Nov. 4, 1822. Their

children:—

229—1. Orvilla Lawrison<sup>7</sup>, b. Feb. 28, 1823.230—2. Lucy Porter<sup>7</sup>, b. Oct. 6, 1826.231—3. Albert Parker<sup>7</sup>, b. Nov. 23, 1828;  
is a carpenter in West Boxford.232—4. Joseph Henry<sup>7</sup>, b. April 30, 1830.233—5. Edward Beecher<sup>7</sup>, b. April 3, 1832.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

1835.

April —. There was a parish  
meeting for the choice of officers only,  
and another

1838,

Feb. 12, when they chose Rufus  
Griffin moderator and dissolved.  
The next meeting recorded was

1846,

Jan. 19. They voted to transact  
the business of the meeting at the  
house of John Doles. There they  
voted to sell the meeting-house and  
land belonging to the parish, and  
chose Stephen Barker, Amos Griffin,  
Aaron Sawyer a committee for that  
purpose; voted that the committee  
settle with the pew-owners "by pay-  
ing cash proportion to what the  
house alone brings after deducting  
all expenses according to their num-  
ber of pews;" that the clerk warn  
meetings.

April 6, they voted Stephen Bar-  
ker, Amos Griffin, Aaron Sawyer a  
committee in relation to "Dets. Deu."

Final record: "Voted to adjourn  
on the ground where the old Meet-  
inghouse stood November, 1846, 2  
Clock, P. M., First Monday."

The last recorded settlement with  
the Treasurer:—

On hand 30 April, 1832,	\$608.21
Rec. as coll. for 1832,	208.48
Rec. as coll. for 1833,	201.53
Rec. of Subscription paper	

1832,

22.20

\$1040.42

Paid on orders \$131.25

" for coll. taxes for 1830-1-2 31.00

Discount on taxes 9.21

Paid for stove 10.00

" Rev. J. Hill 120.00

" parish orders 62.00

" Rev. J. Hill 280.00

" for collecting 21.73

Abatements 30.78

Bal. in favor of parish 344.36

\$1040.42

There are due the treasurer:

From Stephen Barker, Esq.,  
two notes \$ 6.67From John Bodwell on exe-  
cution 4.00Note against Capt. John  
Richardson 2.00House and land in Ames-  
bury 57.00From Benj. Town, coll. for  
1816 84.12From Jona. Morse, coll. for  
1819-20 68.70

Note against Jos. H. White 22.54

From Aaron Sawyer, coll.  
for 1824 17.46From Amos Morse, 3d, coll.  
for 1825 27.72From Perley Morse, coll.  
for 1826-7 12.41

From subscription paper 8.52

From " " 27.00

From subscription paper  
signed by ladies 3.96From subscription paper  
for 1832 6.26From Samuel Griffin, coll.  
for 1830-1-2 and 3 12.67





Amounting to (sic) 476.02  
 which with bal. of cash due 131.66  
 Methuen, April 10, 1834.

The deed mentioned on page 51 was given by Samuel Cole and his wife Abigail for £150, acknowledged before James Ingalls, J. P., and witnessed by James Ingalls and Ebenezer Barker, dated 28 April, 1791, and conveyed two pieces of land with the buildings thereon on the road leading from Masten's ferry to Pelham, containing in all about 74 acres, and bounded thus -- one piece, on the N. by the road, 100 p.; on the E. by Jacob Hall, 50 p. to "Mistake Pond at the mouth of a brook;" on the S. by Lt. John Hase and the brook; on the W. by Stephen Bodwell. The other piece, on the S. by the road, on the S. W., by Stephen Bodwell, 19½ p.; on the W. by sd. Bodwell, 95 p.; on the N. by sd. Bodwell, 40 p.; on the E. by David Silver; on the S. by Daniel Hardy, 39¾ p.; on the E. by John Sargent, 22½ p.

The case mentioned on page 51 was begun by James Mallone, 20 Sept., in the Common Pleas Court, vs. Jona. Merrill, treas., and Benj. Osgood, coll., for trespass -- imprisonment "for a long time." Theoph. Parsons, Esq., was att. for the plff., and Theoph. Bradbury, Esq., was att. for the dft. Mallone lost, and appealed to the Supreme Judicial Court, but it does not appear that he prosecuted the appeal.

#### PARISH OFFICERS.

These several lists include the names of those who were elected but declined to serve. The number of moderators in any given year would indicate so many original meetings, at least.

#### CLERKS.

Barker, Stephen, 1813, 4.

Barker, Stephen, 2nd, 1815 to 25 inclusive.

Chapman, Eliphaz, 1784, 9.

Griffin, Amos, 1846.

Merrill, Jona., 1793 to 1812, inclusive.

Morse, Amos, 1826.

" " 3d, 1827, 8.

" Perley, 1830 to 35, inclusive.

Osgood, Benja., 1792.

Pettengill, John, 1787 to 91 inclusive.

Pettengill, Nath'l, 1784 to 88, inclusive.

#### MODERATORS.

Barker, Stephen, 1846.

" " Esq., 1804, 5, 9,

11 and 31.

Barker, Stephen 2nd, 1832, 3.

Boddwell, Wm., 1788, 90.

Boles, Capt. John, 1818.

Carlton, Ebenezer, 1785.

Chaplin, Eliphaz, 1786, 7, and 8.

Checkering, John, 1783, 9.

Farnum, Wm., 1792.

Flint, Miles, 1787.

Griffin, Capt. Elbridge, 1833, 4.

Griffin, Capt. Joseph, 1804, 5, 6, 9,

10, 6, 7, 9, 20, 1, 2, 3, 4, 5, 6, 7, 30.

Griffin, Capt. Samuel, 1827, 8.

" Rufus, 1838.

Hibbard, Nath'l, 1787.

Ladd, John, 1792.

Morse, Amos, 3d, 1832.

Osgood, Benj., 1791, 3, 4, 5, 7, 8, 9,

1801, 3, 4, 6, 7, 8, 12, 3, 4, 5.

Osgood, Josiah, 1786.

Pettingill, Dea. John, 1788, 92, 3, 5,

6, 7, 1800, 1, 2, 3, 6, 7, 8, 9.

Pettingill, Nath'l, 1784, 6, 7, 90, 1.

Sawyer, Aaron, 1829.

" David, 1793.

" Samuel, 1835.

Searl, John, 1816.

#### TREASURERS.

Barker, Stephen, 2nd, 1818 to 25 inclusive.

Boddwell, Wm., 1784.





Griffin, Capt. Samuel, 1828 to 33 inclusive.

Hibbard, Nath'l, 1791.

" Wm., 1794.

Merrill, Jona., 1786 to 92, inclusive.

Osgood, Ens. Benja., 1793 to 1817, inclusive.

Osgood, Dea. Josiah, 1785.

Sawyer, Samuel, 1831.

Stevens, Abner, 1826, 7.

#### COLLECTORS.

Barker, Stephen, 2nd, 1817, 8.

Boddsell, Wm., Jr., 1798.

Cross, Abijah, 1788.

Carlton, Siras, 1790.

" Ebenezer, 1790.

Farnum, Wm., 1792, 9.

Griffin, Jona., Jr., 1822, 3.

" Josiah, 1821.

" Samuel, 1804.

" Capt. Samuel, 1829, 31, 3.

Hibbard, Ebenezer, 1785.

" Simon, 1803.

" Wm., 1789.

Ladd, John, 1796.

Merrill, Jona., 1793, 1811, 2.

Morse, Amos, 3d, 1825.

" Jona., 2nd, 1819, 20.

" Nath'l, 1807, 8.

" Perley, 1826, 7.

Molloon, Kendall, 1810.

Osgood, Benj., 1791, 1801, 16.

Pettengill, John, 1791.

" Nath'l, 1787.

Palmer, John, 1786.

Peabody, Ephraim, 1792.

Plummer, Thomas, 1815, declined.

Richardson, Edward, 1795.

" Parker, 1795, declined.

" Samuel, 1806.

" Wm., 1802.

Sawyer, Aaron, Jr., 1824.

" Caleb, 1794.

Searl, John, 1808.

Silver, Josiah, 1813, 4, 5.

Whittier, Wm., 1804, 5.

Willson, John, 1784, 90, 7.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### COUNTY ARCHIVES, SALEM.

#### MERRIMACK VILLAGE.

Rowley Village at Merrimack.

—BIRTHS.—1667.

Hardy, Thomas to Thomas, Jr., 29 June.

Griffing, Elizabeth to John, 14 Oct.

Willfourd, Mary to Gilbert, 18 Nov.

Starling, Hanah to Wm., 14 Feb. 1668.

Kimball, Ebenezer to Thomas, 29 April.

Pike, John to Joseph, 1 Sept.

Hutchens, Benja. to Wm., 12 Jan.

Hardye, John to John, 11 Feb.

—MARRIAGES.—

David Hazeltine and Mary Jewett, 26 (9).

John Tenney and Susanna Woodbery, 2 Dec.

Tho's Dow & Dorcas Kimball, 17 Dec.

—DEATHS.—

Gage, Mary, wife of Benj., 20 Dec.

Pike, John of Joseph, 29 Sept.

—BIRTHS.—1669.

Worster, Timothy to Samuel, 4 June.

Kimball, Elizabeth to Benj., 24 July.

Hardy, Wm. to Thomas, Jr., 11 Jan.

Wallington, Wm. to Nicholas, 26 Feb.

Wilford, Martha to Gilbert, 18 Jan.

—MARRIAGES.—

Josia Gage and Lidia Lad, 15 May.

Edmond James and Mary Michell, 23 June.





1670.

Pike, Mary to Joseph, 17 April.  
 Simms, Susanah to Mr. Zackry, 10 Oct.

Woster, Moses to Samuel, 15 Jan.

1671.

Simmons, John to John, 28 April.  
 Hardye, Mary to John, 13 June.  
 Griffin, John and Hannah to John, 2 April.

Kimball, Richard to Richard, 7 July.  
 Kimball, David to Benjamin, 26 July.  
 Huttchins, Sarah to Wm., 2 Sept.  
 Haseltine, Mary to David, 11 Dec.  
 Walker, Hanah & ——— to Shuball, 4 March.

Bayley, Abigail to "Joeeph", 9 March.

—"MEREMAKE," BRADFORD.—

—MARRIAGE.— 1671.

Benjamin Gage and Prudence Levar, 11 Oct.

—DEATHS.—

Symonds, John of John, 20 July.  
 Gage, John of Benjamin, 25 Feb.

NEWBURY.— 1661.

—BIRTHS.—

Cheny, Mary to John, Jr., 29 March.  
 Moores, Hanah to Edmond, 2 April.  
 Long, Shuball to Robert, 14 April.  
 Merrick, Joseph to James, 27 April.  
 Bartlett, Rebecka to Richard, 23 May.  
 Morse, Ruth to Anthony, Jr., 20 May.  
 Wallington, Sarah to Nicolas, 28 May.  
 Poore, Joshua to Samuel, 10 June.  
 Moody, Wm. to Samuel, 22 July.  
 Poore, Abigaill to John, 5 Aug.  
 Wheeler, Samuel to George, 15 June.  
 Hale, John to John, 2 Sept.  
 Jaques, Stephen to Henry, 9 Sept.  
 Swett, Moses to Benjamin, 16 Sept.  
 Tittecombe, Thomas to Wilm., 11 Oct.  
 Little, Sarah to George, 24 Nov.  
 Chase, Daniell to Aquilla, 15 Nov.  
 Thurston, Daniell to Daniell, 18 Dec.  
 Allen, Benjamin to John, 30 Jan.  
 Roafe, Rebecca to John, 9 Feb.  
 Downer, Mary to Joseph, 18 March.

—MARRIAGES.—

Peter Tapen & Jane Batt (Ball?) 3 Apr.  
 Isaac Brown and Rebecka Bayley, 22 Aug.

Nathaniel Merrill and Joane ———, 15 Oct.

Abiell Sumerby and Rebecka Knight, 13 Nov.

Joseph Pike and Susana Kingsbury, 29 Jan.

—DEATHS.—

Browne, Richard, 23 April.  
 Morse, Ruth of Anthony, Jr., 24 July.  
 Swett, Mary of Stephen, 17 March.  
 Seers, Thomas, 22 May.

—BIRTHS.— 1662.

Moody, Daniell to Caleb, 4 April.  
 Coffin, Lydia to Tristram, 22 April.  
 Plummer, Francis to Joseph, 23 Apr.  
 Hale, Abigaill to Thomas, 8 April.  
 Cottle, Sarah to Wm., 5 May.  
 Wheeler, Lydia to David, 7 May.  
 Browne, Ruth to Isaack, 26 May.  
 Greenlief, John to Stephen, 21 June.  
 Morse, Lydia to Robert, 13 July.  
 Tewksbury, Hanah to Henry, 31 Aug.  
 Sewall, Ann to Henry, 3 Sept.  
 Sumerby, Henry to Abiell, 13 Sept.  
 Roffe, Benja. to Benjamin, 15 Sept.  
 Keyes, Judith to Solomon, 16 Sept.  
 Bayley, Rachell to John, 19 Oct.  
 Plumer, Elizabeth to Samuel, 19 Oct.  
 Wheeler, Ephraim to George, 21 Oct.  
 Stewart, Elizabeth to Duncan, 2 Nov.  
 Morse, Anthony to Anthony, Jr., 31 Dec.

Merrill, John to Nathaniell, 16 Feb.

—MARRIAGES.—

Mathew Moore and Sarah Lary, 27 March.

John Cromwell and Joane Butler, 2 Nov.

—DEATHS.—

Swett, Hanna, wife of Stephen, 4 April.

Hale, Rebecka, wife of John, 1 June.

Morse, Mary of Anthony, Sr., 14 June.

Bayley, John, 23 July.





Lunt, Henry, 10 July.

Bradbrooke, John, 28 June.

Wheeler, Ann, wife of John, 15 Aug.

Huse, Elinor, wife of Abell, 27 Feb.

—BIRTHS.—1663.

Sawyer, Stephen to Wm., 25 April.

Browne, Sarah to Francis, 10 May.

Browne, Mary to James, 25 May.

Noyes, Thomas to Nicholas, 20 June.

Moody, John to Samuel, 20 June.

Tittcomb, Lidia to Wm., 13 June.

Cottie, Ann to Wm., 12 July.

Woodman, Rebecca to Edward, Jr.,  
23 July.

Cheney, Martha to John, Jr., 11 Sept.

Godfrey, Margaret to Peeter, 9 Oct.

Cheney, Peeter to Peeter, 6 Nov.

Ordway, Jane to James, 22 Nov.

Hale, Hannah to Thomas, Jr., 28 Nov.

Pearse, Daniell to Daniell, Jr., 20 Dec.

March, James to Hugh, 11 Jan.

Coffin, Enoch to Tristram, 21 Jan.

Chase, Moses to Aquilla, 24 Dec.

Trotter, Abigail to Wm., 1 Feb.

Huse, Ruth to Abell, 25 Feb.

Plumer, Francis to Joseph, 25 Feb.

—MARRIAGES.—

Peeter Cheney and Hannah Noyes, 14  
May.

John Kelly and Sarah Knight, 20  
May.

Abell Huse and Mary Sears, 25 May.

Amos Stickney and Sarah Morss, 24  
June.

Stephen Swett and Rebecca Smith,  
4 Aug.

John Burbanke and Susana Merrill,  
15 Oct.

Nathaniell Clarke and Elizabeth  
Summerby, 23 Nov.

John Hale and Sara Summerby, 8  
Dec.

Christopher Bartlett and Mary Hoyt,  
17 Dec.

Benjamin Goodridge and Mary Jor-  
dan, 3 Sept.

—DEATHS.—

Bayley, John, 22 July.

Wheeler, Samuel of George, 27 Dec.

Plumer, Francis of Joseph, 5 Dec.

Tittcomb, Millesent, 20 Jan.

Roafe, John, 8 Feb.

Miller, Mrs. Mary, 6 March.

—BIRTHS.—1664.

Jaques, Sara to Henry, 20 March.

Badger, John to John, 4 April.

Croomwell, John to John, 4 April.

Stickney, Sara to Amos, 3 April.

Bloomfield, Timothy to Thomas, 1  
April.

Swett, Benjamin to Stephen, 20 May.

Poore, Sara to Samuel, 4 June.

Browne, Thomas to Isaack, 15 Sept.

Tittcombe, John to William, 17 Sept.

Hale, Samuel to John, 15 Oct.

Steward, James to Duncan, 8 Oct.

Worth, John to Lyonell, 18 Sept.

Knight, Hannah to John, 30 Aug.

Clarke, Nathaniell to Nathaniell, 5  
Dec.

Tewksbury, Henry to Henry, 15 Dec.

Webster, Lucy to John, 15 Dec.

Sommerby, Elizabeth to Abyell, 20  
Dec.

Mirrick, Isaack to James, 6 Jan.

Merrill, Nathaniell to Nathaniell, 8  
Feb.

Huse, Abell to Abell, 19 Feb.

Moody, Mary to Samuel, 28 Feb.

—MARRIAGES.—

Daniell Lunt & Hannah Coker, 16 May.

John Atkinson and Sar Mirrick, 27  
April.

Percifall Lowle and Mary Chand-  
lour, 7 Sept.

Joseph Goodridge and Martha  
Moores, 28 Aug.

Robert Robinson and Mary Silver,  
26 Oct.

John Kent and Mary Hobs, 24 Feb.

Joseph Palmer and Sara Jackman,  
7 March.

Capt. Paul White and Mrs. Ann  
Jones, 14 March.

Mr. Joseph Hills and Ann Lunt, 8  
March.





## —DEATHS.—

Parker, James, servant of Richard Thurley, 24 June.  
 Badger, John of John, 29 July.  
 Knight, Hanah of John, 30 July.  
 White, Mrs. Bridgett, 31 Dec.  
 Lowle, Mr. Percifall, 8 Jan.

## —BIRTHS.—1665.

Bager, John to John, 26 April.  
 Sewall, Mehitabell to Henry, 8 May.  
 Trotter, Sara to Wm., 3 May.  
 Noyes, Rebecca to Nicolas, 18 May.  
 Lunt, Hanah to Daniel, 17 May.  
 Moore, Wm. to Mathew, 26 May.  
 Bolton, Wm. to Wm., 27 May.  
 Morse, Sarah to Robert, 28 April.  
 Mers, Joseph to Anthony, Jr., 29 July.  
 Woodman, Sarah to Edward, 18 July.  
 Bayley, Judith to John, 18 Aug.  
 Merill, Abigail to Abraham, 13 Aug.  
 Coffin, Stephen to Tristram, 18 Aug.  
 Tappan, Elizabeth to Peeter, 13 Oct.  
 Browne, Abigail to James, 24 Oct.  
 Dole, Hanah to Richard, 23 Oct.  
 Greenlief, Samuel to Stephen, 30 Oct.  
 Thurston Stephen to Daniell, 25 Oct.  
 Ordway, Hannah to James, 2 Dec.  
 Swett, Rebecka to Steephenn, 4 Dec.  
 Plummer, Nath'l to Joseph, 31 Jan.  
 Kelly, Richard to John, 28 Feb.  
 Clarke, Nath'l to Nath'l, 14 March.  
 Byers, "Richard Byers twins" 10 Feb.  
 Thurley, Richard to Frances, 25 Nov.

## —MARRIAGES.—

Joseph Coker and Sarah Hathorne  
 13 April.  
 Daniel Cheny & Sarah Bayley, 8 Oct.

Francis Plumer and Bittres Cattle-  
 bury, 29 Nov.

George Jaffery and Elizabeth Walk-  
 er, 7 Dec.

Richard Bryar and Elnor Wright, 21  
 Dec.

Caleb Moody and Judith Bradbury,  
 9 Nov.

Israell Webster and Elizabeth  
 Browne, 3 Jan.

John Poore and Mary Titcombe, 27  
 Feb.

Mr. Wm. Thomas and Susanna Rog-  
 ers, 8 March.

John Kent, Jr., and Sara Woodman,  
 13 March.

## —DEATHS.—

Swett, Phebye, 6 May.

Moody, Sarah, wife of Caleb, 25 May.

Silver, Katharine, wife of Thomas, 23  
 July.

Hobbs, "Richard Hobbs was drown-  
 ed," 18 Aug.

Clarke, Nathaniell of Nathaniell, 6  
 June.

Kent, John of John, 24 June.

Plumer, Ann, wife of "Frances," 18  
 Oct.

Thurston, Daniel, Sen., 16 Feb.

Moores, Hannah, 25 March.

## —BIRTHS.—1666.

Downer, Joseph to Joseph, 25 April.

Perce, Ann to Daniel, 22 May.

Cheny, John to Peeter, 10 May.

Stickney, John to Amos, 23 June.

Tittecomb, Ann to Wm., 7 July.

Knight, Richard to John, 26 July.

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

## FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

## HEARD.

The family of Heard is of great  
 antiquity in county Essex, England.  
 Their arms are "Vert, a bend ermine

between three escallops argent;  
 Crest, a bear's head sable muzzled  
 gules between two wings erect."

Very early, branches of the fami-

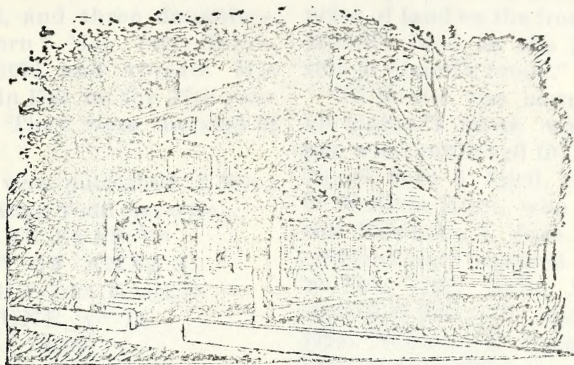




ly spread into Suffolk and Norfolk counties. In Norfolk, 1626, died Edmund Heard, of Claxton, leaving children, Luke, Henry, Edmund, Grace and Katherine. Luke, the oldest son, not 21 years of age in 1626, came to New England in 1629, resid-

ed a short time in Newbury and removed to Salisbury in 1640; thence he went to Ipswich.

A John Heard came over with Luke in 1639, who may have been Luke's uncle or grandfather. — *H. G. Somerby.*



SUMMER RESIDENCE OF MRS. JOHN HEARD.

<sup>1</sup>Luke Heard took the freeman's oath, at Boston, 6 Sept., 1639, and died in Ipswich in 1647. In the record of his will, dated 23th<sup>th</sup> 7th mo., 1647, he is said to have lately deceased. He leaves the disposition of his property to his wife Sarah, and directs that his two sons, <sup>2</sup>John and <sup>3</sup>Edmund, shall be "brought up to reading and writing," and at the age of twenty-one years, they shall receive, — John, the elder, ten pounds, and Edmund, the younger, five pounds. He also directs, that his books shall be equally divided between his two sons. Sarah, the widow, was Sarah Wyatt, of Assington, county Essex, and probably sister of John Wyatt, one of the witnesses to her husband's will.

<sup>2</sup>John settled in Andover, where

\*Mr. Hammatt says elsewhere, that Luke's will was proved 26 Sept., 1647, by John Wyat and Symon Thomson.

he died in 1696. His brother <sup>3</sup>Edmund was appointed administrator on his estate, 12 Oct., 1696, being his "only brother and heir" to a property of £20. 3. 9.

<sup>3</sup>Edmund was one of the "ten of the members of the young generation who took the covenant 18 Jan., 1673-4;" was appointed a surveyor of highways in 1696, and a sealer of leather in 1699; was for several years one of the selectmen; had a seat assigned him in the meeting-house in 1700; subscribed 8s. towards the bell in 1699; had half a share in Plum Island, etc., in 1644, and in 1697 had horses on the common. On the record of town expenses for 1687, is this "It. To Constable Edmund Heard for the Poor and watch 19 s.;" under single shares in Plum Island, etc., 1664, is "Ed: Heard hath Archers;" his name is on the list of tithingmen, appointed by the selectmen.





15 Oct., 1679. The estate was divided 18 July, of the year, 1713; the probate inventory amounting to £141 real and £70. 7. 10. personal was rendered 28 Dec. Elizabeth, his widow, daughter of Daniel Warner survived him with three sons: <sup>1</sup>Edmund, born 22 Feb., 1681, the eldest; <sup>2</sup>Nathaniel and <sup>3</sup>Daniel, and three daughters, Elizabeth, born 7 May, 1674; Sarah, born 6 May, 1676, and Abigail. His widow died in 1724 in the 77th year of her age. They were married 26 Sept., 1672.

<sup>4</sup>Edmund was published 2 Nov., 1706, with Annah Todd (1st wife).

HERE LYES YE  
BODY OF ANNAH  
HEARD DECEASED  
JUNE ye 13  
1709

AGED 26 YEARS.

Annah's child was Edmund, bapt. 4 May, 1709, and died 10 July following.

He was published 7 Nov., 1713, with Deborah Osgood. [of Andover, in pencil], who died 29 Aug., 1723.

HERE LYES YE  
BODY OF DEBORA  
HEARD, WIFE TO  
EDMUND HEARD AGED  
37 YEARS DEC<sup>r</sup>.  
AUG YE 29<sup>th</sup>

1723

Deborah's children were Abigail, bapt. 10 Dec., 1714; Deborah, bapt., 10 Feb., 1716; Edmund, born 10 May, 1719, who probably died in infancy, for she had another <sup>1</sup>Edmund bapt. 21 Aug., 1720; Thomas, bapt. 11 Nov., 1721, who died 12 May, 1726.

He was published 5 Sept., 1724, with Rebecca Knowlton, a widow, who died 21 Sept., 1728; 11 Jan., following with Martha Kimball who died 19 Oct., 1730; 11 Dec., 1730, with Elizabeth

Caldwell, widow of John who was killed by the Indians. Edmund and Nathaniel Heard and ten others were granted "to raise ye fourth seat in ye front southwest gallery of the meeting-house." On the Town-records, 9 March, 1726-7, is entered: "Robert Potter prays for a grant of a small peice of land on the front of Edmond Heard's land on the northeasterly side of Heard's brook."

<sup>5</sup>Nathaniel was born 1 Sept., 1685; his mother's name was Elizabeth; his wife, published 10 Dec., 1709, was Agnes, born 5 April, 1789, daughter of William Hunt, who married Sarah Newman, 4 June, 1683. Their children were baptized — Nathaniel, 20 Feb., 1711; <sup>6</sup>John, 16 Oct., 1713; Agnes, 18 Dec., 1715, and died 4 Oct., 1726; <sup>7</sup>William, 22 June, 1718; Elizabeth, 24 July, 1720; Hannah, 28 April, 1723; Sarah, 10 Jan., 1724; Agnes, 11 Aug., 1728, who died in infancy. In 1706, he had a seat assigned him in the meeting-house; in 1724 he was appointed by the town a sealer of leather; in his will, dated 9<sup>th</sup> Jan. and proved 2<sup>nd</sup> Feb., 1730-1, he mentions his children, John, Wm., Elizabeth, Sarah and Hannah, and remarks that his wife Agnes is weakly and his children are young. He died 9<sup>th</sup> Feb., 1730.

NATHANIEL  
HEARD THE  
IEL  
SON OF NATHAN  
AND AGNES  
HEARD DIED  
IANUARY ye 27  
1718-19 AGED 7  
YEARS & 11 DAYS

<sup>8</sup>Daniel married Mary Baker, born to Wm. 26 April. 1695, published 5 Nov., 1715. After her decease, he married Widow Rebecca Williams,

\* So they read.





published 18 May, 1765. He was a deacon as early as 1752, till his death 14 Dec., 1770. He and seven others, 26 Jan., 1710, had "granted liberty to build a gallery, over the stairs, on ye southeast corner of ye meeting-house." In 1722, he was a surveyor of highways. They had children: <sup>10</sup>Daniel, <sup>11</sup>Samuel, <sup>12</sup>Nathaniel, bapt. 31 March, 1734.

WILLIAM  
HEARD SON  
OF DANIEL &  
MARY HEARD  
DIED APRIL  
Ye 9 1720  
AGED 6 WE  
EKS & 2 DAYS

---  
HERE LIES  
WILLIAM HEARD  
SON OF MR  
DANIEL & MRS MARY  
HEARD WHO DIED  
OCTOBER Ye 12  
1726 Aged A  
BOUT 5 YEARS

<sup>7</sup>Edmund, probably son of <sup>4</sup>Edmund, married Priscilla Haskell 25 Sept., 1742, and had children baptiz- ed as follows: Edmund, 4 Sept., 1743; Priscilla, 25 Nov., 1744; Priscilla, 6 July, 1746; Mark, 19 June, 1748; Thomas, 8 Oct., 1749; Martha, 10 June, 1753; Jeremiah, 19 March, 1758; William, 1 June, 1755.

In the meeting-house built in 1749, Edmund Heard, Jr., purchased pew, No. 23, in the westerly corner of the gallery.

<sup>8</sup>John married Abigail Warner 9 Dec., 1736. They baptized Nathaniel 23 Dec., 1739; Elizabeth, 11 April, 1742; Sarah, 15 Jan., 1743; <sup>13</sup>John, 15 June, 1746; Hannah, 18 Sept., 1748; Aaron, 7 Feb., 1750; Lucy, 22 July, 1753.

<sup>9</sup>William was published to Mary Newmarch, 19 Feb., 1741. They baptiz- ed children: William, 20 Nov., 1743; Mary, 24 March, 1744; William, 30 Nov., 1746; James, 21 May, 1749; Sarah Porth, 22 Sept., 1751; Widow Mary died 25 Oct., 1754.

<sup>10</sup>Daniel was published with Mary Dean, 14 March, 1740, and baptiz- ed these children: Daniel, 16 May, 1742; John, 19 May, 1744; Samuel, 5 April 1747; Mary, 9 July, 1749; Nathan, 22 Sept., 1751; Samuel, 5 Jan., 1754; A- mos, 18 Jan., 1756; Nathaniel, 27 Aug., 1758. She died; he was published, 5 June, 1760, with Widow Elizabeth Knowlton. They baptiz- ed Joseph, 23 Aug., 1761; William 14 April, 1765; Joanna, 21 Aug., 1768; Ammi Rhu- ami 1 Oct., 1769; Elizabeth, 17 Nov., 1771. At the sale of pews, 6 Nov., 1749, in the meeting-house built that year, pew, No. 32, was purchased by him, and it continued in the family name till the house was taken down in 1846.

<sup>11</sup>Samuel was published with Jane Farley, daughter of Michael, and sis- ter of Gen. Michael, 29 March, 1747. They baptiz- ed Samuel, 17 Sept., 1749; Elizabeth, 29 Dec., 1750; Benjamin, 12 Aug., 1753; Daniel, 13 April, 1755; Mi- chael and Ebenezer (twins), 22 April 1759; Jane, 16 Aug., 1761; Mary, 25 Aug., 1765. His wife Jane died 11 Sept., 1770, and he married, second, Widow Abigail March, published 1 May, 1772.

<sup>12</sup>Nathaniel married Esther Gould, published 25 March, 1758, and bap- tiz- ed these children: Esther, 31 Dec., 1758; Tamasin, 17 Aug., 1760; Sarah, 15 Nov., 1761.

<sup>13</sup>John, 3d, as he is called in the records, was published with Martha Perkins, 21 Oct., 1769. They baptiz- ed Martha, 15 Oct., 1770.





LONGEVIOUS FAMILIES.

HOWE.

Abel and Margaret-Bixby Howe had seven children and they are living in Ipswich and Boxford, within a radius of two and a half miles, and five of the seven live about a mile from their natal home. Their ages aggregate 541 years, and average more than 77, as follows:— William Appleton Howe, 84, Adeline Howe, 82, Mrs. Margaret-Howe Hale, 80, Edward Howe, 77, Leverett Saltonstall Howe, 75, Abel Spofford Howe, 73, Willard Peel Howe, 70.

These aged people are the grandchildren of Capt. Abraham and Eleanor-Spofford Howe. Capt. Howe was a carpenter, and, 18 April, 1775, was building a barn for Caleb Jackson, Linebrook Parish, Rowley, but the next day he and his company were on the double-quick for Lexington and Bunker Hill. In 1775, he enlisted for the war. He passed through all the grades of non commissioned officers and became an ensign in 1776. His commission is signed by Benjamin Franklin, one of the Board to grant such documents.

There is a pretty legend connected with the life of Capt. Howe. When the alarm rang the call to arms, he was paying attention to a young lady in Linebrook Parish and was engaged to her; but the war continued wearily along for nearly eight years; nothing was heard from him, neither did he hear from home. All in the vicinity thought him dead; his affianced married another; and at the close of the war he returned to find her a wife and mother. He visited his sister, the late Lucy Boynton, Spofford's Hill, Georgetown; the house is now occupied by the family of the late Samuel Noyes;

there he poured out his grief; he had lost all save honor. His sister told him not to lament, that there were other girls as handsome and good as she, and if he would attend church there the next Sunday, she would introduce him to one. He did so and beheld Eleanor Spofford, a near neighbor of Mrs. Boynton's. They became acquainted and in due time they married.

CHAPLIN.

Capt. Eliphalet and Martha-Spofford Chaplin, of Georgetown, had ten children. Seven of them are now living, and their ages aggregate 572 years, and average more than 81, as follows: Martha-Chaplin, widow of Wm. M. Shute, born in 1806; Mary-Chaplin, widow of John Low, in 1808; George W. Chaplin, the head of the shoe-firm bearing his name, in 1809; Roxbee-Chaplin, widow of Caleb G. Tyler, in 1813; Charles Chaplin, an active farmer on Nelson street, in 1815; Henry Prescott Chaplin, late President of the Georgetown National Bank, in 1816; C. Matilda-Chaplin, widow of Hiram N. Noyes, and mother of H. Howard Noyes, of the shoe-firm of G. W. Chaplin & Co., in 1819.

The home of Mary is Methuen, the others live within half a mile of each other in Georgetown.

—o—

QUERIES.

32. Who was John Goss that married Margaret Bailey, or Bayley, July 30, 1728, and died in April, 1759? A record by his eldest son, says he was married in Bradford, another record reads Salisbury. M. W. G.

33. George Martyn settled in Salisbury about 1640; had wife Hannah who died in 1646: his first child was born 1 Feb., 1644; his second wife was Susannah North, who was hang-





ed as a witch in 1692. Who were George's ancestors, and when and how did he come over? J. M.

34. What was the birthdate of Oliver, son of John and Ann Town, referred to in answer 29? Sarah Cummings, sister of Ann-Commings Town, married Samuel Colby — wanted the names and birth-dates of the Colby children. G. M.

35. Mary French married 11 Nov., 1684, Stephen Pearson. I suppose this Mary French to have descended, as follows:

Edward French was in Ipswich, 1636; removed to Salisbury; mentioned in will dated, 1673, son John and his children, John, Mary, Hannah and Sarah.

John, son of Stephen, married 23 Mch., 1651 or 1659, Mary Noyes of Salisbury, daughter of Joseph Noyes. Will some one confirm or correct this? A. G.

37. Who were the parents of Joseph Young, the first organist, after the Revolution, at St. Peter's Church, Salem? J. H. B.

38. Who were the parents of Sarah Burnham of Ipswich? She was born about 1688, and married 5 June, 1708, Joshua Bill, of Chelsea. E. T. T.

39. What became of the family of Benjamin Kimball of Manchester? He was town-clerk for many years, and captain in the Continental army. S. P. S.

40. *Rev.* Edward Tomson, Tompson, or Thomson, was born in Braintree, Apr. 20, 1665; died in Marshfield, Mch. 16, 1705; graduated at Harvard College, 1684; taught school at Newbury before and after graduation; preached at Simsbury, Conn., 1687 to 1691; then at Newbury (Byfield Parish?), 1691 to 1693; ordained fourth settled minister at Marshfield, 1696, and preached there until he died, in

1705; married Sarah —; had children: Samuel, born in Newbury 1 Sept., 1691; H. C., 1710; minister at Gloucester, 1716 — Edward, born 14 May, 1695; physician at Haverhill — William, born in Marshfield, 1697; H. C., 1718; minister in Scarborough, Me. — and others, among whom was Abigail, who married Stephen Longfellow, at Byfield Parish, March 25, 1713. In the many very full sketches of his life, none mentions his wife Sarah's surname. Wanted Sarah's maiden name, date and place of marriage, and date and place of birth of daughter Abigail. A. G.

#### ANSWERS.

34. Oliver, son of John and Anna Towne was baptized in Boxford, 24 May, 1789. S. P.

35. <sup>1</sup>Edward French died, at a great age, 28 Dec., 1674. His wife Ann died 9 March, 1683.

Their children were Joseph, <sup>2</sup>John, Samuel, Philbrick, Hannah.

<sup>2</sup>John, of Ipswich, born in 1648, 23 March, 1659, married Mary Noyes, daughter of Joseph and Elizabeth Woodman Noyes.

Birthdates of their children: John, 1660; Mary, 1663, married Stephen Pearson, 11 Nov., 1684; Hannah, 1665; Phebe, 1667, married John Gould, 10 Nov., 1684; Sarah, 1669; Edward, 1672; Abigail, 1675; Nicholas, 1677; James, 1679; Timothy, 1681. J. H. B.

36. Richard Kimball's wife was Ursula Scott. S. P.

Richard Kimball's wife was Ursula Scott, daughter of Martha Scott, b. 1574. J. H. B.

Richard Kimball's wife was Ursula Scott, daughter of Henry and Martha Scott, of Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England. S. P. S.

[A valuable communication from this correspondent will appear next number.]





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., NOVEMBER, 1904.

No. 11.

## HOUSES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

### SIZE, VALUE, DURATION.

Extracts from a paper by FRANKLIN WAYMAN, of the Ipswich Historical Society.



GOV. SIMON BRADSTREET.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1.

IPSWICH, MASS., NOVEMBER, 1894.

No. 11.

## HOUSES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

### SIZE, VALUE, DURATION.

Extracts from a paper by PRESIDENT WATERS, of the Ipswich Historical Society.

The builders of this town found it a wilderness, hardly broken by the few squatter settlers who had dwelt here prior to their coming. They built as any pioneer builds to-day, I imagine, as the Plymouth Pilgrims did, simple homes of logs, or hand-hewed timber, with thatch-roof and wooden chimney, well covered with clay to save it from burning. They had no time for elaborate house-building, for land had to be cleared, crops sown and tended, and provision made for their support through the coming winter. They had no material for nice carpentry. Permission to build the first saw-mill, of which any record remains, was not granted until 1649. Every joist and board was sawed by hand in saw pits, or smoothed with the broad-axe. Every nail, hinge and lock was hammered out by the blacksmith.

Better houses began to be built as soon as they had leisure, we may believe; but for many years the houses were cheap and rude.

Matthew Whipple lived on the corner of the present County and Summer streets, near Miss Sarah Caldwell's residence. His house and four acres of land were valued at £36. John Annible, or Annable, bought

the dwelling, barn and two acres of land on the eastern corner of North Main and Summer streets, then called Annable's lane, for £39 in 1647. In 1648, Robert Whitman sold the house and an acre of land which he had bought of Matthew Whipple's executors for £5, and another house and lot on Summer street for 22 pounds sterling for both properties.

Joseph Morse was a man of wealth and social standing. His inventory in 1646 mentions a house, land, etc., valued at 9 pounds, and another old house, eight acres of land and barn valued at £8 10s. 0, and one cow and a heifer £6 10s. 0.

Thomas Firman was a leading citizen. His house was valued in the inventory at £15, and the house of John Proctor with three acres of land, at £18 10s. Few deeds of sale or inventories mention houses of any considerable value in these earlier years.

In 1665, such inroads had been made upon the oak forests and other valuable trees, that the town ordered the selectmen to issue a permit before a tree could be cut. These permits show that small, cheap houses were still very common.

Edmund Bridges was allowed tim-





ber "to make up his cellar" in 1667. In 1670, Joseph Goodhue received permit for a house 18 feet square. In 1671, Thomas Burnham's new house was 20 feet square, that of Obadiah Bridges 18 feet square and Deacon Goodhue built one 16 feet square. In 1657, Alexander Knight, a helpless pauper, was provided with a house at the town's expense and the vote provided that it should be 16 feet long, 12 feet wide, 7 or 8 feet stud with thatched roof, for which £6 was appropriated.

Our pious ancestors would have built as good a building for their worship as for their homes, but in 1646, the old meeting-house was sold for 50s. and a new one built.

These were the dwellings of the common sort, often with windows filled with oiled paper, cellars with wooden sides and scant accommodation. People of quality erected better houses, no doubt. Now and then, we catch a glimpse of them. Sometime in the year 1638, as it would seem, Dep. Gov. Symonds wrote a letter to Mr. Winthrop, asking him to oversee the erection of a house on the Argilla farm, which he had lately purchased from Winthrop. It was a wonderfully good house that Symonds planned for himself, thirty or thirty-five feet long and sixteen or eighteen wide, with a chimney of wood at each end as broad as the house itself. It was to have two stories and a garret, a cellar under the whole house, and was to be boarded "with very good oake hart inch board," clapboarded without and clayed up within. Still, it was very primitive in its arrangement. He was not particular that there should be any partition on the lower floor. The upper floor was to be used for storage of corn, etc., and was

to be divided into two rooms. The garret was to be without partition.

Rev. Mr. Rogers had a two story residence beside the South Green. He died in 1655 and had been a resident here since 1636. The inventory discloses a very comfortable house—finely furnished.

Mr. John Whittingham had a house on High street containing a kitchen and parlor, and chambers over both these rooms, sumptuously furnished, as the inventory records in 1648, valued with the barn, cow-house and 44 acres of land at £100.

These excellent houses have all disappeared. Indeed, they fell into decay or were destroyed so long ago, that not even the locations of the two last are remembered, and only an old cellar-hole, on the farm of the late Thomas Brown suggests the possible site of that ancient farm-house, with its solid "oake-hart" boarding. Gen. Denison built a fine house near where Mr. John Perkins lives, to take the place of the one burned in 1665. Its site is now unknown. The houses of John Winthrop, Robert Payne, Rev. Nathaniel Ward, Symonds' town-house on the Meeting-house Hill, the homes of the first Appletons and every other house, known certainly to have belonged to this period, have also disappeared and their exact locations have been forgotten.

The presumption, therefore, must always be against the veracity of the date of any house now standing, which claims for it such great antiquity. This presumption is so strong that the reputed date is to be received with hesitancy at the best. A possibility of its truth remains, of course, but strong and positive reasons for crediting it must always be found.





## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

### FIRST BOOK OF TOWN-RECORDS.

1634

At a meeting holden in Nov. \* \* was consented and agreed unto the length \* \* of Ipswich should extend westward unto \* \* burying place and eastward unto a cove of the river unto the planting ground of John Pirkeings, the Elder.

It is concluded amongst us that any man having a house lot shall have any trees that are felled upon it, paying a valuable consideration for the felling of them.

Ipswich, Nov. \* \* John Spencer and Nicholas Easton have liberty "to build a mill and a ware upon the Town River about the falls of it upon this condicon that they shall part with an equal share of their fish to all the inhabitants of this Town if they be demanded at five shill. a thousand, more or less, according to the common price of the country."

Given and granted unto John Spencer 20 acres of land lying near the river on the south side thereof.

Given and granted unto Nicholas Easton 20 acres of land lying near the river on the south side thereof.

Given and granted unto John Wihthrop, Esq., 6 acres of land lying near the river on the south side thereof.

Given and granted unto John Winthrop, Esq., 300 acres of land at the head of a river or creek known by the name of Labor-in-vain to him his heirs and assigns forever.

Given and granted unto Wm. Clerke 60 acres of land lying eastward of (Labor-in-vain), southward by the town river, separated from all other lands by a small creek en-

compassing the same, unto him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Given and granted unto Robert Coles 200 acres of land, more or less, lying upon this neck of land [upon which] the town standeth, bounded by a creek on the north side, and a creek on the west side, and this town river on the south side, unto him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Given and granted unto John Perkins, the Elder, 40 acres of land, more or less, bounded on the east by Robert Coles' land, on the south by a small creek, on the west unto the town side, unto him, his heirs and assigns.

Given and granted unto John Dillingham 6 acres of land lying at the west end of the town on the south side of the great swamp, to him, his heirs and assigns.

At a meeting on the \* \* 1634 all the grants formerly entered \* \* unto and Mr. William Clerke ch \* \* or Clerke of the Town to enter all \* \* and determination of the Town in this book and he to deliver copies granted as they shall be required.

Whoever wishes his lot recorded shall bring to the clerk a certificate signed by Henry Short, John Perkins, Robert Mussey, John Gage or the greater part of them, which shall be the clerk's warrant for recording his lot.

No foreigner shall come among us, come into our meetings, unless he subject himself unto like orders and penalties which we the freeman of the town have established for our peace and comfort in our meetings.

Given and granted unto John New-





man, Wm. Sergeant and Wm. Franklin, about 12 acres of land, more or less, to every one of them a like proportion or share of the same, lying on the south side of John Perkins, the Elder, his land and resigned unto the Town again by John Spencer upon further enlargement, unto him, unto every of them, their heirs or assigns forever.

Robert Coles, John Perkins, Henry

Short shall view a piece of land lying northward from the town for the accommodation of several men that desire land there.

Given and granted unto John Perkins, Jr., 6 acres of land, more or less, in equal share with Thomas Hardy and Francis Jordan, lying east and west of him, unto his heirs and assigns forever.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### ENGLISH.

William Inglish had land near Reedy Marsh, in 1638.

### INGALLS.

John Ingalls was son of Edmund, who came from Lincolnshire, England, and settled at Lynn, in 1629. He was a Denison subscriber in 1648.

Samuel Ingalls was a commoner and had a share in Plum Island, etc., 1664; was made freeman 12 Oct., 1681, and selectman, 1683. He purchased of Wm. White, 16 Jan., 1659, "ye part of his farm which he sold unto John West and purchased it of him again." He and his wife Ruth (married 9 Dec., 1657), "came into full communion" 1 March, 1673; he was a voter in town affairs in 1679, a representative in 1690. Their children: Nathaniel was born 9 Feb., 1675; Ruth, 19 Mch., 1657; Samuel, 24 Jan., 1669; Edmund, 23 July, 1662; John, 26 Aug., 1664; Joseph, 30 Dec., 1666; Mary, 13 March, 1668; Anna, 8 March, 1671; Elizabeth, 27 Sept., 1673.

Lt. Ingalls, Samuel and Joseph, had horses on the common in 1697. Samuel and Joseph as well as John were probably sons of Samuel.

Samuel Ingalls had lately died, 30 Aug., 1714, leaving a wife, and children: Mary Butler, Anna Giddings, Joseph, Nathaniel, and a daughter, wife of Samuel Chapman.

### IRELAND.

Phillip Ireland and Grace had a son Solomon born 24 Jan., 1691. He was a wool-comber in 1691. Grace died 13 May, 1692.

### JACOB.

<sup>1</sup>Richard Jacob took the freeman's oath, in Boston, May, 1635; was commoner, 1641; entitled to two shares in Plum Island, etc., 1664, (which fact indicates him as one of the twenty-seven richest men of the town), and had a house-lot in Mill street, 1635. He married Martha Appleton, daughter of Samuel, who died 8 Sept., 1659. His will was proved 5 Oct., 1672; his eldest son, <sup>2</sup>Thomas, was directed to pay a legacy to "his mother-in-law, my wife Joanna;" he appointed his son <sup>2</sup>Richard his sole executor. He also left children: John, <sup>5</sup>Nathaniel, <sup>3</sup>Joseph, (the two last minors), Martha, Judith, and a grandchild, Lydia Jacob, daughter of his son Samuel deceased.





He possessed a farm, which was originally granted to Mr. Wintthrop, on the south side of the river, in 1660, near the farms of Daniel Ringe and Matthew Whipple. His title was "sergeant."

<sup>2</sup>Richard married Mary Whipple 15 Jan., 1673, who died 27 Jan., 1674; had two shares in Plum Island, etc., in 1664; lost a daughter Mary, 20 June, 1675, who was born 20 Jan., 1674. His will was dated 8 June and proved 26 Sept., 1676; bequeaths property to his brothers Nathaniel, Thomas, Joseph and John and his sisters Martha and Judith; he names his two uncles John and Samuel Appleton, sons of Samuel, overseers.

<sup>3</sup>Joseph married, 18 Dec., 1690, Susanna Symonds, daughter of Wm., son of Hon. Samuel, and had Samuel, born 1, and died 43, Dec., 1691, and Joseph, born 12 Meh., 1692. Joseph's heirs had rights of commonage in 1707. His inventory, dated 6 Dec., 1697, mentions farm, etc., £452 10s.; debts £288 6 9, among which are Sister Moody £6, Sister Hasey £4, Bro. Willard £7 13, Bro. Willard for boarding ye boy, £5, Abra Fitts for boarding ye child, £4.

<sup>4</sup>Thomas was titled "ensign;" married, 21 Dec., 1671, Sarah Brown, who died 29 Jan., 1679; was a voter in 1679; had seat at the "table" in the meeting-house in 1700; subscribed 6s. towards the bell, in 1699; was made freeman 27 May, 1674. Thomas Jaackob was appointed tithingman, 15 Dec., 1679, when the office was established.

<sup>5</sup>Nathaniel was a voter in 1679 and commoner in 1678. His will is dated 4 Nov., 1688 and bequeathed brother Thomas Jacob £20; brother Jno. Jacob £30; sister Judith Hasey £20; ye standing minister or ministers 20s. per year, during ye continuance of

such a ministry as is now settled in Ipswich, as to doctrine and form; "my Lo: Coffin," Lt. Jno. Appleton £5; brother Joseph the remainder.

#### JORDAN.

Francis Jordan was commoner in 1641, a Denison subscriber in 1648; had a share in Plum Island, etc., in 1664; was surveyor of highways, 1675. He died 24 April, 1678; his will is dated 23 April, 1678, and conveys all his estate to his wife Jane, "to dispose of to his children and grandchildren, and may give it to them who behave themselves best towards her," with liberty to sell what part she might need for her comfortable maintenance. Widow Jane was commoner in 1678; her will is dated 20 Dec., 1689; was proved 28 Oct., 1693; names Richard Belchard, who was probably her son-in-law, executor; mentions granddaughter "Mary Simson, so called before marriage," and a daughter Jane Ford; divides the estate into six equal parts, giving to her granddaughters, Mary Belcher and Sarah Georg, and daughters, Hannah Fowler, Mary Kimball and Lydia White one part each and one part to the children of Deborah, late wife of Benj. Goodridge, viz: Benj., Joseph, Daniel and Josiah Goodridge. The inventory amounted to £159 18 6. Lt. Simon Stace and John Harris, Sen., were overseers.

Stephen Jordan was of Ipswich in 1637, and a Denison subscriber in 1648. He had land adjoining Samuel Hall's land in 1637. Sometime he removed to Newbury, where he died 8 Feb., 1670.

#### JOHNSON.

John Johnson, school-master, was of Ipswich in 1635; possessed a house-lot of six acres on Town Hill, which he sold to Mark Quilter, and which





Quilter bequeathed to his son Mark who sold it, 30 Nov., 1657, to John Woodam.

### JACKSON.

John Jackson had a house-lot in 1635, was a commoner in 1641, a Den-

ison subscriber in 1648. The inventory of his estate is dated 18 Sept., 1648. His widow Catherine married Wm. White, and sold his house and land before 28 June, 1649, to John West.

## VITAL RECORDS.

### HAMLET-PARISH BAPTISMS.

REV. S. WIGGLESWORTH, PASTOR.

Now Parish of Hamilton.

— 1714 —

Dane, Nath'l to Nath'l and Elizabeth, 14 Oct.

Knowlton, Rachel to Capt. Thomas, 19 Nov.

— 1714-15 —

Thorn, Mercy to Mr. John, 20 Feb.

Brown, Ephraim to Mr. Thomas, 20 Feb.

Lampson, Paul to Thomas, 6 March.

Giddings, Joseph to Isaac, 6 March.

Lummack, Hannah to Samuel, 20 March.

— 1715 —

Potter, Mary to Nathaniel, 27 March.

Whipple, Robert, negro servant to Mr. John, 1 May.

Hubbard, Richard to John, 22 May.

Tilton, Hannah to Samuel, 22 May.

Pirkins, John to John, 22 May.

Davison, Habbakkuk to John, 7 Aug.

Brown, John to Jacob, 14 Aug.

Brown, Martha to Samuel, — Sept.

Tuttle, Mary, Johanna and Charles to Charles, — Sept.

Knowlton, Samuel to Ebenezer, 18 Dec.

Severy, Sarah to Joseph, 18 Dec.

— 1715-16 —

Dodge, Keziah to Samuel, 7 Jan.

1716.

Anable, Robert to Mrs., 1 April.

Dane, Elizabeth to Nath'l, 1 April.

Stockwell, Daniel to John, 1 April.

Brown, Jemima to James, 1 April.

Gilbert, Mary to Lt. Daniel, 1 April.

Brown, Sarah to Joseph, 8 April.

Lampson, Samuel to Wm., 22 April.

Dane, John to John, 22 April.

Dane, Daniel to Daniel, 13 May.

Knowlton, Daniel to Jonathan, 20 May.

Knowlton, John to Thomas, Jr., 20 May.

Patch, Ebenezer to Benja., 3 June.

Quarles, Anna to Francis, 17 June.

Low, Lucy to John, 17 June.

Wigglesworth, Mary to Samuel, 8 July.

Tuttle, Sarah to Charles, 5 Aug.

Bowles, Elizabeth to Samuel. — Sept.

Perkins, Nath'l to John, 23 Sept.

Bennet, Frances to Stephen, 30 Sept.

— 1716-17 —

Whipple, Mary to James, 20 Jan.

Brown, John to Jacob, 20 Jan.

Knowlton, Elizabeth to Benja., 20 Jan.

— 1717 —

Stockwell, Daniel to John, 14 April.

Adams, James to Samuel, 14 April.

Buckman, ——— to Jeremiah, 11 April.

Tilton, Sarah to Samuel, 12 May.

Knowlton, ——— to Ebenezer, 12 May.

Hooker, Daniel to John, 12 May.

Dyke, Benja. to Nath'l, Jr., 30 June.

Brown, Jonathan to Samuel, 30 June.

Whipple, John to John, quartus, 30 June.





Piper, Joseph to Jonathan, 7 July.  
 Brown, Nath'l to Thomas, 7 July.  
 Gilbert, Benja. to Benja., 7 July.  
 Portland, Benja. to Samuel, 14 July.  
 Lummocks, Samuel to Samuel, 28 July.  
 Whipple, John to John, tertius (?), 1 Sept.  
 Potter, Elizabeth to Nathaniel, 15 Sept.  
 Annable, Mathew to Mathew, 29 Sept.  
 Dike, John to Nathaniel, Jr., 19 Oct.  
 Dodge, Parker to Parker, 2 Nov.  
 Bishop, Bethiah to Josiah, 15 Dec.  
 Wigglesworth, Michael to Samuel and Mary, 15 Dec.  
 Dodge, Samuel to Samuel, 22 Dec.

—1717-18—

Giddings, Abigail to Isaac, 26 Jan.  
 Hubbard, Mary to John, 23 Feb.  
 Brown, Benja. to James, 9 March.  
 Loe, Anna to John, — March.  
 Brown, Arthur to Joseph, 15 March.  
 Moulton, Joseph to Wm., 23 March.

—1718—

Bowles, Hannah to John, 30 March.  
 Gilbert, Daniel to Lt., 13 April.  
 Loveril, Samuel to Samuel, 11 May.  
 Dane, Martha to John, 18 May.  
 Gilbert, John to Benja., 13 July.  
 Safford, Benja. to Samuel, 3 Aug.  
 Baker, Mary to Wid. Mary, 23 Nov.  
 Knowlton, Benj. to Benj., 23 Nov.  
 Lampson, Joseph to Wm., 28 Dec.

—1718-19—

Bennet, Mary to Stephen, 11 Jan.  
 Portland, Rebecca to John, 11 Jan.  
 Kooker, Rachel to John, 1 March.  
 Patch, Samuel to Benj., Senr., 8 Mch.  
 Gilbert, Joseph to Joseph, 15 March.  
 Brown, Nathaniel to Jacob, 7 June.  
 Tilton, Israel to Samuel, 7 June.  
 Knowlton, Elizabeth to Ebenezer, 7 June.  
 Brown, Stephen to Samuel, 5 July.  
 Moulton, Daniel to Lucy, 19 July.  
 Brown, Daniel to Thomas, 19 July.

Ireland, David to Benj., 19 July.  
 Adams, John to Samuel, 13 Sept.  
 Patch, Lydia to Benj., 20 Sept.  
 Dike, James to Nath'l, Sen., 18 Oct.  
 Dane, John to Daniel, 18 Oct.  
 Potter, Susanna to Nath'l, 18 Oct.  
 Wigglesworth, Martha to Samuel and Mary, 15 Nov.

—1719-20—

Dike, Elizabeth to Nath'l, Jr., 17 Jan.  
 Brown, Francis to Joseph, 24 Jan.  
 Dane, Abigail to John, 24 Jan.  
 Knolton, Churchhill to Rice, 21 Feb.  
 Lummocks, Hannah to Samuel, — Feb.

—1720—

Porter, Nehemiah to N., — March.  
 Bishop, Susannah to Josiah, 20 April.  
 Slingsley, Abigail to Martha, 24 Apr.  
 Hobs, Abraham to Abraham, 24 Apr.  
 Dean, Nath'l to Nath'l, 1 May.  
 Dike, Francis to Anthony, Jr., 8 May.  
 Tilton, David to Isaac, 8 May.  
 Brown, Elizabeth to James, 22 May.  
 ———, "Stephen son of John Low's daughter," 29 May.  
 Giddings, ——— (dau.) to Isaac, — Aug.  
 Gelbert, Esther to Benj., — Aug.  
 Bennet, Stephen to Stephen, — Aug.  
 Dodge, Nehemiah to Parker, 18 Nov.  
 Howard, Marah to Pitman, 21 Aug.  
 Holmes, Margaret to George, 19 Mch.  
 Perkins, John to John, 4 Dec.  
 Marshall, Benj. to Richard, 4 Dec.

—1720-21—

Annable, Jeremiah to Jacob, 8 Jan.  
 —1721—  
 Brown, Adam to Jacob, 16 April.  
 Piper, Mary to Jonathan, 16 April.  
 Brown, Hannah to Samuel, 22 April.  
 Hooker, John to John, 7 May.  
 Knolton, Margret to Joseph, 7 May.  
 Sefory, John to Joseph, 21 May.  
 Whipple, Sarah to John, sextus, 21 May.  
 Portland, John to John, 28 May.  
 Dane, Edward to Nath'l, 18 June.





Dike, Margret to Anthony, 25 June.  
 Dane, Mary to Daniel, 25 June.  
 Dane, Elizabeth to John, 16 July.  
 Wigglesworth, Phebe to Samuel and Mary, 23 July.  
 Lamson, Jonathan to Wm., 13 Aug.  
 Ireland, Grace to Benja., 13 Aug.  
 Frost, Sarah and Rachel to John, 20 Aug.  
 Brown, Abigail to Thomas, 20 Aug.  
 Lamson, Sarah to Thomas, 20 Aug.  
 Knolton, Anna to Ebenezer, 10 Sept.  
 Gilbert, Mary to Joseph, 17 Sept.  
 Jamison, Martha to Robert, 1 Oct.  
 Whipple, Nath'l to John, 4th, 8 Oct.  
 Giddings, Isaac to Isaac, 3 Dec.  
 Quarles, Elizabeth to Francis, 3 Dec.  
 Tilton, Jemima to Isaac, 3 Dec.  
 Potter, Nath'l to Nath'l, 17 Dec.  
 Roberis, John to John and Mary, 17 Dec.

## — 1721-2 —

Annable, John to Jacob, 25 Feb.  
 Perkins, Dorothy to Mark, 25 Feb.  
 Patch, Benj. to Benj., Jr., 11 March.  
 Loe, Francis to John, 18 March.

## — 1722 —

Hubbard, John to John, 22 April.  
 Hobbs, Susanna to Abraham, 22 Apr.  
 Patch, Abigail to John, Jr., 6 May.  
 Bowles, Phebe to Joseph, 13 May.

## NEWBURY.—1666.

— BIRTHS. — *Continued.*

Kent, Sara to John, Senr., 1 Aug.  
 Huse, Thomas to Abell, 9 Aug.  
 Moody, Caleb to Caleb, 9 Sept.  
 Cheny, Sara to Daniell, 11 Sept.  
 Hale, Henry to John, 20 Oct.  
 Bellecouger, Mary to John, 21 Dec.  
 Badger, Sara to John, 25 Jan.  
 Woolcott, Elizabeth to John, 24 Jan.  
 Tewksbury, Naomy to Henry, 18 Jan.  
 Jaquis, Daniell to Henry, 20 Feb.  
 Jeffry, Sara to George, 26 Feb.  
 Lunt, Daniell to Daniell, 1 March.

## — MARRIAGES. —

John Bellecouger and Mary Kelly, 12 Aug.  
 "Curmac: Charles, Annis and Sara Chase," 15 May.  
 Benjamin Lowle and Ruth Woodman, 17 Oct.  
 Wm. Chandlour & Mary Lord, 26 Feb.

## — DEATHS. —

Smith, Thomas, 26 April.  
 Swett, Rebecka, 31 May.  
 "Chny," John, Senr., 28 July.  
 Chandlour, Mary, wife of Wm., 29 Oct.  
 Rudg, John, 30 Dec.  
 Cheny, dau. of John, 4 Dec.  
 Warrant, John, 28 Oct.

## SECOND PARISH, METHUEN.

1784—1846.

## PULPIT SUPPLY COMMITTEE.

Barker, Stephen, Esq., 1799, 1800, 2, 3, 5, 6, 11, 13, 33.  
 Barker, Stephen, 2nd. 1825, 8.  
 Bodwell, Alpheus, 1793, 1802, 3.  
 " Daniel, 1788.  
 " Dea. Wm., 1785, 7, 9; 95, 6,  
 8; 1800, 4, 8, 10, 4, 5.  
 Boles, Jesse, 1826.  
 " John, 1822.

Chickering, John, 1788.  
 Clark, Ezekiel, 1829.  
 " Samuel, 1798.  
 Carlton, Elijah, 1812, 4.  
 Dole, John, 1818, 9, 20.  
 Flint, Lt. Miles, 1787; 97, 9; 1806; 13.  
 Frye, Daniel, 1812, 3.  
 Griffin, Asa, 1822, 7.  
 " Elbridge, 1831, 3, 4.  
 " Jona., 1815.





Griffin Capt. Joseph, 1826, 8, 30.  
 " Joseph, 1800, 9, 13.  
 " Joseph, Jr., 814.  
 " Miles F., 1834.  
 " Capt. Samuel, 1816, 9, 20, 1,  
 3, 4, 7, 9.

ASSESSORS.

Barker, Stephen, Esq., 1804, 5, 7, 8,  
 11, 3, 4, 32.  
 Barker, Stephen, 2nd, 1828, 9, 30, 1, 3.  
 Bodwell, Alpheus, 1802.  
 " Wm., 1787, 95.  
 " Wm., Jr., 1801, 2.  
 Boles, Jesse, 1826.  
 " Capt. John, 1821.  
 " Lt. John, 1817, 8, 9, 20, 2, 4.  
 Brown, Dr. Silas, 1811, 2.  
 Carlton, Cyrus, 1791.  
 " Ebenezer, 1784, 5.  
 " Jedediah, 1800.  
 Chapman, Eliphaz, 1787.  
 Cross, Abijah, 1789.  
 Dole, John, Jr., 1814.  
 Farnum, Wm., 1791, 3.  
 Flint, Caleb P., 1818.  
 " Lt. Miles, 1796.  
 Griffin, Elbridge, 1831, 3.  
 Griffin, Jona., Jr., 1819, 20.  
 " Lt. Joseph, 1792, 4, 7, 8, 9,  
 1803, 4, 5, 8, 9.  
 Griffin, Lt. Joseph, Jr., 1814, 5, 6, 9,  
 20, 1, 2, 3, 4.  
 Griffin, Capt. Joseph, 1826 to 30 in-  
 clusive.  
 Griffin, Samuel, 1801, 2, 6, 17.  
 Hall, Richard, 1793.  
 Hubbard, Nath'l, 1785.  
 " Simon, 1803.  
 " Wm., 1786, 90.  
 Ladd, John, 1791, 2, 4.  
 McClary, Capt. David, 1818.  
 Melleary, David, 1807, 10.  
 Merrill, Jona., 1788, 9, 1813, 7.  
 Messer, James, 1807.  
 Morse, Amos, 1788, 1808, 9.  
 " Amos, 3d, 1826, 7, 32, 3.  
 " Amos, 4th, 1831.  
 " Jona., 2nd, 1823, 5.

Morse, Perley, 1830.  
 Osgood, Benj., 1789, 90, 4.  
 " Joseph, 1795, 6, 1803.  
 " Dea. Josiah, 1784, 5.  
 Pettengill, John, 1786, 7, 90, 5, 8, 9,  
 1800, 1, 2, 6, 15.  
 Pettengill, Nath'l, 1784, 6.  
 Palmer, Asa, 1804, 5.  
 Richardson, Parker, 1793.  
 " Samuel, Jr., 1806, 10.  
 Sawyer, Aaron, 1797, 8, 9, 1800, 11, 2  
 3, 5, 6, 25, 7, 8, 9.  
 Sawyer, David, 1792.  
 Searl, John, 1797, 1816.  
 Stevens, Abner, 1821, 2, 3, 4, 32.  
 Tyler, Simeon, 1788.

—o—

GOV. AND MME. BRADSTREET.

"Imperial Cezar dead and turned to clay,  
 Might stop a hole to keep the wind away."

Gov. Bradstreet was born in Hol-  
 ling, Horbling, Lincolnshire, Eng-  
 land, March, 1603. He matriculated  
 9 July, 1618, as a sizer, Emmanuel  
 College, when he was fourteen years  
 old. In two years he took the de-  
 gree of Bachelor of Arts, and in 1624,  
 the Master's degree. When he was  
 about twenty-five years old, he mar-  
 ried Anne Dudley. He came to New  
 England in 1630. He was assistant,  
 forty-eight years, colonial secreta-  
 ry thirteen years, deputy-governor  
 five years, and governor ten years.  
 His home was in this county. He  
 resided in Ipswich for about twenty  
 years; in March, 1658, he was a resi-  
 dent of Andover. He died in Salem,  
 27 March, 1697, at the great age of  
 ninety-four years.

Anne-Dudley Bradstreet, the gov-  
 ernor's accomplished wife, was  
 daughter of Gov. Thomas Dudley.  
 She married at the age of sixteen  
 years. She was the earliest poetess  
 of New England, and was noble and  
 gifted. Rev. Cotton Matther wrote:  
 "Her poems, divers times printed,





have afforded a grateful entertainment unto the ingenious, and a monument for her memory, beyond the stateliest marble," Rev. John Norton calls her "the mirror of her age and the glory of her sex," The second edition of her poems is said "to be the work of a woman honored and esteemed where she lives for her gracious demeanor, her eminent parts, her pious conversation, her courteous disposition, her exact diligence in her place, and discreet managing of her family occasions; and, more than so, these poems are the fruit of but some few hours curtailed from her sleep and other refreshments." She was as much loved for her gentleness, discretion and domestic diligence, as she was admired for her genius, wit, and love of learning. Her death occurred 16 Sept., 1672.

Our only excuse for referring to these eminent persons now is the present discussion about their final resting place. From a learned paper, by Ex-Mayor Rantoul, of Salem, it appears, that the Bradstreet tomb, after years, was sold to a Hawthorne, and "that an ancestor of Nathaniel Hawthorne 'having taken possession, with no further scruples, cleaned out the tomb, throwing the remains of the old governor and his family into a hole not far away,'"

This may be a fact, but then, there is no glory in dust; the principles for which he counseled and labored which he secured and bequeathed are our legacy and glory and trust.

#### A BIBLE RECORD.

FAVOR OF WM. AUSTIN BROWN.

<sup>1</sup> Edward Brown was born in England and died 9 Feb., 1659, in Ipswich. His wife's name was Faith ———. Issue:

<sup>2</sup> Joseph, b.

John, b.

2. Joseph Brown was born

The deed of division of his farm, opposite the "Gardner Farm," Hamilton, between Thomas and Samuel, was made in 1720. Issue:

John, m. Mary, [had Esther 27 April, 1699.

<sup>3</sup> Samuel, m. Martha Jacobs.

Thomas, m. Abigail [Jacobs pub.

1704, had Thomas, b. 7 July, 1707;

Jacob, bapt. 4 Mch., 1711.

Joseph, [m. Abigail, had Daniel, b. 1 Jan., 1684.

Benj., m. Elizabeth, [pub. 4-10, 1714.

Elizabeth, m. John Holton.

Sarah, m. Richard Rindge.

Hannah, m. Simon Pinder.

3. Samuel Brown married Martha Jacobs. Issue:

Samuel, b. 30 Nov., 1709.

Richard never married.

Jonathan, blacksmith, m. Hannah

—————; went to Gloucester.

<sup>4</sup> William,

4. William Brown was born ———, 1712; [baptized 3-12, 1711;] married Grace Martin, of Marblehead, who was born ———, 1723, and died ———, 1801. Issue:

<sup>5</sup> William, b. ———, 1751.

Lucy, b. ———; m., 1st, J. L. Cole, 2nd, Nicholas Dodge.

5. Wm. Brown was born in 1751, died 22 Jan., 1826; married Lucy Adams who was born 1754 and died 6 Nov., 1835. Issue:

Samuel, b. 1771, d. 1795.

<sup>6</sup> William, b. 26 Sept., 1791.

Lucy, b. ———; m. Lemuel Brown.

Sally, b. ———; m. Daniel Appleton.

Martha, b. 1785, d. 1868.

6. William Brown was born 26 Sept., 1791, and died 9 April, 1869. He married, 1st, Lucinda Whipple, — Dec., 1818, who died 28 Feb., 1815; 2nd, Lydia Lamson Adams, 21 Dec.,





1819, who was born 30 April, 1794, and died 18 Sept., 1883. Issue:

Infant, b. 16, d. 23 Feb., 1815.

<sup>1</sup>William Austin

<sup>2</sup>Lucy

Lydia Jane, b. 11 Jan., d. 3 July, 1833.

7. William Austin Brown was born 24 Sept., 1820. He married, 1st, 17 Nov., 1844, Mary Whipple, who was born 5 Aug., 1818, and died 4 Oct., 1851; 2nd, 17 May, 1853, Abby Amanda Young, who was born in Wolfborough, N. H., 15 June, 1831, and died 14 Nov., 1893. Issue.

Mary Jane, b. 16 July, 1847; died 21 May, 1852.

Jennie Amanda, b. 30 Nov., 1856.

8. Lucy Brown was born 25 Sept., 1824, and died in 1856. She married Wm. McKay Smith who was born, 30 June, 1817, and died — Nov., —. Smith Issue:

Wm. Brown, b. 23 April, 1847; d. 6 Sept., 1868.

Geo. Pliny, b. 22 Jan., 1849; m. 25 Aug., 1872, Olive Priscilla Cox, b. 26 Aug., 1851.

<sup>2</sup>Lucy Brown, b. 8 May, 1851.

9. Lucy Brown Smith was born 8 May, 1851, and married 30 June, 1881, Edwin Hamilton Stevens, who was born — Aug., 1845. Issue:

Lester Wm., b. 6 Feb., 1887; d. — Nov., 1887.

Ruth May, b. 1 Aug., 1888.

Grace Martin, b. 10 May, 1893.

#### BIBLE RECORD.

FAVOR OF MRS. MARY A. POTTER.

Dea. Isaac Potter was born 5 Nov., 1763; died 19 Oct., 1813; married 8 March, 1787, Joanna Jewett, who was born 4 Feb., 1767. Children were born—

<sup>1</sup>Joanna, 28 Dec., 1787.

<sup>2</sup>Sarah, 9 Feb., 1790.

<sup>4</sup>Isaac, 30 Dec., 1795.

<sup>5</sup>Asa, 6 July, 1797.

<sup>6</sup>Thomas, 13 Feb., 1800.

<sup>7</sup>Martha, } 9 Feb., 1802.

<sup>8</sup>Mary, } 9 Feb., 1802.

<sup>9</sup>Perkins, 26 Sept., 1804.

<sup>10</sup>Alice, 21 Feb., 1808.

9. Perkins Potter\* married 7 April, 1830, Mary Ann Jewett, daughter of Daniel, who was born 7 Oct., 1810. Children born—

<sup>11</sup>Martha Joanna, 29 Nov., 1831.

<sup>12</sup>Daniel Hodgkins, 15 April, 1834;

<sup>13</sup>Harriet Newell, 28 Jan., 1836.

<sup>14</sup>Daniel Jewett, 12 Feb., 1840.

<sup>15</sup>Abbie Jewett, 9 April, 1842.

#### —MARRIAGES.—

Edward Harris and <sup>3</sup>Sarah Potter.

<sup>5</sup>Asa Potter and Susan Johnson, 29 Nov., 1819.

Wm. F. Conant and <sup>7</sup>Martha Potter, 30 April, 1828.

Edward Harris & <sup>2</sup>Joanna Potter.

#### —DEATHS.—

<sup>6</sup>Thomas Potter, 9 March, 1812.

<sup>5</sup>Mary-Potter, 21 Aug., 1823.

<sup>7</sup>Martha-Potter, 5 Jan., 1830.

<sup>4</sup>Isaac Potter, 19 Jan., 1836.

<sup>2</sup>Joanna-Potter, 6 July, 1836.

Abigail L. Jewett [sister of Mary Ann and daughter of Daniel] 30 June, 1840.

Thomas P. Harris, 1 March, 1815.

Wm. P. Conant, 17 Jan., 1830.

<sup>12</sup>Daniel H. Potter, — April, 1836.

<sup>14</sup>Daniel Jewett Potter, 26 Nov., 1861.

#### THE LITERARY REMAINS OF "LORD" DEXTER.

The following is a copy of a letter written by "Lord" Timothy Dexter. The original is in the possession of Judge Daniel E. Safford, of Salem, and is probably the only one of the "Lord's" letters in existence. It is superscribed:

\* No. 932, Anthony, Potter Genealogy.





"The Reverend Mr. Cutler  
Ipswich"

"Newbury Port November 26: 1787

Sir, I under Stand that the Army officers & Sogers have there Land on mascepey River therefore I thoute I would fend the papers to make out one Chare for my Son Samuel I have Sent three Note which is: 117: 54 Dolars & Ninths which will over Run sum thing better then one Dolar which will pay you one fhilling I owe for the map. & I have Sent one five hundred Dolar Note with the other five hundred Dolar will make the holl for one Chare for my Son. I have Sent the Recate in the Letter & please to give me A Deade & I am your humbul Servent Timothy Dexter

Sir: you may keep the Sogers Deads & his charges till I Call I am bying forder of the Solgers I wish to gitt your owner to fend or Carey them to New York after A while if it foots T D."

#### NOTED AND QUOTED.

John A. Gould, of Chelsea, father of Miss Elizabeth Porter Gould, the poetess, married Miss Elizabeth Cheever Leach, of Manchester-by-the-Sea, a lineal descendant of the Ipswich-Boston Latin schoolmaster, Ezekiel Cheever; his mother was daughter of Elijah and Mary Averill, of Topsfield, whose grandmother (Elijah's) was, Rev. Joseph Capen's daughter, that married a grandson of Madam Anne Bradstreet, "the tenth muse."

Mr. Gould's aunt Elizabeth Averill, of Topsfield, married Dr. Porter, of Wenham, a grandson of Wm. Fairfield (page 77) and father of Mrs. Tilton who resides upon the old homestead, "the Lady of the Manse."

Dr. Porter and Mr. Gould were

partners in business in Boston, from 1850 to 1866, when the doctor died.

Mr. Gould's daughters pay annual visits to "the manse:" there the poetess wrote many of her beautiful metric gems.

Mr. Gould was a Topsfield boy, and a class-mate in the academy with Joseph E. Bomer, of Beverly, later Dr. Bomer, of Ipswich.

*Salem Mercury*, June 2, 1789:—"We hear from Andover, that on Wednesday laft, at a horse-racing there, a lad 16 years of age, fon of Mr. Porter or Boxford, was thrown from his horse with such violence, that his life is depared of.

"DIED—On his passage from the Coast of Africa, to the West-Indies, Capt. William Fairfield, of the schooner Felicity, of this port."

#### RE-ENLISTED,

Caleb Foster, Jr., and Allen Perley, Aug. 17, 1779, receipted for £21 of Capt. Ephraim Kendall, one of the town's committee, etc., for enlisting to go to Boston. Oct. 17, 1779, they re-enlisted, "as gardes to boston."

#### CATTLE-MARKS.

In 1618, the cattle-marks for the several towns in the colony were fixed by the General Court and a copy of them sent to each town.

The marks assigned to the several towns in this county recorded in the *Mass. Archives*, Vol. 1, folio 6, are as follows:—

N	Nuburie.	S	Salem.
H	Haverill.	\$	Salfburie.
G	Gloster.	R	Rowle.
M	Manchester.	W	Wenham.
A	Andover.	L	Lin.
		I	Ipfwich.





COST OF BELL, IPSWICH.

Paul Revere for bell,	
1054 lbs @ 45 cts.	474.30
Expense of hanging, etc.	
A. D. 1818	124.
Expense of rehangings	
A. D. 1823	129.15
	<hr/> 727.45
Paid by	
Town of Ipswich in old bell	147.50
First Parish	289.92½
South Parish	289.92½

—o—  
QUERIES.

Five lines or less, twenty-five cents; more than five, five cents per line. Each subscriber is entitled to a twenty-five cent query gratis. Answer by number. No charge for answers. Address: The REGISTER, Ipswich Mass.

37. Who were the parents of Joseph Young, the first organist, after the Revolution, at St. Peter's Church, Salem?  
J. H. B.

38. Who were the parents of Sarah Burnham of Ipswich? She was born about 1688, and married 5 June, 1708, Joshua Bill, of Chelsea. E. T. T.

39. What became of the family of Benjamin Kimball of Manchester? He was town-clerk for many years, and captain in the Continental army.  
S. P. S.

40. Rev, Edward Tomson, Tomp-  
son, or Thomson, was born in Brain-  
tree, Apr. 20, 1665; died in Marshfield,  
Mch. 16, 1705; graduated at Harvard  
College, 1684; taught school at New-  
bury before and after graduation;  
preached at Simsbury, Conn., 1687 to  
1691; then at Newbury (Byfield Par-  
ish?), 1691 to 1693; ordained fourth  
settled minister at Marshfield, 1696,  
and preached there until he died, in  
1705; married Sarah ———; had  
children: Samuel, born in Newbury,  
1 Sept., 1691; H. C., 1710; minister at  
Gloucester, 1716 — Edward, born 14

May, 1695; physician at Haverhill —  
William, born in Marshfield, 1697;  
H. C., 1718; minister in Scarborough,  
Me. — and others, among whom was  
Abigail, who married Stephen Long-  
fellow, at Byfield Parish, March 25,  
1713. In the many very full sketches  
of his life, none mentions his wife  
Sarah's surname. Wanted Sarah's  
maiden name, date and place of  
marriage, and date and place of birth  
of daughter Abigail. A. G.

41. Machias, Me., is worthy of dis-  
tinction; for here occurred the first  
naval engagement of the Revolution,  
in which the colonists proved that  
bravery and strategy could win a-  
gainst force in number. Where can  
an account of it be found? M.

— — —  
REVOLUTIONARY PENSIONS.

Horace Edwin Hayden writes:—  
*In Re* Revolutionary Pensions, the  
record on page 142 does not give all  
there is relative to Jabez Tarr's pen-  
sion, in the Pension Office, at Wash-  
ington. Each application had to be  
accompanied by affidavits from com-  
rades of the applicant, sometimes  
from the clergyman, or his neigh-  
bors, all of which give many data  
worth having. There are three vol-  
umes of Pension Rolls, issued in 1835  
by the Government. There is also  
the roll of those living in 1840. The  
first roll gives name, amount of pen-  
sion, amount paid by 1834, the rank  
and branch of service, the date of  
giving the pension, and date when it  
commenced, the age in 1834, and  
sometimes date of death of the pen-  
sioner. The 1840 roll gives the name  
of the town in which he lived and  
the person with whom. There are  
however in the pension office re-  
cords of pensioners not in these vol-  
umes. There is also a volume of Re-  
jected Applications. In 1820 a fit of





economy came over the Congress, and all pensioners were obliged to send in new affidavits, stating how much they were worth, and those who had any visible means of support were "suspended." In 1831 many of these were restored. The affidavits filed will give these data. If possible, get your Congressman to secure FULL copies of ALL papers on file with the application.

—o—

#### "PEQUIT SOLDIERS."

The General Court, 17 May, 1637, voted to send 160 soldiers for the Pequot War. The number to be raised by the towns respectively: Boston, 26, Salem, 18, Ipswich, 17, Marblehead, 4, Newbury, 8.

The Ipswich Town-records, 1639:—"The committee for the Pequit soldiers did grant as followeth: To William Whitred 8 acres in exchange for 10 to be laid out by John Andrew, afterwards mentioned.

Andrew Story 2 acres.

John Burnham 8 acres.

Francis Wainwright 8 acres if he hath not already any granted.

Robert Filbrick the same.

John Andrews the same.

Robert Cross 6 acres of marsh.

Palmer Lingley 8 acres of land.

William Swynden 2 acres if he hath had no houselot.

Robert Castell 8 acres if it be duly demanded within one year.

Dec. 4, 1643. "It is agreed that each Soldier for their service to the Indians shall be allowed 12d. a day (allowing for the Lord's day in respect to the extremity of the weather) and the officers double. The names of the Soldiers Delivered to those whose names have a stroke cross have had bill to Constable."

John Perkins had 3s. and 2 days more 2s.

Sergeant Howlet 3s. Item due him for 2 loads of wood for watch-house 5s.

The following had 3s. each: Thomas Perkins, Francis Wainwright, Thomas Harris, John Layton, Ralph Dix, Daniel Wood, Robert Roberts, John Burnham, Thomas Burnham, William Miller, Jeremy Newland, Richard Hutley, Nathaniel Boswell, Jo: Wilds, Humphrey Gilbert, Robert Filbrick, Theoph. Shatswell, Henry Green.

Edward Lumas, being an Ipswich "Souldier agst. the Pequit Indians," and not having any land granted him as others had, had granted, 11 Feb., 1667, six acres, "where the town shall think best."

Wm. Fuller was gun-smith of the expedition. Thomas Sherman received a neck wound; John Wedgewood was wounded in the abdomen; Francis Wainwright pursued some Pequods, expended his ammunition upon them, then broke his gun over their heads and took two scalps.

This war is said to have grown out of the murder of Capt. John Oldham, a highly respected citizen of Watertown, and a distinguished trader among the Indians, previous to 1632.

—o—

#### OBITUARIES.

MRS. HANNAH FRIEND, widow of the late Franklin Friend, died at the Old Ladies' Home, Salem, 6 Aug., 1894, at the age of over 92 years. She entered the institution soon after the death of her husband, some over 15 years ago.

LUTHER COLBY, a native of Amesbury, born 12 Oct., 1814, for a long series of years editor of the "Banner of Light," died 7 Oct., 1894.





WIDOW BRIDGET MULLEN, a native of county Mayo, Ire., whose husband died in 1873, died in Lowell, 22 July, 1894, and was buried in Union Cemetery, Amesbury, her old home. She had lived 107 years, and 11 months.

MRS. BENJAMIN WINTER was the eldest child of Dea. Stephen M. and Apphia-Lambert Nelson, of Rowley, where she was born, 27 Oct., 1798. Georgetown early became her home, where she died, Saturday, 15 Sept., 1894, aged 95 years, 10 months, and 19 days. Her husband died 30 April, 1865. They had no children. During her widowhood, she lived with her husband's niece, Mrs. David N. Bridges. A brother, Humphrey, and sisters, Mrs. Richard Tenney and Mrs. Lewis H. Bateman, all of Georgetown, survive. She was next door neighbor to Mrs. Sarah-Balch Braman (widow of Rev. Isaac Braman, the eloquent and learned divine) who died a year or two ago, at the age of 102 years. She had superior intellectual endowments; was refined, courteous, devout.

CAPT. R. C. ANDREWS, of Sumter, S. C., one of the most noted pedestrians in the country, died, 10 Oct., 1894, at the age of 102. Long before railroads were built he drove a coach to Boston, and five years ago, at the age of 97, he walked to Boston.

JONATHAN NICHOLS, who lived 70 years just over the county line in Wakefield, died 16 Oct., 1894, aged 94 years.

MRS. LAVINIA S. WESTON was the eldest child of Dea. Moses D. and Irene-Mighill Spofford, and was born at the old homestead on Spofford's Hill, Georgetown, 12 Dec., 1799. She died in that town, 13 Sept., 1894, aged 94 years, 9 months and 1 day.

Her husband, Capt. Orin Weston, died in 1871. They had three children, of whom George S., with whom she died, and Mrs. Lucy R., wife of Rev. Wm. M. Gay, are living. She was a good scholar and educated at Bradford Academy. She was a teacher of repute, a great reader, and a pleasing writer of prose or poetry. Her sister, Marietta, died 2 Feb., 1893, aged 90; her brothers, Leverett W., 29 May, 1881, aged 71, and Col. Harrison B., 22 Oct., 1865, aged 59 years.

—o—  
ANSWERS.

S. P. Sharples in the following renders valuable service. All such aid is thankfully received. He writes:—

On page 105, William Beal's first wife was Martha Bradstreet, daughter of Humphrey and Bridget Bradstreet. See the wills of her father and mother. The latter contains a curious error, calling Mary, Mary Beal, and Martha, Martha Kimball.

Page 133, Luke Hovey married Dorcas Kimball, daughter of Thomas Kimball and Elizabeth-Chadwick, born Aug. 22, 1711. She is called Dorcas Hovey in her father's will.

Other Kimball-Hovey marriages are as follows: Benjamin Kimball, b. Jan. 30, 1705-6, Wenham; d. Sept. 29, 1766; m. Dec. 27, 1727, Elizabeth Hovey, of Boxford, b. 1704; d. Feb. 13, 1737-S. She had three children who lived: Hannah, b. Jan. 24, 1730; m. May 21, 1752, Archelus Morrill, of Salisbury; Eunice, b. Oct. 30, 1731, d. June 17, 1732; Benjamin, b. Mar. 10, 1734; m. Joanna ———, and settled in Manchester, where he was the town-clerk for many years. At the time of the Revolution he was a captain in the Army. All record of him in Manchester ceases at that





time, and neither he nor his children appear on the town records.

The widow of Isaac Kimball, of Salem, N. H., Bettie-Hall Kimball, married John Hovey. Isaac died in 1774.

Luke Hovey of Boxford, m. Mar. 2, 1775, Hannah, daughter of Nathan Kimball and Susanna-George, b. Nov. 10, 1751. She is mentioned in her father's will as Hannah, wife of Luke Hovey, late of Boxford.

Richard Kimball's wife, inquired for in Query 36, was Ursula Scott. She was the daughter of Henry and Martha Scott of Rattlesden, Suffolk Co., England. His will is on file and mentions the four older children of Richard, as his grandchildren. I can furnish the Scott will if it is desired. Martha came with her children to America in the ship *Elizabeth*. Mr. Stiekney, in his work on the Fowler family, is entirely mistaken in regard to her identity. Richard was a wheelwright, and it is hardly likely, that his wife belonged to the gentry. The marriages of two of Richard's children are given wrongly in all the published accounts of the family. John, so far as I can discover, had only one wife, Mary Bradstreet. Mary Jordan married his nephew, as I discovered in looking over the original papers in the file-wrapper containing Jane Jordan's will. Mary Kimball did not marry Deacon Thomas Knowlton; it was her brother John's daughter Mary that married the Deacon. Mary had grown children at that time. She married Robert Dutch of Ipswich. This is shown by the following extracts from the court Records, at Salem: Richard Kimball of Ipswich, was presented for trespass in taking a heifer, by his grandson Robert Dutch, of the yard of Oba-

diah Wood, and detaining the same, Mar., 1662. Thomas, (afterwards killed by the Indians in Bradford, whose wife was Mary Smith), of Ipswich, deposed, that the heifer in question was wintered at Father Kimball's. Caleb Kimball and Robert Dutch say, that the heifer went, the summer before, at the farm of Henry Bennet.

Robert Dutch calls Caleb Kimball Uncle. It is well known that the name of Robert Dutch, Sr.'s, wife was Mary. Savage says her name was Mary Roper; but Mary Roper was only about five or six years old, when John Dutch, Robert's oldest son, was born. Mary Dutch says she was 36 in 1665; but Walter Roper was born about 1621, therefore he was 7 years old when Mary Dutch was born. Very clearly, these statements are absurd. Mary, daughter of Walter Roper, was born 1641, bapt. Aug. 22, 1641. John Dutch, son of Robert and Mary, was born May 1, 1646.

On page 67, George Pearl married Abigail Tyler. This is correct as far as it goes; her name was Abigail Tyler Kimball. She was born July 13, 1801, and married, Nov. 10, 1825, George Pearl, of Boxford. She was the daughter of John Kimball and Ruth-Eastman. This fact is shown in the names of her children. She named one John Kimball, for her father; one Ruth, for her mother; one Rebecca Kimball, for her grandmother. Her son George named his son Moses Kimball for his grandfather.

On page 72, Benjamin Kimball 66 should be 61. Benjamin's descendants are numerous in Ipswich.

—o—  
NEW BOOK.

O. Clifton Willcomb has in press a dainty volume of pictorial Ipswich.





# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

Vol. 1.

IRVING, MASS. PUBLISHED, 1893.

No. 12

## THE DENNISON FAMILY

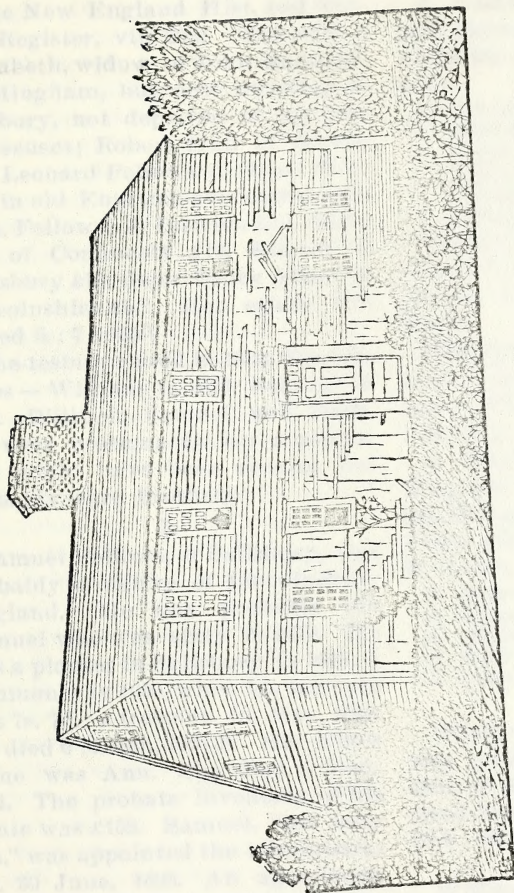
The New England Historical & Genealogical Register, Vol. 1, No. 12, published in 1893, contains a list of the Dennison family in the town of Irving, Massachusetts. The list is headed "THE DENNISON FAMILY" and is divided into two columns. The first column lists the names of the family members, and the second column lists their birth and death dates. The list includes the following names: Elizabeth, widow of William; Robert; and Leonard. The list also includes the names of the children of these individuals, including William, Robert, and Leonard. The list is a valuable resource for genealogical research.

The list is a valuable resource for genealogical research. It provides a clear and concise record of the family members and their dates of birth and death. This information is essential for tracing the family lineage and understanding the family's history.

Samuel, probably born in England, was a prominent figure in the community. He died in 1804. The probate of his estate was in 1804. Samuel's son, Nathaniel, was appointed executor of his estate. The probate of his estate was in 1804. The list also includes the names of the children of these individuals, including William, Robert, and Leonard. The list is a valuable resource for genealogical research.

1. Samuel, b. 1740; d. 1804.
2. Hannah, b. 1740; d. 1804.

DENNISON HOUSE, GLOUCESTER.







# Essex-County Historical & Genealogical Register.

VOL. 1. IPSWICH, MASS., DECEMBER, 1894.

No. 12.

## THE FELLOWS FAMILY.

The New England Hist. and Geneal. Register, vii, 232: "The will of Elizabeth, widow of John Morricke, at Hingham, but now dwelling at Roxbury, not deprived of my wits and senses; Robert Hull of Boston and Leonard Fellows of Great Bowden in old England, executors; unto Wm. Fellows of Ipswich £10, Richard of Connacott £10, Samuel of Salisbury £10, sister Grace Allam in Lincolnshire £5." Her estate was prized 5 : 7 : 1650.

The testatrix died in 1650, the legatees—William in 1676, Samuel in 1698. William, Samuel and Richard were presumably her nephews, and might have been cousins, but probably were brothers.

### I.

Samuel Fellows, of Salisbury, was probably a native of Lincolnshire, England. He was probably the Samuel who was sixty in 1679. He was a planter in Salisbury in 1648; a commoner in 1650, when his tax-rate was 7s. 7d.; a freeman in May, 1645. He died 6 March, 1697-8. His wife's name was Ann. She died 5 Dec., 1634. The probate inventory of his estate was £158. Samuel, "his only son," was appointed the administrator, 30 June, 1698. An agreement, dated 3 Feb., 1698-9, says that Samuel a son, and Nathaniel Brown and his wife were "the only persons interested in said estate."

2. Samuel, b. 13 : 11 : 1646.

3. Hannah, b. 15 : 7 : 1648.

2. Samuel Fellows married Abigail Barnard 2 June, 1681. He was made freeman, 18 April, 1690. Children:—

4. Samuel, b. (Aug.)? 1683.

5. Thomas, b. 29 Jan., 1685.

6. Joseph, b. 23 April, 1688.

7. Ann, b. 28 April, 1690.

8. Ebenezer, b. 10 Nov., 1692.

9. Hannah, 20 July, 1697.

Deborah Sanborn, born 1681, married 15 Nov., 1698, Samuel Fellows, (Falls.) died 1725; 2 Oct., 1711, Benj. Shaw.

Elizabeth Eastman, daughter of John, born 26 Sept., 1683, married, 1st, April, 1705, George Brown; 2nd, 10 Dec., 1713, a Thomas Fellows.

3. Hannah Fellows married 18 Oct., 1666, Capt. Nathaniel Brown, [at Hampton a short time], who died 5 Oct., 1723, at Salisbury. She died 23 March, 1727. Children:—

10. Hannah,

11. Abigail,

12. Abraham,

13. Ruth,

14. Nathaniel.

### II.

"Richard Fellows of Connecticut" was probably of Hartford at the time of the bequest, where he baptized John, 1 Nov., 1646, and Mary, 9 Feb., 1650.

### III.

William Fellows said in 1659, that he was about 50 years old. He came to New England, in 1635, in the ship *Planter*, and apparently from St. Albans, county Hartford. He settled in Ipswich, where he was a common-





er, 31 Dec., 1641. He agreed 5 March, 1639, to keep the herd of cows on the south side of the river; in Oct., 1643, he forfeited £1 "for not returning his powder according to an order of the town;" in 1647, he and others were to mend certain highways; in 1648, he received 8s. bounty for killing four foxes; he subscribed 3s. to the compensation for Gen. Denison in 1648; he was allowed 9s. "for his horse 2 journeys," 18 (11) 1650; in 1656, the selectmen assessed him "half a spinner" £45; in 1664, he was assigned  $1\frac{1}{2}$  shares in Plum Island, Castle Neck and Hog Island. No. 58; he had also Mr. Saltonstall's, No. 7; "William Fellows his farme" is spoken of in 1666; he and John Choat "measured out six acres of land to be laid to the Commons," in 1668; he and John Choat laid out  $2\frac{1}{4}$  acres to Thomas Bishop; in 1668, he could fell timber to build a vessel; in 1669, he was one of a committee to execute the town's order about wood and timber, and take care of the commons; in 1670, he could fell two trees for a barn floor.

His wife may have been a sister of Capt. John Ayers; for Wm. Lamson's widow, in 1661, desired to marry Thomas Hartshorne, of Reading, and *her brothers*, William Fellows and John Ayers whose wife was Susanna Symonds, daughter of Mark, opposed the marriage.

His will was made 29 Nov., 1676, and proved, at Ipswich, 27 March, 1677. The witnesses were William Story, Sen., Thomas Burnham, Sen. Samuel Ingalls, Sen. It names no executor, and administration with the will annexed was granted to his sons, Ephraim, Samuel and Joseph, who were ordered, by the Court, to divide the estate according to the will. Isaac had marsh at Hog Is-

land, Mary had £20, and Elizabeth, Abigail and Sary are mentioned.

The inventory was made 27 Dec., 1676, rendered 27 March, 1677, and amounted to £581 17 11. The debts were £83 11 7, leaving a net total of £498 6 4. Mention is made of "fowre rod of ground on meetinghouse hill, where the old house stood," "bed in the parlar" and "bed, bed clothes, with the bolster and pillows in the parlor chamber." — *Probate, File-envelope, 9367*.

Ephraim Fellows, Ruth Fellows, widow, administratrix of Joseph Fellows' estate, and Samuel Ayers, of Newbury, assignee and attorney to Samuel Fellows, of the same town, in the division of the real estate of their father William Fellows, formerly of Ipswich, quit claim to Bro: Isaac land-- westerly by stake by the river, northeast side upon Samuel Ayres about 69 rods. The witnesses were William Fellows, Jarvas (or James) Ringe, 30 March, 1702.

Ephraim, Samuel and Ruth Fellows, widow of Joseph, conveyed to William Fellows, of Ipswich, 7 Jan., 1694 or 5, for £5, a house-lot, four rods [or roods] of ground, on the northeast side of Meeting-house Hill, which we understand to be the John Woodum lot mentioned in William of Portsmouth's sale to Daniel and Nathaniel Warner, by a clause in his deed of sale to Maj. Symonds Epes. See William, No. 10. Samuel acknowledged the deed at Rowley, 10 March, 1710; Ephraim acknowledged it, at Plainfield [Conn.], 3 Oct., 1710. Ruth did not sign it. Joseph Fellows, eldest son of Joseph, 5 Nov., 1711, gave a separate deed of "the commonright that was my grandfather, Wm. Fellows' to my kinsman William Fellows now of Ports-





mouth."

By another deed, Isaac and Ruth Fellows and Samuel Ayers convey their titles to Ephraim Fellows. Ruth signs to all but 8 acres conveyed to her husband by Ephraim Fellows, — Feb., 1697. The witnesses were Thomas Manning, William Fellows, Jarvas (or James) Ringe.

These were their children:

2. Ephraim, b. in 1639; removed to Plainfield [Ct.] in 1709.
3. Samuel. Mr. Hammatt is probably wrong in saying that this Samuel settled in Salisbury.
4. Joseph.
5. Isaac, b. 1635(?).
6. Mary.
7. Elizabeth.
8. Abigail, m. Samuel Ayers, 16 April, 1677.
9. Sarah, b. 16 July, 1657.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

### WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 141.*

John Cook, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Benjamin Carlton, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Michael Carlton, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 73.

Samuel Carlton, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.

John Chapman, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.

Daniel Clough, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 70.

Abijah Cross, private, cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 76.

Moses Clark, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

Moses Collins, private and corporal, N. H. cont'l line and Mass. militia, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 77, suspended.

Isaac Collins, private, sergeant, master's mate and midshipman, Conn. cont'l line, U. S. navy and Conn. State navy, 1819, aged 78.

Samuel W. Cate, private, N. H. militia, 1834, aged 89.

Nathaniel L. Chase, private and drummer, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1834, aged 81.

David Chute, private, Mass. mili-

tia, 1834, aged 78.

Isaac Dennison, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; dropped 1820, repensioned 1832, aged 73.

Benjamin Doak, seaman, Mass. State navy, 1833, aged 73.

Moses Davis, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

David Dole, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

Edward Dorr, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Thomas Dodge, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Timothy Dorman, private and seaman, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 76.

Benjamin Davis, private, cont'l line, 1833, aged 74.

Jonas Dennis, private and seaman, Mass. militia, art'y and State navy, 1833, aged 82.

Moses Davenport, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

John T. Dodge, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 70.

Nathaniel Ellery private and sergeant, Mass. State troops and militia, 1832, aged 81; died Feb. 22, 1833.

Elias Elwell, private, Mass. State





troops, 1832, aged 80.

William Ellingwood, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818; suspended 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 76.

Richard Elliott, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1832, aged 71.

Thomas Emerson, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 76.

Joseph Eveleth, artificer, Mass. cont'l line, 1818, suspended 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 73.

Aaron Eveleth, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line, 1819, dropped 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 82.

Samuel Emerson, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line and State navy, 1833, aged 76.

Samuel Eaton, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Thomas Evans, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

William Elliott, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Thomas Elliott, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 93.

Daniel Foster, private and sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 70; died Aug. 29, 1833.

Peter Frye, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Gideon Foster, captain, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 81.

James Folansbee, private and lieutenant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 74.

Robert Fowler, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 75.

Benjamin Farnum, captain, Mass. cont'l line, 1795, dropped from roll 1820, repensioned 1832, aged 85; died Dec. 4, 1833.

David Flanders, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Benjamin Flint, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 86.

Nathaniel Friend, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818, dropped 1820, repensioned 1833, aged 72.

William Flint, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 78.

James Fuller, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

William Faris, midshipman, U. S. navy, 1818, suspended 1820, repensioned 1833, aged 79.

Jabez Farley, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Simeon Furbush, musician, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Nehemiah Folansbee, private and drummer, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

Joshua Gott, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819, dropped 1820, repensioned 1832, aged 80.

Benjamin Gould, ensign, sergeant, lieutenant and captain, Mass. cont'l line and State troops, 1818, relinquished for act of 1832, repensioned 1832, aged 81.

Daniel Gray, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818, dropped 1820, repensioned 1832, aged 73.

Benjamin Gile, private, N. H. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 71.

Enos Gallop, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

John Gerrish, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 80.

Isaac Geddings, 2nd, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 77.

Timothy Gordon, private, N. H. militia, 1833, aged 77.

John Gage, private and artificer, N. H. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Oliver Goodridge, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

Samuel Gould, private and corporal, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 75.

Abijah Gage, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 90.

Caleb Greenleaf, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

Jeremiah Getchell, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 71; died Aug. 5, 1833.





John Graves, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Jonathan Gage, private, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

Isaac Geddings, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 82.

Ebenezer Goodale, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 70.

William Haskins, sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 88; died Feb., 23, 1833.

Amos Hovey, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and State troops, 1832, aged 77.

Nathaniel Hills, private and sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 85; died Sept. 29, 1832.

Samuel Hood, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

John Howard, private and sailmaker, Mass. cont'l line and U. S. navy, 1833, aged 81.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### KIMBALL, OR KEMBALL.

In the ship *Elizabeth*, of Ipswich, England, William Andrews master, which sailed, April, 1634, came Henry Kimball, aged 44, Susan, his wife, aged 35, Elizabeth aged 4 and Susan aged 1½, their children— Richard Kimball aged 39, uxor Ursula, age not given, and their children: Henry aged 15, Richard 11, Mary 9, Martha 5, John 3, Thomas 1.

The name on the Ipswich, Mass. townrecords is Kembball, Kimball, and Kimbole.

#### I.

Robert Rimball married 25 Oct. 1699, Alice Norton, sister of Dea Thomas Norton, and died in England, 27 June, 1703. His brother-in-law Thomas Norton was appointed administrator of his estate 24 Jan., 1703-4. His widow died in 1733. Her will, in which the Christian name is spelled "Allies" is dated 9 June, and was proved 25 Oct., 1733. The following is an extract from it: "To ye ministers of ye church of which I belong unto ten pounds (viz.) to ye Rev. Mr. John Rogers five pounds, &

to ye Rev. Mr. Nathaniel Rogers, five pounds. also I give unto ye church ten pounds more." "I give unto my well beloved kinsman Thomas Norton son to my brother Thomas Norton all my plate (viz.) a silver Tankard, can, a pepper box, & two silver porringers."

A silver cup, belonging to the communion service of the First church has the following inscription, which, from the date, appears to have been a previous gift to the bequest in the will: THE-GIFT-OF-ALLIS-KIMBALL-TO-THE-FIRST-CHURCH-IN-IPSWICH-IN-PART-AND-OF-THE-CHURCH-STOCK-1730.

#### II.

Richard Kimball took the free-man's oath, in Boston, 6 May, 1635. He had a house-lot granted him 23 Feb., 1637, "adjoining Goodman Simons at the west end of the Town;" was a commoner, 1641; a Denison subscriber, 1648; had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., 1664. He had a farm in the northerly part of the town, near Prospect Hill, having the farm that Thomas Emerson





sold to Joseph Jewett, on the north-west. He also possessed a lot on the town hill. Thomas Scott, in his will, 8 March, 1653, calls him his brother. In 1650, Joseph Fowler sold him lands, in the deed of which he styled him "Richard Kimball, wheelwright, his father-in-law." His will was proved 23 September, 1675. He died 22 June. He mentions his wife without giving her name, and her children, Thomas, Jeremiah, and Mary; and there were "forty pounds due to her according to compact of marriage." His children mentioned in the will were Harry, the eldest son, born 1619; John, Thomas, Benjamin, and Caleb; a son-in-law, John Stevens (Severance of Salisbury); daughters Elizabeth, Mary, and Sarah. He mentions his "cousin" Hannah Bosworth.

The inventory of his property, 17 June, 1676, amounted to £986 6s. of which his house and 132 acres of land are valued at £370.

Thomas, son of Richard, born 1633, had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., 1664; was one of the first settlers of Bradford, where he was killed by the Indians, 3 May, 1776, and his wife and five children—Joanna, Thomas, Joseph, Priscilla, born 15 April, 1673, and John were taken prisoners, carried forty miles into the wilderness, but returned 13 June, of the same year. He had in Ipswich, Hannah, born 21 Jan., 1681.

The General Court, in 1676, abated Mary Kimball's tax of "fower" pounds, of Bradford, because of the loss of her husband and "great part of their estate" carried off by the Indians.

Caleb, son of Richard, was commoner and had a share in Plum Island, etc., 1664. He married Anna Haselton, 7 Nov., 1680; had Caleb,

born 8 Sept., 1662; lost a son Richard 10 April, 1678; Anah, born 11 Dec., 1664; Elizabeth, born 8 Sept., 1666; Abigail, born — July, 1668; Abraham, born 29 June, 1675; Benjamin, born 27 March, 1678; Sarah, born 19 May, 1681.

Caleb, probably grandson of Richard, married 23 Nov., 1685, Lucy Edwards, daughter of John Edwards. They had Caleb, born 18 Aug., 1686; John, born 6 March, 1687; Thomas, born 1 Sept., 1691; Lucia, born 19 Sept., 1693; Anna, born 24 Nov., 1695. He subscribed 3d. towards the bell in 1699.

LUCEY KINSMAN  
WHO WAS DAUGHTER OF MR CALEB  
KIMBALL & WIFE OF STEPHEN  
KINSMAN DIED  
FEBRUARY YE 22

1715 : 16 AGED

23 YEARS

Richard Kimball, Jr., son of Richard, born 1623, was a Denison subscriber, 1648.

John, son of Richard, born 1631, married Mary, daughter of Francis Jordan, 8 Oct., 1666; had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., 1664; was a voter in town affairs, 1679; joined the church, by "taking the covenant," 8 March, 1673. He died 6 May, 1698. His will is dated 19 March, 1697-8, and mentions sons Richard, died 16 March, 1668; John, born 8 Nov., 1657; Moses, born — Sept., 1672; Benjamin, born 22 July, 1670; and Joseph, born 24 Jan., 1675; daughters, Mary, born 10 Dec., 1658; Sarah, born 29 July, 1661; Hannah; Rebecca, born — Feb., 1664; Elizabeth; and Abigail, born 22 March, 1667; Richard and Elizabeth, born 22 Sept., 1665; Aaron, born — Jan., 1674. Benjamin and Joseph were





the executors and residuary legatees. He gave his sons six shillings and his daughters "firty" shillings each. The inventory, made 4 July, 1698, was £131 9 11.

<sup>3</sup>Richard, son of <sup>2</sup>John, married 13 Jan., 1685, Lydia Wells; they had Lydia, born 18 Oct., 1690; Richard, born 17 Aug., 1691; Aaron, born 10 Jan., 1692; Lydia, born 14 Sept., 1694. He had horses on the common, 1697.

HERE LYES YEBODY OF  
MR. AARON KIMBALL  
DECD FEBRUARY YE  
12. 1728. 9 IN YE 37th  
YEAR OF HIS AGE

Aaron son of Aaron and Elizabeth Kimball died November 1731 in the 14th year of his age.

HERE: LYES: BURIED  
YE: BODY: OF: MR: RICH  
ARD: KIMBALL: WHO  
DIED: MAY: YE: 23: 1716  
AGED 50 YEARS

AS. YOU. ARE. SO  
WERE. WE. BUT  
AS: WE: ARE: SO  
YOU: SHALL: BE

<sup>3</sup>John, son of <sup>2</sup>John and Sarah his wife had twin sons, John and Joseph, born 19 Oct., 1693, and a daughter Mary, born 24 Feb., 1697; Joseph died 3 Feb., 1693.

<sup>3</sup>Moses, son of <sup>2</sup>John with Susanna his wife had a son Moses born 26 Jan., 1696, and Ebenezer born 20 March, 1698, who died of small-pox 3 Dec., 1721. He had a seat assigned him in the meeting-house, in 1700.

<sup>3</sup>Benjamin, son of <sup>2</sup>John, with Mary his wife had John born 21 Oct., 1695, and a daughter Mary born 24 Oct., 1697. He had assigned him a seat in the meeting-house, 1700.

HERE LYES BURIED  
YE BODY OF MR BEN  
JAMIN KIMBALL  
WHO DIED

MAY YE 28 1716  
AGED 45 YEARS  
Here. lyes. his  
dust. until. ye  
resurrection. of  
ye. just

The will of Benjamin Kimball, blacksmith, was proved 4 Dec., 1704; it bequeaths all his effects to his brother Robert Kimball. In the inventory of the estate of Robert Kimball, dated 4 June, 1705, there is the item, "12 acres Land at Bradford rec d. pr. ye Decd. as part of portion \* \* amounting to £18." "Caleb Kimball husbandman and Robert Kimball mariner" join in a bond dated 1 Oct., 1702, in the first year of his Majesty's reign."

Jane Jordan in her will appoints Lt. Synon Stace and John Harris, Senr., overseers. She mentions "having paid Jno Kimball more than any of the rest," etc.

Sarah had "Benoy," a son, born 24 Dec., 1657, who died 24 Feb., 1657.

Hannah, widow of Sergt. Caleb Kimball, died 3 Jan., 1721.

The widow Anna died 9 April, 1688.

Sarah, widow of Richard, died 22 Dec., 1725.

The wife of John Kimball was presented "for wearing silk," 1659.

From the Massachusetts *Observer* copied into the *Lynn News*, 9 Feb., 1849:—

Richard Kimball (1) —. He was twice married. Margaret his second wife survived him; but died 1 March, 1676, the same year he died or the next following. She was the widow of Henry Dow, Senr., of Hampton, N. H., whose will is dated 4 8 m., 1659.





and who died 21 April, 1659 (*sic.*) leaving three children, viz: Mary, born 1640. Thomas, born 1652 and Jeremiah, born 6 Sept., 1657.

Richard Kimball and the widow Margaret Dow were married 23 Oct., 1661.

Henry, his son, died in 1676, having twelve children, two of whose names were Richard and John. His second wife named Elizabeth, who was before marriage to him, a widow

Rayner, had no children.

Benjamin Kimball, (2) fifth, son of Richard, styled *cornet* was in Bradford where he died 11 June, 1696, leaving a widow Mary and nine children, viz: Richard; David, born 1671; Jonathan, born 1673; Robert, born 1675; Hannah, Elizabeth, Samuel, born 1680; Ebenezer, born 1684, and Abigail.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

### FIRST BOOK OF TOWN-RECORDS.

Granted and given unto Thomas Howlett two acres of meadow and two acres and a half of marsh joining unto it, lying between the Town river and the land of Wm. Sergeant and John Newman unto him his heirs or assigns.

Granted and given unto John Gadge four acres of meadow and marsh lying on the south side of the River, against the planting ground of John Maning and others, unto him, his heirs and assigns.

Given and granted unto Thomas Howlett six acres of land, more or less, in equal share with John Maning and others, lying upon this neck of land the Town standeth, between the land of John Gadge on the one side and Thomas Clarke on the other, unto him his heirs and assigns.

Given and granted unto John Gadge six acres of land, more or less, in equal shares with Thomas Clarke and others, lying upon this neck of land the Town standeth, between the land of John Manning and Thomas Howlett, unto him his heirs or assigns.

Given and granted to Mathias Currier two acres of land, lying unto his house on the east end thereof, to him his heirs or assigns.

It is consented unto that R[ ] shal make a "Ware" at the river and enjoy the profits of the same unto [ ] or his assigns forever.

Granted unto John Maning six acres of land more or less in equal shares with Thomas Howlett, John Gage and others, lying on the neck of land at the east end of the Town, unto him, his heirs and assigns forever.

At a meeting holden the twenty-ninth day of December, 1634, a spring in question of difference between Mr. Nicholas Easton and William White was decided by Henry Short, Robert Mussy, John Pirkins and John Gadge, who were the committee appointed for that end.

December 29, 1634.

Given and granted unto Mr. John Dillingham sixty acres of meadow ground, more or less, lying in the "Rocke" meadow, and laid out by Mr. Wm. Clarke and John Satchwell





the appointed committee for that also thirty acres of upland ground adjoining unto the same, on the north side of the same to him his heirs or assigns.

It is consented unto that John Perkins, Jr., shall build a "ware" upon the river Quasyecung and enjoy the profits of it, but in case a plantation shall there settle, then he is to submit himself unto such conditions as shall by them be imposed.

Mr. John Spencer and Mr. Nicholas Easton freely resign all that interest they have in a former town-grant to build a mill and a "ware" upon the town river, etc., upon these conditions. That there be laid down to the town use to be bestowed on cattle for the fare 200d and assign convenient land to main[ ] the stock: also they resign 40 acres [ ] land forty pounds to be best [ ] did always [ ].

At a meeting holden the 5th day of January 1634. it was ordered that the neck of land next adjoining Mr. Robert Coles' land extending into the sea shall remain for common use unto the town forever;

That the neck of land whereupon the great Hill standeth which is known by the name of the Castle Hill, lying the other side of this river towards the sea shall remain unto the common use of the town forever.

Given and granted unto Mr. Henry Sewell forty acres of land lying on the south side of this river next unto the land of Mr. John Spincer and Mr. Nicholas Easton, and on the south side of them unto him, his heirs and assigns: if it be convenient the highway is to be laid through the lands of Mr. Spencer and Mr. Easton for Mr. Sewell's best accommodation.

Given and granted unto John Webster and unto Mathias Currier and unto Phillip Fowler and unto William Monedy, and unto Thomas Dorman and unto Christopher Osgood and unto Joseph Metcalfe to each of them 4 acres of meadow and marsh ground as it will arise in 20 pole or rod by the land side, unto them their heirs or assigns, lying northward of the Town, the marsh, the marsh is not limited unto them.

That a well in question of difference between Mr. Henry Sewell and Wm. White was ended by Henry Shorte, Robert Mussy, John Perkins and John Gadage, the appointed committee for that end.

Given and granted unto Richard Kent four acres of land near the river of Chebaeco and it is consented unto, he may build another "ware" upon the same river and enjoy the profits of the same.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### HAMLET-PARISH BAPTISMS.

REV. S. WIGGLESWORTH, PASTOR.

Now Parish of Hamilton.

—1722—

Porter, Samuel to Nehemiah, 20 May.

Adams, John and Elizabeth, twins,

to Samuel, — June.

Whipple, Edward to Jonathan, — June.

Lumas, John to Samuel, 23 Sept.

Knolton, Abigail to Joseph, — Sept.

Gilbert, Mary to Benj., 30 Sept.





Ireland, Rebecca to Benj., 7 Oct.  
 Buckman, Stephen to Jeremy, 7 Oct.  
 Quarles, Martha to John, 14 Oct.  
 Perkins, Nath'l to John, 21 Oct.  
 Dane, Nehemiah to Nath'l, 21 Oct.  
 Holms, John to George, 2 Dec.

—1723-3—

Hooker, Mathew to John, 7 Jan.  
 Whipple, Paul to John, 20 Jan.  
 Stone, Mary to Benj., 27 Jan.  
 Moulton, James to James, 27 Jan.  
 Bishop, Sarah to Josiah, 3 Feb.  
 Adams, Thomas to Thomas, Jr., 17 Feb.

Dodge, Mary to Parker, 3 March.

—1723—

Frost, Abigail to John, 7 April.  
 Dane, Nathan to Daniel, 19 May.  
 Darly, Robert to Goodman, 11 Aug.  
 Perkins, John to John, 18 Aug.  
 Tilton, Mary to Isaac, — Sept.  
 Woodbery, Jemima to Nicholas, 27 Oct.

Gilbert, Daniel to Joseph, 4 Nov.

—1723-4—

Potter, Hannah to N., 5 Jan.  
 Lamson, Elizabeth to Thomas, 12 Jan.  
 Patch, Mary to John, Jr., 12 Jan.  
 Roberts, Richard to John, 12 Jan.  
 Dane, Joseph to John, 2 Feb.  
 Brown, James to Jacob, 1 March.  
 Porter, Hannah to Nehemiah, 15 March.

—1724—

Woodbery, Lydia to Benj., 29 March.  
 Dane, Anna to Nath'l, 3 May.  
 Jacobs, Richard to Joseph, 31 May.  
 Emerson, Priscilla to Nath'l, 21 June.  
 Slinsley, Margaret to Martha, 21 June.  
 Eppes, Mary to Major, 12 July.  
 Buckman, Martha to Jeremy, 16 Aug.  
 Brown, Lucy to Joseph, 23 Aug.  
 Jones, Lucy to Nathaniel, 23 Aug.  
 Quarles, Sarah to John, 30 Aug.  
 Howard, Amos to Pitman, 30 Aug.  
 Marshall, Richard to R., 13 Sept.

### THE DENNISON HOUSE.

The frontispiece is a picture of the house, No. 90, Revere Street, Bay View, Gloucester. The house is owned and now occupied by David Dennison, a lineal descendant of George Dennison, the man who built it in 1727. The farm that surrounds it is in the midst of the Bay View quarries, is good soil and well wooded. Mr. Dennison is now about 70 years old. In his younger days, he has been a *vade mecum* of the quarry-men, making many of the patterns or models by which they have worked. He made all the models for the stone of the present postoffice at Boston.

The following is the contract for building the ancient cellar and chimney:—

"Articles of agreement indented made and agreed upon between John Day, Jr., of Gloucester, in the county of Essex, in the Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England, mason, and George Dennison of Gloucester, in the county aforesaid, mariner: That is to say that 1st John Day did engage himself to dig a cellar and stone it and underpin the house and point the cellar and the underpinning with lime, and also to build a chimney containing five smokes as large as the house will allow or the said Dennison desires them to be built; it is understood that the cellar is to be six foot and half deep, two stairways, stone one laid out and the other one laid in. The above said work to be done upon the above said Dennison's land where he shall direct; note, that the above said Day is to do all the above said work upon his own cost and charges, the work to be all completely finished at or before the twentieth day of — to be judged by men





workmen.

In consideration of the above said work, I, the above said George Dennison, do oblige myself to pay to the above said John Day the sum of fifty-one pounds in payable money or bills of credit, to be paid when the above said work is finished and delivered, and the above said John Day do oblige himself to cart or haul the clay on the above Dennison land where the house is to be built and the brick. Whereunto we have interchangeably set our hand and seal this seventeenth day of March, Anno Domini 1727.

GEORGE DENNISON.

Witnesses:

Thomas Nantsonnys.  
Joseph Davis.

OBITUARY.

Miss Emily Louise Gerry, daughter of the late Elbridge Gerry, one of the signers of the Declaration of Independence and vice president of the United States, died at Hartford, Conn., December 29, 1894, at the age of 93 years.

Miss Gerry removed from Massachusetts 60 years ago, and had resided in the house built by Dr. Dana, one of the first clergymen of the New Haven colony. Her two sisters died several years ago, but Miss Emily lived and dispensed the hospitality for which her family were noted.

Forty years ago she was the most popular woman in New Haven society, especially with the boys and girls who are now grown, and they recall with pleasure her generosity.

A brother of the deceased was Capt. Gerry, commander of the sloop of war Albany, which was lost with all in board in the gulf of Mexico in 1853.

Elbridge Gerry of New York is a

nephew of the deceased, and was also connected with the Townsends of New York and many of the prominent families of Massachusetts. She was the last of ten children: Catherine, wife of James T. Austin; Thomas Russell, who died in infancy; Eliza, wife of Major D. S. Townsend, U. S. N.; Ann; Elbridge; Helen Maria; Thomas Russell, who married Hannah Goelit; Eleanor Stanford; James Thompson, Com. U. S. N.; and Emily Louise.

Miss Gerry's mother was Ann Thompson, only daughter of James Thompson, merchant, of New York City, and said to have been "the most beautiful woman in the United States."

QUERIES.

41. Machias, Me., is worthy of distinction; for here occurred the first naval engagement of the Revolution, in which the colonists proved that bravery and strategy could win against force in number. Where can an account of it be found? M.

42. Jacob Lord married Susan Heard, both of Ipswich. They lived in Salem and removed to Calais, Me.—When removed? H.

43. Ann, widow of Bozoan Allen, of Boston, married Joseph Jewett, of Rowley, 13 May, 1653, and died, in Rowley, 3 Feb., 1660-1. What was her maiden name?

44. Thomas Wood, Boxford, died in 1687; married (probably in Rowley), Ann ———, 7 April, 1654. She died 29 Dec., 1714. John Todd, of Rowley, who died there 1689-90, had wife Susannah; she died, Rowley, 18 Nov., 1710. Ann and Susannah are said to have been sisters.—What were their maiden names and parentage?

45. Mary, the wife of John Grant,





mentions Susannah, wife of John Todd, as her sister, in her will. What was Mary's maiden name? It is said to have been Hunt.

46. Mark Prime settled in Rowley, 1645; brought wife Ann; she died Sept., 1672. He died Dec., 1683. What was her maiden name and parentage?

47. Samuel Platts came to Rowley about 1654, with wife Sarah; she died 10 April, 1681, and he married second, Phillippa Felt, of Salem, 1682. Wanted Sarah's maiden name and parentage.

48. Francis Lambert, of Rowley, made freeman 1643, died 1647; brought wife Ann; she died June, 1659. Wanted her maiden name and parentage.

49. John Pearson came to Ipswich or Rowley, 1643; made Deacon, 1686; died 22 Dec., 1693; wife's name was Doreas; she died 1702-3. Wanted her maiden name and parentage.

50. Thomas Dickenson of Rowley, 1613, brought wife Jennet; she died 1686; he died 1662. Wanted her maiden name and parentage. A. G.

51. Who was the emigrant ancestor of Gen. Francis Peabody, Jr., one of the candidates for mayor of Boston? M. S. P. G.

52. Wanted the date of the following letter:—

It was written "Wednesday forenoon," to a relative in Beverly, by Mary, wife of that Capt. Humphrey Devereaux who died in 1775, aged 75. From the fact that mention is made of Mrs. Emma-Blowers Charnock, of Beverly, who died 6 Oct., 1783, aged 83, one limit as to date is fixed. It runs:

"I suppose you received a Letter monday morning by Mr. Devereux \* \* \* Benne wrote you a very Lame account of the Effects of the Light-

ning in Col. Glover's house, but I shall not attempt to mend it, as you have doubtless seen a particular account in the Newspapers. I was exceedingly glad you were not here. I dont think it was so severe in any other place, in all my Remembrance I cant recollect anything like it.

Nabby Devereux has the Measles so bad that yesterday her life was despaird of; she is a little revived today, but not out of Danger; Humphrey is got thro' it. \* \* \* All your near connections are well; Molly has been very poorly, indeed she was so ill on Sunday, that I greatly feard I should be deprivd the pleasure of hearing our Dear Parson improve the Awful Providence with which the Society is so deeply affected, but However I was blessed with an opperty of hearing it & Extremely pleasd therewith."

If the "dear parson" was Col. Glover's son-in-law Rev. Ebenezer Hubbard, ordained Jan. 1, 1783, the period within which the letter was written is again limited. "Nabby" and "Humphrey" were evidently grandchildren of Capt. H. Devereaux, the boy living till Jan. 1, 1867, when he died in Salem, aged 88 years. I. J. G.

#### ANSWERS.

39. Capt. Benjamin Kimball, of Plaistow, accidentally killed by a gun-shot, in camp on the upper Hudson, Aug. 23, 1779, was probably identical with the Manchester soldier, in the Winter Hill camp, 1775.

J. R. K.

. In the May No. of the Register, page 80, a correspondent states that Ephraim Foster was son of Reginald. Ephraim Foster was my ancestor and my record says, that he was son of Abraham<sup>2</sup>, (Reginald<sup>1</sup>).

M. S. P. G.











1895.

ESSEX-COUNTY  
HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

---

MONTHLY.

PER ANNUM ONE DOLLAR IN ADVANCE.

SINGLE COPY TEN CENTS.

---



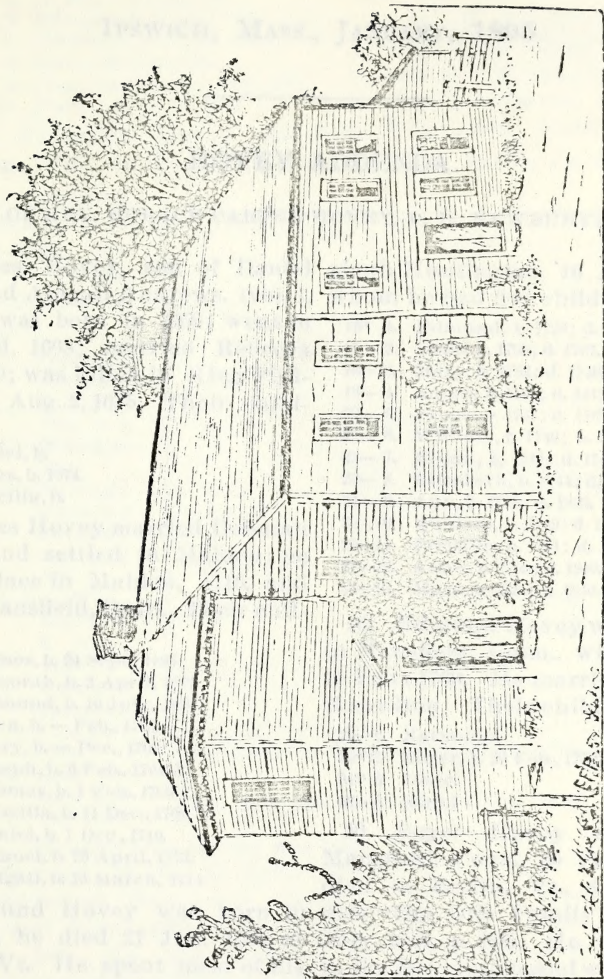
---

W. VAN B. PERLEY, PUBLISHER,

IPSWICH, MASS.







THE PEARL HOUSE, WEST BOXFORD.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., JANUARY, 1895.

No. 1.

## HOVEY ADDENDA.

FAVOR OF REV. HORACE CARTER HOVEY, D. D., NEWBURYPORT, MASS.

1. James Hovey, son of Daniel Hovey and Abigail Andrews, (vol. 1, page 99), was born in 1650; went to Brookfield, 1668; married Rebecca Dane, 1670; was killed in King Philip's War, Aug. 2, 1675. Their children:

- 2-1. Daniel, b.
- 3\*2. James, b. 1674.
- 4-3. Priscilla, b.

3. James Hovey married Deborah ——— and settled in Malden; he sold his place in Malden, 1716, and went to Mansfield, Conn. Their children:—

- 5- 1. James, b. 24 Sept., 1695.
- 6- 2. Deborah, b. 2 April, 1697.
- 7\* 3. Edmund, b. 10 July, 1699.
- 8- 4. John, b. — Feb., 1700.
- 9- 5. Mary, b. — Dec., 1702.
- 10- 6. Joseph, b. 6 Feb., 1704-5.
- 11- 7. Thomas, b. 1 Feb., 1706-7.
- 12- 8. Priscilla, b. 11 Dec., 1708.
- 13- 9. Daniel, b. 7 Dec., 1710.
- 14-10. Samuel, b. 29 April, 1713.
- 15-11. Abigail, b. 15 March, 1714.

7. Edmund Hovey was born 10 July, 1699; he died 21 Jan. 1788, at Norwich, Vt. He spent most of his life at Mansfield, Conn., where all his children were born. He married (1st) Mary Farwell, daughter of Isaac and Elizabeth Farwell, 8 Feb. 1728, by whom he had eight children; he married (2nd) Anne Huntington, daughter of Thomas and Eliz-

abeth Huntington, 16 April, 1737, by whom he had five children:

- 16\* 1. Edmund, b. 1729; d. 1769.
- 17- 2. Isaac, b. 1730; d. 1767.
- 18- 3. Mary, b. 1732; d. 1749.
- 19- 4. Aaron, b. 1735; d. 1812.
- 20- 5. James, b. 1737; d. 1767.
- 21- 6. William, b. 1740; b. 1748,
- 22- 7. Elijah, b. 1741; d. 1748.
- 23- 8. Elizabeth, b. 1744; d. 1811.
- 24- 9. Ann, b. 1748; d. 1825.
- 25-10. William, b. 1749; d. 1846.
- 26-11. Priscilla, b. 1751; d. 1857.
- 27-12. Amos, b. 1753; d. 1840.
- 28-13. Mary, b. 1755; d. 1836.

16. Edmund Hovey was born 1729, in Mansfield, Conn., where he died, 14 Feb., 1769. He married Margaret Knowlton. Their children:

- 29-1. Nathaniel.
- 30\* 2. Roger, b. 20 Feb., 1759; d. 19 May, 1839.
- 31\* 3. Isaac.
- 32-4. (dau.)

30. Roger Hovey was born in Mansfield, Conn., 20 Feb. 1759, and died in Berlin, Vt., 6 April, 1841. (See "The Otis Family", Gen. Reg. July, 1848, p. 258). He was a soldier in the Revolution, and was one of the founders of Hanover, N. H. He removed to Thetford, Vt., in 1809. He married Martha, daughter of Edmund and Martha Otis Freeman, 6 Feb., 1783. Their children, five of whom died before the year 1800, of an epidemic, the remaining five liv-





ing to be over seventy years old and then died in the order of their birth:

- 33—1. (son), b. 25 Dec., 1783.
- 34—2. Nancy, b. 17 Feb., 1785.
- 35—3. Nancy, b. 24 Dec., 1786.
- 36—4. Martha b. 7 Feb., 1789.
- 37—5. Abigail b. 6 May, 1791.
- 38—6. Edmund, b. 14 Jan., 1794.
- 39\* 7. Frederick, b. 2 Aug., 1796.
- 40—8. Otis b. 26 June, 1799.
- 41\* 9. Edmund Otis, b. 15 July, 1801.
- 42\* 10. Horace, b. 1 Aug., 1805.

39. Frederick Hovey was born 2 Aug., 1796: he lived at Berlin, Vt. and married Martha Ellis, 12 Jan., 1825. He died 1 March, 1876. Their children:—

- 43\* 1. Frederick Freeman, b. 16 Jan., 1826; d. 7 March 1872.
- 44—2. Hannah Maria, b. 9 Nov., 1828; d. 25 May 1880.
- 45\* 3. John Wadsworth, b. 3 May, 1833.
- 46\* 4. Edward Payson, b. 1 June, 1835.
- 47—5. Mary Ednah, b. 29 Dec., 1837.

41. Edmund Otis Hovey was born in Hanover, N. H., 15 July, 1801; graduated at Dartmouth College, 1829, and Andover Theological Seminary, 1831. He was ordained by Presbytery of Newburyport, 1831. He was one of the founders of Wabash College, at Crawfordsville, Ind., where he was a Professor for forty-three years. He had the title of D. D. from Dartmouth College. He

died 10 March, 1877. He married Mary, daughter of Ezra and Martha Freeman Carter, of Peacham, Vt., 5 Oct., 1831. Their children:—

- 48\* 1. Horace Carter, b. 28 Jan., 1831.
- 49—2. Mary Freeman, b. 28 Sept., 1839.

42. Horace Hovey was born 1 Aug., 1805; was a farmer at Worcester, Vt., and died 25 Jan., 1883. His wife was Alpa Hammond, whom he married 5 Jan., 1836. Their children:

- 50—1. Martha Freeman, b. 2 Dec., 1836; m. Socrates Udall, 1 Jan., 1866.

- 51\* 2. Roger, b. 7 Sept., 1839.

- 52\* 3. Horace Wilson, b. 26 Sept., 1841.

- 53—4. Julia Maria b. 2 Sept., 1843; m. Dudley B. Jones, 17 March, 1880.

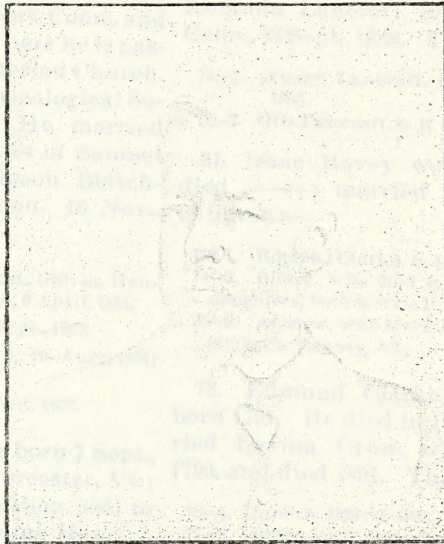
43. Frederick Freeman Hovey was born 16 Jan., 1826, and died 7 March, 1872. He married Harriet G. Field, 14 March, 1854. Their children:—

- 54—1. Harriet R.
- 55—2. Gertrude Freeman.

45. John Wadsworth Hovey was born 3 May, 1833, and married Hannah Montgomery, 14 May, 1862, East Hardwick, Vt. Their children:—

- 56\* 1. Otis Ellis, b. 9 April, 1864.
- 57—2. Frederick M., b. 13 Aug., 1865.
- 58—3. Elwyn G., b. 23 July, 1867.
- 59—4. Mary E., b. 4 May, 1879.

46. Edward Payson Hovey was



REV. HORACE CARTER HOVEY, D. D.





born 1 June, 1835, and married Libbie Jackson, Oct., 1876. One son:

- 60—1. Edward Jackson, b. 3 July, 1881.

48. Horace Carter Hovey was born in Indiana, 28 Jan., 1833; he graduated at Wabash College, 1853, and Lane Theological Seminary, 1857. He was ordained by Presbytery of Madison 1858. He received the title of D. D. 1883. He held pastorates at the West, and also in Florence, Mass., New Haven, Conn., Bridgeport, Conn., and Newburyport, Mass., where he is pastor of the First Presbyterian Church. He is a Fellow of the Geological Society of America, etc. He married Helen Lavinia, daughter of Samuel Loper and Mary Robinson Blatchley, of New Haven, Conn., 18 Nov., 1857. Their children:—

- 61—1. Helen Carter, b. 4 Jan., 1860; m. Henry Field Ellinwood, 6 April, 1891.  
62\* 2. Edmund Otis, b. 15 Sept., 1862.  
63—3. Samuel Blatchley, b. 29 Aug., 1864; d. 8 Aug., 1869.  
64—4. Clara Louise, b. 27 Nov., 1872.

51. Roger Hovey was born 7 Sept., 1839; was a farmer, Worcester, Vt.; a soldier in War of Rebellion, 1861 to 1865; and married Caroline Hatch, 1 Jan., 1866. Their children:—

- 65—1. Mary Ednah, b. 26 Feb., 1867; d. 4 Oct., 1892.  
66—2. Frederick Wilson, b. 17 Nov., 1868; m. Matilda King, Dec. —, 1889.  
67—3. Helen Marion, b. 4 Oct., 1870.  
68—4. Abbie Carrie, b. 28 Feb., 1873.

52. Horace Wilson Hovey was born 26 Sept., 1841. He is a druggist, Independence, Iowa. He married Harriet Marial Barnhart, 20 June, 1872. Their son:—

- 69—1. Royal Barnhart, b. 20 March, 1874.

56. Otis Ellis Hovey was born 9 April, 1864; married ——— 15 Sept., 1891. His son:—

- 70—1. Otis W., b. 25 May, 1893.

62. Edmund Otis Hovey was born 15 Sept., 1862; he graduated from Yale University, 1884; was made Ph. D. by Yale University, 1890; is Fellow of the Geological Society of America, etc.; his residence is in New York City; he married Ettie Amanda Lancraft, of New Haven, Conn., 13 Sept., 1888. Their children:

- 71—1. Henry Lancraft, b. and d. — July, 1893.  
72—2. Otis Lancraft, b. 17 Oct., 1894.

31. Isaac Hovey was born ———; died ———; married ———. Their children:—

- 73\* 1. Edmund Clarke, b. 1791; d. 1846.  
74—2. Oliver, who had no sons, but two daughters, both married.  
75—3. Andrew, who had a son, Dwight, living in Craftsbury, Vt.

73. Edmund Clarke Hovey was born 1791. He died in 1846. He married Lavina Grow, who was born 1799, and died 1854. Their children:

- 76—1. Jane, b. 1820; d. 1823.  
77—2. Sophrona, b. 1822; d. 1863.  
78—3. Marvin, b. 1824; d. 1842.  
79—4. Betsey, b. 1826; d. 1828.  
80\* 5. Edmund Otis, b. 1829.  
81—6. Leon, b. 1839; d. 1843.  
82—7. George, b. 1834; d. 1842.  
83—8. Aratell, b. 1845.

80. Edmund Otis Hovey was born in 1829. He married Julia Huntley in March, 1858; is principal of the High School in Newark, N. J. Their children:—

- 84—1. Leon, b. 1831; d. 1861.  
85—2. Clara, b. 1863; m. Charles Rier 1888.  
86—3. Laura, b. 1866; m. Willur T. Sayre, 1888.





## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### KNOWLTON.

John Knowlton was a commoner, 1641; a subscriber to Major Denison 1648; he purchased of Theophilus Wilson, January 28, 1646, land which Wilson bought of John Warner. In the deed Knowlton is styled "Shoe maker." His will is dated November 29, 1653, and was proved March 28, 1654. He leaves his house and land to his wife Margery, "for her use and bringing up of the children." His children were John, Abraham and Elizabeth. He mentions brothers William and Thomas.

January 28, 1646. Humphrey Bradstreet conveys to Thomas Knowlton, a "dwelling house and lott, situated between the dwelling house of Andrew Hodges, towards the southwest, and the dwelling of Stephen Jordan towards the southeast; having a highway leading down to the river on the west side."

November 18, 1678. The estate of William Knowlton, dec'd wh his brother Thomas Knowlton rec'd was £37 8 1.

John Knowlton<sup>2</sup>, son of John<sup>1</sup>, died October 2, 1684. The inventory of his effects was rendered October 8. He had a legacy from his brother Thomas, February 14, 1653. He was commoner and had a share in Plum Island, etc., in 1664. He had granted to him, February 22, 1669, privilege of fire wood, and feed for one cow so long as he follows ye trade of fisherman. In February, 1672, it was written:—"Granted to John Brown the like privilege of the common as other tradesmen as John Knowlton and Obadiah Bridges." And in Jan-

uary, 1671, John Brown and John Knowlton were both "forewarned" not to "neglect their occasions and spend time and expense in ordinaries." John Knowlton had children: Nathaniel, born June 29, 1658; Elizabeth, born March 1, 1659; Thomas, born May 19, 1662; Susan, born Aug. 15, 1669.

Thomas Knowlton married Hannah Green, November 24, 1668.

William Knowlton<sup>1</sup>, brother of John Knowlton, was commoner in 1641. He styles himself "bricklayer," in a deed of land which he sells, February 28, 1643, to Edward Bragg. This is the description: "All my commonage with the appertainings belonging to the house lot which I bought of John Andrews who bought the same of Thomas Bishop, who bought the same of Robert Hayes, to whom the freeman of the Town of Ipswich did grant the same for a house lot, and whereupon there hath been a house built and upon occasion removed: the said land containing an acre: and it adjoineth to the other lands where I now dwell, which I bought of William Lampson and William Storey, having a lane leading towards the house of Joseph Medcalf towards the east, and Ipswich river towards the west." Farmer says on the authority of Felt, that he died in 1644, but it appears from a deed, dated February 8, 1648, that he at that time possessed a lot of land on Heartbreak Hill.

Thomas Knowlton<sup>1</sup>, brother of John, was one of Denison's subscribers in 1648. His will is dated February 14, 1653. In it he mentions his





sisters, Elizabeth Wilson and Margery Knowlton. He gives to John Knowlton twenty pounds, and the rest of his sister's children, ten pounds apiece, Elizabeth Knowlton, Abraham Knowlton and Seaborn Wilson; and to his brother Wilson's son Thomas, three pounds, and the rest for his mother's use during her life.

Deacon Thomas Knowlton<sup>2</sup> was probably son of William<sup>1</sup>. He had a share and a half in Plum Island, etc., in 1664; was a voter in town affairs, 1679; tithingman, 1677. He with Susannah his wife sold to Sarah Stone of Watertown, county of Middlesex, February 26, 1655, "land lying on a flat or field called pequitt Lotts, having Sargeant French's on the west, William pritchett east, the town river south, the town common north." In March 1657-8, he possessed a house lot on the north side of the river, adjoining Robert Peirse, near the river. His wife died November 20, 1688, and he died April 23, 1692. He married Mary Kimball, May 17, 1682.

John Knowlton<sup>3</sup>, probably son of John<sup>2</sup>, had liberty of firewood and one cow on the common in 1644. With Sarah his wife he had a daughter Sarah born September 19, 1685.

Abraham Knowlton<sup>2</sup>, probably son of John<sup>1</sup>, "at a court held in May, 1661, is fined for playing cards." And January 18, 1673, he was one of "ten of the members of the young generation who took the covenant" and thereby joined the church.

Deacon Nathaniel Knowlton, had horses on the common in 1697. He married Deborah Grant, May 3, 1682. He had:— John, born December, 1685; Thomas, born November 8, 1692; Abraham, born March 27, 1699; Elizabeth, born September 15, 1702; David, born May 15, 1707.

Here Lies ye Body of  
Deacon Nathaniel  
Knowlton who died  
September ye 24  
1726, in the 69  
year of his age.

Deborah Knowlton, his wife, died April 25, 1743.

Thomas Knowlton and Margery his wife had:— Robert, born Sept. 7, 1693; Margery, born March 25, 1695; Joseph, born March 9, 1697; Deborah, born December 31, 1698.

Thomas Knowlton, sen'r., had lot 22; Thomas, jun'r, lot 21: John, jun'r, lot 11, each of 18 feet front, granted to them, lying between Samuel Ordway's shop and ye Town Bridge March 23, 1692-3.

Nathaniel Knowlton subscribed 12 shillings toward the bell, 1699.

September 28, 1675, Thomas Knowlton's wife "upon pr'stment for wearing silk & scarf fined 10 shillings and costs." Other women in the same condemnation were— Benedict Pulcifer's wife, Arthur Abbott's, Haniel Bosworth his two daughters, Obadiah Bridges wife, and Margaret Lambert.

Thomas Knowlton and Marcy, his wife, had a daughter Marcy, born August 7, 1694.

Joseph Knowlton married Mary Wilson, August 14, 1677, had a son born April 30, 1686; Joseph, born February 1, 1680; a daughter died April 1, 1693.

Joseph Knowlton takes possession of the farm that was Mr. Batchelder's dec'd, by purchase, February 17, 1684.

Samuel Knowlton married Elizabeth Witt, April, 1668; had— Elizabeth, born May --, 1669; Sarah, born Jan. 16, 1670; Elizabeth, born April 18, 1686; Ebenezer, born June 18, 1684.





Mr. John Knowlton, sen'r, shoemaker, died April 11, 1720.

Sarah Knowlton, wife of Abraham, died July 29, 1724.

Samuel Knowlton, husbandman; his will is dated Jan. 15, 1696-7, in which are mentioned his wife Elizabeth Knolten, and sons, Samuel the eldest, and Jonathan, (born March 16, 1678), and Ebenezer; also daughters, Sarah and Elizabeth. Witnesses: Isaac Woodberry, Jonathan Dik, John Witt.

Robert Knowlton, 1690, "being by God's providence in an Exposition against a potent enemy, where eminent danger may be," etc., makes his will, dated April 30, 1690, which was proved March 31, 1691. In this will are mentioned brothers Thomas and Ezekiel, and sisters Deborah and Susanna. He was probably in the Canada expedition under Major Samuel Appleton.

John Knowlton married Rebekah Young, May 29, 1703.

Nathaniel Knowlton married Reform Jewett, June, 1717.

John Knowlton died September 11, 1720, and left a wife Sarah, and sons Abraham and Isaac. He was a shoemaker.

Nehemiah Knowlton married Rebekah Jewett, May 3, 1682.

Isaac Knowlton married Mary Dear, Oct. 12, 1723. He owned the house next south of the town hall, and left it to his widow Mary. She sold it July 1, 1758, to Robert Choate, who soon afterwards married her for his second wife. Robert Choate gave it to his daughter, the wife of General Michael Farley; and later it passed successively into the hands of Aaron Wallis and Amos Jones. Last of all it was bought by the Heards, who took it down. [The Town Hall now stands on its site, 1895.]

## VITAL RECORDS.

### HAMLET-PARISH BAPTISMS.

REV. S. WIGGLESWORTH, PASTOR.

Now Parish of Hamilton.

—1722—

Porter, Samuel to Nehemiah, 20 May.  
Adams, John and Elizabeth (twins)  
to Samuel, — June.

Whipple, Edward to Jonathan, —  
June.

Lumas, John to Samuel, 22 Sept.

Knolton, Abigail to Samuel, — Sept.

Gilbert, Mary to Benj., 30 Sept.

Ireland, Rebecca to Benj., 7 Oct.

Buckman, Stephen to Jeremy, 7 Oct.

Quarles, Martha to John, 14 Oct.

Perkins, Nathaniel to John, 21 Oct.

Dane, Nehemiah to Nathaniel, 21  
Oct.

Holms, John to George, 2 Dec.

—1723—

Hooker, Mathew to John, 7 Jan.

Whipple, Paul to John, 20 Jan.

Stone, Mary to Benj., 27 Jan.

Moulton, James to James, 27 Jan.

Bishop, Sarah to Josiah, 3 Feb.

Adams, Thomas to Thomas, 17 Feb.

Dodge, Mary to Parker, 3 Mch.





## —1723—

Frost, Abigail to John, 7 April.  
 Dane, Nathan to Daniel, 19 May.  
 Darly, Robert to Goodman, 11 Aug.  
 Perkins, John to John, 18 Aug.  
 Tilton, Mary to Isaac, — Sept.  
 Woodbery, Jemima to Nicholas, 27 Oct.  
 Gilbert, Daniel to Joseph, 4 Nov.

## —1723-4—

Potter, Hannah to N., 5 Jan.  
 Lamson, Elizabeth to Thomas, 12 Jan.  
 Patch, Mary to John, Jr., 12 Jan.  
 Roberts, Richard to John, 12 Jan.  
 Dane, Joseph to John, 2 Feb.  
 Brown, James to Jacob, 1 March.  
 Porter, Hannah to Nehemiah, 15 March.  
 Woodbery, Lydia to Benj., 29 March.

## —1724—

Dane, Anna to Nathaniel, 3 May.  
 Jacob, Richard to Joseph, 31 May.  
 Emerson, Priscilla to Nathaniel, 21 June.  
 Simsley, Margaret to Martha, 21 June.  
 Eppes, Mary to Major, 12 July.  
 Buckman, Martha to Jeremy, 16 Aug.  
 Brown, Lucy to Joseph, 23 Aug.  
 Jones, Lucy to Nathaniel, 23 Aug.  
 Quarles, Sarah to John, 30 Aug.  
 Howard, Amos to Pitman, 30 Aug.  
 Marshall, Richard to R., 13 Sept.  
 Adams, Ephraim to Thomas, 18 Oct.  
 Adams, Eunice to Samuel, 1 Nov.  
 Dike, Sarah to Anthony, Jr., 1 Nov.  
 Knolton, Thomas to Joseph, 15 Nov.  
 Whipple, Jonathan to John, 3d, 23 Nov.  
 Whipple, Robert to Robert, — Dec.

## —1724-5—

Hooker, Mary to John, 3 Jan.  
 Gilbert, Elizabeth to Benj., 3 Jan.  
 Bishop, Enos to Josiah, 31 Jan.

Loe, Jacob to John, — Feb.  
 Lumas, Nath'l to Samuel, 21 Feb.  
 Woodbery, Elizabeth to Nicholas, 21 Feb.

## —1725—

Dane, Lydia to D., — May.  
 Hubbard, Richard to John, — May.  
 Lamson, Hannah to Samuel, 4 July.  
 Piper, ——— to Jonathan, Jr., — Sept.  
 Eppes, Mary to Symonds. Esq., 10 Oct.  
 Bucman, John to Joseph, 14 Nov.  
 Dane, Wm. to John, — Dec.

## —1725-6—

Dane, Mary to Nathaniel, 23 Jan.  
 Brown, Stephen to Jacob, 30 Jan.  
 Gilbert, Abigail to Joseph, 6 Feb.  
 Potter, Abigail to Nath'l, 6 March.  
 Brown, Charles to Thomas, (late of Ireland), 6 March.

## —1726—

Walker, Richard to Joseph, 5 Sept.  
 Emerson, Joseph to Nath'l, 11 Sept.  
 Porland, Nathan to Samuel, Jr., 13 Nov.  
 Knolton, ——— to Joseph, 13 Nov.  
 Quarles, Sarah to John, 13 Nov.  
 Patch, ——— to John, Jr., 13 Nov.  
 Stinson, George to George, 13 Nov.  
 Woodbery, Susanna to "Nic." 13 Nov.  
 Hooker, (dau.) to John, — Dec.

## —1826-7—

Wood, Dorcas to Nehemiah, 1 Jan.  
 Hubbard, Nath'l to John, 19 Feb.  
 Whipple, Bethiah to Samuel, 12 Feb.  
 Knowlton, Ebenezer to Ebenezer, 26 Feb.  
 Gilbert, Sarah to Benj., 26 Feb.  
 Marshall, Martha to Richard, 26 Feb.

## —1727—

Dane, Nathan to Daniel, 26 March.  
 Perkins, Mary to John, 23 April.





Bowles, Francis to Samuel, 30 April. Knolton, Jacob to Joseph, 11 Nov.  
 Tilton, Jemima to Isaac, 14 May. Portland, Sam'l to Sam'l, Jr., 11 Nov.  
 Potter, annah to Nath'l, 2 July.  
 Simmons, Hannah to Joseph, — July.

—1728-9—

Whipple, Benj. to Francis, — July. Adams, Priscilla to Joseph, 5 Jan.  
 Pushi, Ruth to Gabriel, — July. Whipple, Lucy to Francis, 5 Jan.  
 Dane, Francis to Nath'l, 13 Aug. Adams, Jonathan to John, 2 Feb.  
 Davison, William to Daniel, 13 Aug. Quarles, William to John, 23 Feb.  
 Jones, Nathaniel to "N." Jr., — Sept. Darly, Elizabeth to Andrew, 16 Mch.  
 Lumas, Nath'l to Samuel, 12 Nov. Smith, Joseph to Solomon, — Mch.  
 Whipple, Stephen to John, son of Gilbert, — to Joseph, — Mch.  
 Ma., 19 Nov. Gilbert, — to Benj., — Mch.  
 Lamson, Sarah to Samuel, 3 Dec. Sands, James, Thomas, Hannah,  
 Whipple, Wm. to John, Sen., 17 Dec. Ephraim, Eun, Mary and John to  
 Hoyt, Benj. to Benj., 24 Dec. James, 13 April.  
 Thomson, Mary, 24 Dec. Tilton, Abigail to Isaac, 13 April.

—1727-8—

Thomson, Hannah, 14 Jan. Hooker, Lydia to John, 27 April.  
 Powell, Doreas, 28 Jan. Darley, John to John, Jr., 5 May.  
 Patch, John, Edward and James to Dane, Robert to Daniel, 11 May.  
 John, 3 March. Dane, Israel to Nath'l, 22 June.  
 ———, John, Jane and Rose, (three Lamson, Thomas to Peter, 22 June.  
 negroes), — March. Panchi, Mary to Gabriel, — July.  
 Brown, Joseph to Jacob, 17 March. Patch, (son) to John, Jr., — July.  
 Marshall, Frances to Richard, Jr., 27  
 July.

—1728—

Patch, Mary to John, Sen., 25 March. Claflin, Mary to Joshua, 3 Aug.  
 "Mary Wright.— Pheem, and Kath- Potter, Edmund to Nathaniel, 5 Oct.  
 erine, daughters of John Small Davison, Daniel to Daniel, 5 Oct.  
 (black)." Brown, Mercy to Jacob, Jr., 5 Oct.  
 Low, Ephraim to John, 19 May. Piper, Jonathan to Jonathan, Jr., 11  
 Bishop, Sarah to James, 19 May. Oct.  
 Dane, Benj. to John, 26 May. Eppes, Symonds to Maj. Symonds,  
 Buckman, Joseph to Joseph and 16 Nov.  
 Mary, 26 May. Stone, Benj. to Benj., 7 Dec.  
 Walker, Joseph to Joseph, 23 June. Thomson, Lois to Jacob, 7 Dec.  
 Small, John to John, (mulatto), 23 Dodge, Martha to Barnabus, 7 Dec.  
 June. Walker, Wm. to Joseph, 28 Dec.  
 Porter, Lydia to Nehemiah, 4 Aug. Hoyt, Jemima to Benj., 28 Dec.

—1729-30—

Adams, Benj. to Thomas, Jr., 4 Aug. Woodbery, Nicholas to Nicholas,  
 Emerson, Priscilla to Nath'l, 24 Aug. 4 Jan.  
 Roberts, Joseph to John, 24 Aug. Loe, Thomas to John, 11 Jan.  
 Woodbery, Benj. to Nicholas, 1 Whipple, Sarah to James, Jr., 11 Jan.  
 Sept. Hubbard, Elizabeth to John, — —.  
 Lamson, Mary to Wm., — Sept. Burroughs, Mary to Wm., — —.  
 Whipple, Mary to Samuel, — Sept. Greenough, Wm. to Daniel, — —.





## —1730—

Roberts, Benj. to John, 21 June.  
 Dane, Sarah to John, 12 July.  
 Barker, Mary to John, 12 July.  
 Piper, Susanna to Nath'l, 19 July.  
 Small, Ephraim to John, 19 July.  
 Emerson, Hannah to Nath'l, 30 Aug.  
 Annable, (dau.) to Robert, 30 Aug.  
 Lamson, Samuel to Samuel, 23 Aug.  
 Jones, Lucy to "N.," Jr., 23 Aug.  
 Buckman, Benj. to Joseph, 30 Aug.  
 Roberts, David to David, 27 Sept.  
 Whipple, Samuel to Samuel, 18 Dec.  
 Adams, Lydia to Joseph, 18 Dec.  
 Moulton, Lydia to James, 6 Dec.

## —1730-1—

Dodge, Antipas to Samuel, 3 Jan.  
 Darley, Sarah to Andrew, 3 Jan.  
 Wigglesworth, Sarah to Samuel and  
 Martha, 10 Jan.  
 Darley, Thomas to John, Jr., 17 Jan.  
 Bowles, Lydia to John, — Feb.  
 Patch, Sarah to John, Jr., 18 March.

## —1731—

Quarles, Marcy to John, — April.  
 Cotton, Bridget and Hannah to  
 Leonard, 2 May.  
 Smith, Solomon to Solomon, 9 May.  
 Masters, Abigail to John, 9 May.  
 Masters, Hannah to John, 9 May.  
 Porland, Deborah to Samuel, Jr., 6  
 June.  
 Lamson, Hannah to Peter, 6 June.  
 Patch, Mary to John, Sen., 20 June.  
 Whipple, Thomas to Francis, 24 Oct.  
 Annable, Matthew to Robert, 24 Oct.  
 Greenough, Daniel to Daniel, 24 Oct.  
 Knowlton, Elijah to Mary, 31 Oct.  
 Simmons, Daniel to Joseph, 7 Nov.  
 Bishop, George to James, 19 Dec.

## SOUTH CEMETERY, IPSWICH.

Martha, wife of Joseph Brown,  
 Died Nov 21, 1850,  $\text{\AA}$ . 71 y'rs.

In Memory of Mr. Joseph Brown  
 who died Sept. 10, 1842, Aged 91.

He was the son of Elisha Brown,  
 who was the son of William Brown.

In Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth  
 Brown, wife of Joseph Brown, who  
 died Feb. 26, 1803,  $\text{\AA}$ et. 48.

Lefa Patch died Sept. 15, 1867,  $\text{\AA}$ et.  
 84 yrs. & 6 mos.

In Memory of Lieut Samuel Patch  
 who died June 4, 1807,  $\text{\AA}$ et. 74.

The righteous will in dust remain  
 Till God shall call them again.

In Memory of Mrs. Elizabeth  
 Patch, wife of John Patch, Jr., who  
 died June 23, 1810; Aged 30 years.

George Patch died May 7, 1803,  
 Aged 6 months.

Elizabeth P. Patch died Aug. 10,  
 1809; aged 1 year.

Also an Infant died June 16, 1810;  
 Aged 2 days.

The mother and three babs in dust  
 will remain Till God of Heaven calls  
 them again.

In Memory of Mrs. Abigail Patch,  
 wife of Lieut. Sam'l Patch, who de-  
 parted this life Jan. 25, 1829; in the  
 89 year of her age.

While leaning on her Saviours  
 breast, She did resign her breath;  
 And in his fond embraces lost The  
 bitterness of death.

In Memory of George Patch Died  
 Sept. 30, 1887, Aged 82 yrs. 1 mo.

In Memory of John Patch Jr. who  
 died Sept. 6, 1851; In the 74 year of  
 his age.

"His frame is afflicted no more With  
 sickness, or shaken with pain. The  
 war in his members is o'er And nev-  
 er shall vex him again."

"This Tomb built Sept. 1799. The  
 property of John Patch Esq."





April, 1635, it was agreed and ordered by consent of the town that no man shall sell, lend, give or convey or cause to be conveyed or sent out of this town any timber sawn, or unsawn, riven or unriven upon pain of forfeiting the same or the price thereof to the use of the town.

That all houselots within the town are to be fenced by the first of May and such as fail to shall pay 2s. per rod beside the pain of doing it.

Granted to William Foster all the west end of little Necke except ten acres of upland ground lying next Goodman White, and five acres of marsh ground lying of each the upland.

The Record of the Land granted in Ipswich, entered according to an order of Court, by four men chosen for that purpose by the freemen of the town.

There was given and granted to Thomas Dudley, Esq., in October, 1635, one parcel of ground containing about nine acres lying between Goodman Cross on the west and a lot intended to Mr. Broadstreet on the east upon parcel of which nine acres, Mr. Dudley hath built an house: Also there was granted to him twenty-five acres late Goodman Mussey's lying between John Shatswell, and a lot late Goodman Cross, now Mr. Saltonstalls. Also a ten acre lot in the Reedy marsh. Also one hundred acres of meadow and one hundred acres of upland at the "farr" meadow where he would choose it and which he has since chosen, all these parcels lying and esteemed to lie in Ipswich. All which premises aforesaid with the houses built thereon and the paling set thereon the said Thomas Dudley, Esq., hath sold to Mr. Hubbard and his heirs, &c.

Granted to Wm. White an house lot bounded on the south west by the river, on the Northwest by Mr. Saywells house lot, on the northeast by Goodman Hassell's house lot, on the south east by Mr. Easton's house lot. Also there was granted to him a place to set a house, bounded on the south by John White's house lot, on the north by the High street, on the west by Goodman Goodhue, on the east by a street that goes to the mill. Also there was granted to him twenty acres of land part meadow, part upland lying on the east side of the Town on the southeast side of the highway that leads to the great neck, on the west side of Mr. Bressey's land. Also there was granted to him two hundred acres of land, lying at the futher Chebacco bounded on the southeast by a creek that lies between it and Mr. Cogswell's land bounded on the north by "a great bare hill without trees."

There was granted to John Shatswell, about six acres of ground upon parcel whereof the said John Shatswell hath built a house, lying between Mr. Wade's house lot on the east and Mr. Firman's on the west, having Goodman Webster's lot on the northeast. Also a parcel of land part marsh and part upland containing twenty-five acres in the whole lying between Mr. Dudley's lot towards the south and Humphrey Broadstreets toward the north. Also a farm containing two hundred acres lying beyond the North, commonly called Egypt River adjoining to the bounds of Newbury.

Granted to Jonathan Wade two hundred acres of land at Cheboko having Mr. Winthrops farm on the northwest, Mr. Samuel Dudley's northeast, and a creek called Cha-





## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

At a meeting held the 26th of January 1634, granted unto John Mussey a portion of land lying northward of the town in 20 rod of breadth north and south and to extend westward unto a pathway leading towards the river of Merrimack in equal length with Anthony Shorte and others, unto his sole and proper use forever.

Given and granted unto Anthony Shorte a portion of land lying next unto John Musseys northward in 20 rod broad and unto the afore said path leading towards Merrimack River in equal length with Robert Musseys and others, unto his sole and proper use forever.

Given and granted unto Robert Mussey a portion of land lying next unto Anthony Shorte northward in 40 rod broad and unto the aforesaid path leading towards Merrimack River in equal length with Henry Shorte and others, unto him his heirs and assigns.

Given and granted unto Henry Short a portion of land lying next unto Robert Mussey northward in 40 rod broad and unto the aforesaid path leading towards Merrimack River in equal length with John Satchwell and others, unto him his heirs, or assigns.

Given and granted unto John Satchwell a portion of land lying next unto Henry Shorte northward in 60 rod broad and the aforesaid path leading towards Merrimack River, in equal length with Henry Shorte and others, unto his sole and proper use forever.

"For all the wayes of God are the truth and mercy both."

Given and granted unto Mr. Wa [ ] Mr. Fawn and to Philip Fowler and to Goodman Andrews and to Christopher Osgood, a hill of ground cont. 30 acres of land unto each of them 6 acres of land, and unto theirs heirs forever.

Given and granted unto Wm. White twenty acres of land lying on the south side of this river at the west end of Mr. Spencer his land, unto his sole and proper use forever.

Given and granted unto Daniel Clarke six acres of land, more or less, lying upon this neck of land, in equal share with John Manning and others, unto his sole and proper use forever.

Given and granted unto Mr. Nicholas Easton, a great Hill of land lying towards a erieke coming out of the River of Chebacco with such conveniences of land adjoining, as shall amount unto three hundred acres, unto him his heirs or assigns. If 300 acres of land be not found on that side of the River, it is to be laid out upon the other side of the River to make up 300 acres.

Given and granted unto Mr. John Spencer three hundred acres of land lying next unto land of Mr. Easton towards the River of Chebacco unto him his heirs or assigns.

April 20, 1635.

At a meeting this day held by the Town it was agreed, that if any timber or clapboards shall at any time hereafter be carried out of this town without the consent of the town, all such timber or clapboards shall be forth with forfeited to the town.

At a meeting upon the 20th day of





bacco creek on the southeast. Also commonly called Labor-in-vain a six acre lot of planting ground ly- which meadows belong to Mr. Salt- ing next the meadows by a creek onstall and Mr. Denison.

## THE PEARL HOUSE.

SEE FRONTISPIECE.

A picture of the ancient relic is the frontispiece of this number. It is made from a photograph and is a correct view. "The old Pearl place," says Perley's "Dwellings of Boxford," "was a tract of two hundred acres laid out to John Sandys, in right of his father Henry Sandys, in 1667. It was bounded on the southwest by 'Mr. Nelson's Great Farm,' of two thousand acres, and came into possession of Joseph Dowding, a merchant of Boston, who sold it to Cornelius Browne, a farmer of Reading, for £70, Sept. 10, 1703. Mr. Browne probably came here the following spring and built the present house. His wife Susanna died here in 1734, at the age of seventy-four.

"In 1738, the place was sold by Mr. Brown to Richard Pearl, of Bradford, housewright. Mr. Brown retained half the house and barn. The farm then consisted of one hundred and forty acres. Mr. Pearl's father was John Pearl from Skidby, Yorkshire, England, a miller by trade, and his mother was Elizabeth Holmes, daughter of Richard, of Rowley. Richard was born in what is now Groveland, in 1702. He built the original mill, in connection with another man, that occupied the site of the first factory of E. J. M. Hale, in South Groveland. Richard lived first in Andover and came to Boxford as above. About that time he erected in the rear of his house the first grist-mill that existed in the West Parish. Richard died in 1793,

at the age of ninety-one; his wife Sarah died seven years before. His daughter Elizabeth married Lt. Ebenezer Peabody, who resided in the Benjamin Peabody house; his son Richard died of small-pox, in 1760 at twenty years of age.

"Mr. Pearl's son John succeeded him on the place. He was born in 1738, and married Eunice Kimball in 1765. He had a family of eleven children, the youngest of whom was Peter Pearl; another was Simeon Pearl, the grandfather of J. M. Pearl.

"After Mr. Pearl's death, his son John came into possession of the place. He was born in 1768, and in 1794, married Mehitable Hall. He died in 18—. Their son Rufus died in the summer of 1797, aged one year. The following is his epitaph:

'Fresh in the morn, the summer rose  
Hangs withering ere 'tis noon  
We scarce enjoy the balmy gift  
But mourn the pleasure gone.'

"His son George Pearl was the next proprietor of the ancient homestead. He was born in 1798, and always resided there. When the old meeting-house in that parish was taken down in 1843, Mr. Pearl purchased the porch, and annexed it to the east end of his house where it still remains. He died in 1878, and his widow survived him several years. His family still resides upon the place. This is also the home of James H. Webster, Esq., a son-in-law of Mr. Pearl. Mr. Pearl was a prominent man, being the representative of the town to the state legislature in 1857."





## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 91.*

*In memory of*  
**Mr. LEWIS LOWELL**  
*who died June 13<sup>th</sup> 1777*  
*in the 50<sup>th</sup> year*  
*of his age.*

*All you that now alive may be,  
 Prepare to die and follow me,  
 By harkning to Gods gracious voice,  
 And make the Lord your only choice.*

*Sacred to*  
*the Memory of*  
**Mr. William Lowell**  
*who departed this*  
*Life, Sept. the*  
**28<sup>th</sup> A. D. 1788** *in the*  
**28<sup>th</sup> year of his age**

**HERE LIES BURIED**  
 the BODY OF **mRS**  
**Mary LOWLe** the  
 WIFE OF **Mr GIDEON**  
**LOWLe** WHO DIED  
**NOUEmBER THE 27<sup>th</sup>**  
**1734 & In the 63**  
**YEAR OF HER AGE.**

Here Lies Interr'd  
**BAZELEEL Ye Son**  
 of **Mr. David**  
 ener  
 [Stone defaced.] Who  
 the

1747

*In Memory of*  
**Dea. David Merrill,**  
 who died  
**June ye 15, 1789,**  
**aged 81 Years**  
**1 Mo. 4 Days.**

Here Lies Interr'd **mrs**  
**ELLEANOR MERRILL**  
 the Wife of **Deac<sup>n</sup>**  
**David Merrill**  
 Who Des<sup>d</sup> **February**  
**ye 26 - 1767**  
**AGED 57 Year**  
**& 19 Days.**

*In Memory of*  
**ANNA,**  
*Confort of*  
**Addam Morrill**  
*who died Jan<sup>y</sup> 17<sup>th</sup> 1795;*  
*in the 45 year*  
*of her age.*

*And left the shadow of a spot  
 Should on my Soul be found,  
 He took the robe the Saviour wrought,  
 And cast it all around.*

[TO BE CONTINUED.]





## NOTED AND QUOTED.

Thomas How, Jr., of Marlborough, 18 Aug., 1725, paid Rebecca Fiske, widow and executrix of the Capt. Thomas Fiske, of Wenham, £36 for 4 acres of a farm in Wenham.

Abraham Foster sold John Dennis, at Jeffries Neck,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre between "John perly junr & Robert Annable"—lot 83—6 Feb., 1724-5.

Hood and Glass, in Lynn records, married in 1730.

"Edward Thomas being a soldier against the [Pequod?] Indians and not having any land granted him as others had, the Town, 11 Feb., 1667; granted him six acres where the Town shall think best." This may be Edward *Lumas*.

One of the best things ever said upon the subject of ancestry was that remark of John Adams to Hannah Adams, quoted in Miss Elizabeth Porter Gould's article on Hannah Adams in the May New England Magazine: "If I could ever suppose that family pride was in any case excusable, I should think a descent from a line of virtuous, independent New England farmers for one hundred and sixty years was a better foundation for it than a descent through royal or titled scoundrels ever since the flood."

Israel Putnam was Major-General from June 19, 1775, till the close of the war.

John Glover was Brigadier-General 21 Feb., 1777; retired 18 July, 1782. County Court Records, Boston.

Joseph How a "tryal juror," Boston, 1686.

Abraham How, yeoman, of Dorchester, had land there. 1703,  $\frac{1}{2}$  acre salt and fresh meadow, n. by highway leading to pine neck, e. by land formerly Samuel Minotts dece., s. by creek, and w. by land and a "damm," in the possession of said How.

Abraham How and Bernard Capin were on first petit jury Oct., 1706-7. Bernard Capin was on 2nd petit jury, Inf. Court, April, 1705.

Hopstill Capin was a husbandman of Dorchester, 1703.

1690-1. Wm. Cross, goldsmith., of Boston, in action of debt—Stephen Cross, Boston, marriner, sued for debt.

Thomas Peabody, blacksmith, and John Endicott, cooper, both of Boston, title to wharf near Coney's Lane, in the northern end of the town, n. w. by highway, s. w. by land of Gideon Fower, n. e. by land of Mary Cross, and s. e. by the sea—1690-1.

Granted to Mr. William Hubbard 4 2d mo., 1643, a parcel of land containing about 51 acres, 25 of which in consideration of a highway that leadeth through his farm, and the other 25 are for work to be done towards making the great swamp sufficient.

Thomas Howlett, Junior's will, Dec., 1667: "In case my wife be with child and have a son, I do give and bequeath to him half as much more to him as to any one of my daughters." No names of children are given; mentions "father Peabody." In the inventory of his estate are:





house and farm of 100 acres valued at £220, 5 cows £20, and other property.

#### COUNTY COURT RECORDS, BOSTON.

Richard Sherrin, Boston, butcher 1690-1.

Edward Vose was a 1st juror, Boston Inferior Court, 2 April, 1695—again 1697. Thomas Vose was a 1st juror of Inf. Court, 1698—trial juror, Boston, Jan., 1683.—grand juror, Jan. 1690-1. Henry Vose was a trial juror, Boston, 26 Jan., 1691-2. Wm. Vose was a petty juror, July, 1701.

David Jeffries was of Boston, Jan., 1683—a lawyer, 1688—foreman of 1st petit jury, 1703.

Elizabeth Hollis wife of John of Weymouth, paid costs and 40 s. fine for selling cider to the Indians. 27 April, 1680.

Joseph How licensed to sell strong liquors out of doors (?) in Boston for the year 1680.

Mary Cox paid £5 for selling strong beer *sans* license. 12 Aug., 1680.

John Casey sold strong beer *sans* license and paid £5. 1680.

James Ross et. al. fined for reporting their captain of Unity of London incapable of commanding. 1680.

Thomas Vose vs. Daniel Hinshaw. 1680.

Nathaniel Harris of Rowley acknowledged indebtedness to Wm. Harrison of Boston, Dec., 1680.

Roger Ross sued Timothy Yeales for services, 2 Jan., 1680.

Concerning Richard Stone it is "ordered that hee bee sold for the maintenance" of a certain child if he fail to give bonds for its maintenance. Boston, 1680.

Edward Everett vs. Thomas Cross. July, 1681.

Henry Wolfe vs. John Lee, July, 1681.

John Harris of Charlestown, 1681.

Mrs. Sarah (Job) Browne in Boston, was whipped for selling an Indian a quart of liquor. 1681.

David Jeffries is mentioned, 1681.

Robert Vose of Milton, 1681.

Robert Marcey was sold and the money was paid to Tho: Brattle treas of Boston for the maintenance of the child of whom Annie Combs was mother. 1681.

#### OBITUARIES.

MRS. SARAH N. ADAMS, widow of Charles Adams, died at Newburyport, Saturday night, Nov. 24, 1894, aged 92 years. She was one of the oldest residents of Newburyport. For fifty years she had been a member of the Old South Presbyterian church.

MRS. SARAH G. JONES died at the home of her daughter Mrs. Henry Center, of Gloucester, 30 Oct., 1894, at the age of 94 years, 26 days, having been born 4 Oct., 1800. Her father was Capt. Benjamin Edwards, of Newburyport, who was a prisoner with other Newburyport mariners, during the war with Algiers, and held as a slave for two years. Her mother was a Gardner of Newburyport, and Mrs. Jones was the last of their children to depart. Mrs. Jones' husband, Samuel Jones, was a spar-maker, in Gloucester. His death occurred, 4 June, 1865, in his sixty-eighth year. Two sons died—Edward, a mate in the merchant service, 13 Aug., 1889, at sea, aged 54;





and William, who succeeded to his father's trade of spar-maker, after removing to Newburyport, 14 March, 1890, in his sixtieth year.

Her serene, peaceful, and intelligent old age was the fruitage of a parental home of culture and refinement and the practice, in mature life, of benevolence, charity, and hospitality. She was very helpfully identified with the Independent Christian Church. She leaves three daughters, Sarah, the wife of Luther D. Pettingill, of Swampscott; Frances; and Almira, the wife of Henry Center, city-auditor of Gloucester.

CHARLES W. STOREY died in Brookline, of pneumonia, 27 Dec., 1893. He was born to Capt. Charles W. and Elizabeth-Burnham Storey, in Newburyport, 18 July, 1816, the oldest of six children, of whom only two sisters, Miss Lydia M. Storey, of New York, and the wife of Rev. John R. Thurston, of Whitinsville, are living.

Mr. Storey fitted at Philips Exeter Academy, graduated at Harvard College, studied and practiced law in Boston, and retired some years ago from a lucrative profession in ill health.

Mr. Storey was intimately acquainted with Oliver Wendall Holmes, James Russell Lowell, Longfellow and other intellectual celebrities, and his home was the center of the most cultivated and select literary people of Boston and vicinity. Very intelligent, of the gentlest manners, extremely polished, in every word and movement he was most thoroughly a gentleman of ability, rare intellectual gifts, and conversant with art, poetry, letters and history,

He was a member of the Society

of the Cincinnati, being a worthy descendant of his honored ancestor, William Storey, prominent in Revolutionary annals. In 1842, he married Elizabeth Moorefield, a lady of great merit and rare gifts, who died some years ago. Three children survive their father, Moorefield Storey, high in the legal profession in Boston, and two daughters, Misses Marianna and Susan Storey.

### QUERIES.

#### A GOOD SUGGESTION.

53. Mr. Editor: In the November REGISTER, is a valuable article entitled Gov. and Mme. Bradstreet. Cannot this family record be continued in giving the record of the births and marriages of the children of this family? If this meets your approval, the following may be the beginning:

"John Bradstreet was born July 31st 1652. Hanna married June 3d, 1659, Andrew Witkin. The above are from the records of Andover, Mass.

"The above Witkin is probably a misspelling of Wiggin. Who will follow with the record of any other of the births or marriages? A. B. W

### BOOK.

O. Clifton Willcomb has just issued a Handbook of Ipswich History," illustrated with twenty-seven fine engravings, ten of which are beautiful half-tones. The history is chronologically arranged and includes lists of town-officers, clergymen, and the soldiers against the Rebellion. It is a very handy volume for reference, and as a souvenir is not equalled considering the price. By mail, 50 cts.



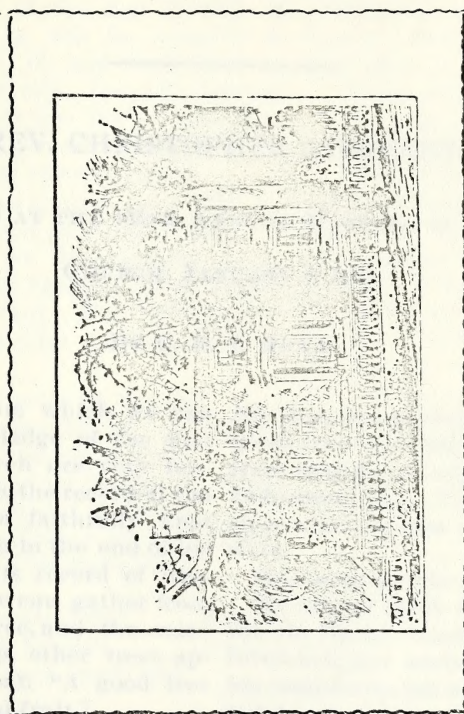


# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

Vol. II.

Ipswich, Mass., February, 1903.

No. 2.



COL. JOHN APPLETON HOUSE,  
NORTH MAIN STREET, CORNER CENTRAL STREET, IPSWICH.

The source from which we obtain any knowledge of the history of this church is from the beginning of the long pastorate, and what we think and what we feel about his personality of the rule which governs other things applies to this, that a good law brings forth good.

At his grave, which is a little to the left of the entrance to the old burying ground, on Morning Hill, we find a large stone with the following inscription.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. and Hon. Christopher Samuel, who died March 2d, A. D. 1781 Aet. 64.

And Susanna, his wife who died May 2d, 1785 Aet. 74.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II. IPSWICH, MASS., FEBRUARY, 1895.

No. 2.

REV. CHRISTOPHER SARGEANT.

A PAPER READ AT THE 165TH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE METHUEN

CHURCH, JANUARY 8, 1895.

BY C. H. T. MANN.

The sources from which we can obtain any knowledge of the first Pastor of this church are very few. We have his grave, the record of the church, which he faithfully kept from the beginning to the end of his long pastorate, his record of baptisms, and what we can gather from his genealogical tree, and the same rule which governs other trees applies to this, that, "A good tree bringeth forth good fruit."

At his grave, which is a little to the left of the entrance to the old burying ground on Meeting House Hill, we find a large stone with this inscription.

Sacred to the memory of the Rev. Christopher Sargeant who died March 23d, A. D. 1790 Æt. 86.

And Susanna, his wife who died May 3d, 1785 Æt. 73.

*Hic jacet in expectatione diei supremi  
Quali erant dies iste indicabill. i. e.*  
Here they lie in expectation of the Judgement day. That day will declare what manner of persons they were.

This is rather discouraging.

We cannot think that any one but the old Pastor himself would have furnished just such an epitaph for his tombstone, but as we are actuated by a better motive than idle curiosity, we trust he will pardon us for trying to find out something about him without waiting until that great and dreadful day.

The distance between the head and foot stone of the grave shows that he was a tall man and the long life indicates good health and a strong constitution.

Mr. Sargeant, was a descendant, in





the fourth generation, of the Common Ancestor of the Amesbury branch of the Sargeant family, one William Sargeant who was born in England in 1602 and died at Amesbury in 1675, and is buried there in the old Ferry Cemetery. He is said to have been a midshipman in the Royal Navy and made voyages with Capt. John Smith and that he came with him to Jamestown, Va., in 1614. He was one of the first settlers of Newbury. In 1635 he removed to Hampton, N. H., and from there to Amesbury in 1655. Our own beloved Dea. Sargeant is of the seventh generation from the same ancestor.

The book of records begins

"Methuen Church Book 1730

Christopher Sargeant Pastor.

A Record of ye Transactions of sd. chh. under ye Pastoral Cr. of Christopher Sargeant. The Communion Table of this Chh. furnished as follows:

Mr. Nathl. Peaslee of Haver-	
hill gave a flaggon pr	£3-0-0
Mr. Timothy Osgood of Ando-	
ver gave another flaggon pr	£3-0-0
Mrs. Mary Sageant of Ames-	
bury gave a Table Cloath pr	£2-10-0
Andover old Chh. gave three	
Tankerds.	
Meth. Chh. contributed	£3-15-0
to purchase a Napkin	£0-17-6
{ a Christening a bason and	
{ Dishes	1-17-6
{ A Chh. Book	0-6-9
A Tankerd	0-10-0
	—
	3-11-9

and the Remaining 0-3-3 to ye Deacon for his trouble in procuring them."

The first regular entry in a good plain handwriting, perfectly legible now, after 165 years is this:

"Church Records. Oct. 29, 1729 was kept a Day of fast preparatory to ordination at wh. The Rev. Mr. Winget preached from 2-Cor. 8-16 at wh. time Rev. Mr. Philips gathered ye Church. At the same time this Covenant was concented to and signed by the following persons."

The Covenant is followed by 24 names, all men, and then the record goes on:

"This was done and at the same time the Chh. called me to the pastoral office in the presence of

Saml. Philips.

John Barnard.

Joseph Parsons.

Pain Winget."

Arrangements were then made for the ordination, "Accordingly Nov. 5, 1729 the aforesd. chhs. appeared by yr. Revd Elders and Messengers and the work was performed as follows: (viz) Mr. Brown made the first prayer. Mp. Rogers preached from 2-Cor. 3-5 Mr. Philips gave the charge. Mr. Barnard gave the Right hand of fellowship and they four Laid on Hands and Mr. Parsons made the last prayer."

"Lord's Day, Nov. 30, 1729.

"The aforesd. Covenant was publickly concented to by the following persons."

There were 35, most of them women which completed the 59 original members of the church.

The meeting house was a plain little building 40 feet long, 30 feet wide and 20 feet high. The rude production of the broad axe and pod augur, and every nail used in its construction was forged out by hand. It contained only one pew and that was for the use of the minister's family. In course of time it was well filled. It was a church on the





frontier. The churches on the north bank of the Merrimack, at Haverhill, Dracut and Methuen were on the extreme boundary of civilization. With the exception of a little clan of Scotch Presbyterians at Londonderry, the unbroken forest stretched far away northward to the St. Lawrence.

The congregation came from homes scattered all over this town and Salem, N. H. Fifteen years later nearly one-half of the voters of the town came from north of the present N. H. line and another church was established, to which 27 members of this church removed, now the Congregational Church at Salem, N. H.

Mr. Sargent was a graduate of Harvard College. He was 25 years old when called to this church in the wilderness, and for 57 years was its faithful pastor, spending the whole of his long life here in the service of God and your forefathers.

That he was a man of rare wisdom and good judgment no one can doubt, his firmness and decision, his love of truth and justice are plainly read between the lines of the records he so carefully kept. Cases of discipline were frequent, and the church and pastor were often called upon to interfere in quarrels, and troubles of various kinds, which will creep in, even among the very elect. Nothing that was not closely and intimately connected with the affairs of the church is to be found in the records, and nothing that does belong to them, even though it spares not his own son, is left out.

At one time a church meeting was called and specific charges preferred against the Pastor by some disaf-

fect members who had been called to account for absenting themselves from the word and ordinances. The Pastor's orthodoxy was called in question on the doctrines of *Predestination* and *Effectual Calling*. To the first he replied, "I could mean only this:" "that predestination is founded upon foreknowledge according to the text, "Whom he did foreknow, them he did predestinate," for this is my opinion. To the latter, he denied saying that in effectual calling, or the new birth, man is as passive as Lazarus was in being raised from the dead, and said further "Man is wholly passive in the new birth, but considered as a reasonable being, not as a dead man is passive in being raised to life." The Church sustained the Pastor and promptly voted the charges unjustifiable and offensive and contrary to the Christian Covenant and obligations of those who made them.

From 1774 to 1784 covering the period of the Revolution the yearly record is very brief and the only hint we have that there was any trouble in the Country is in the increased cost of providing for the Lord's Table, owing to the depreciation of the currency. In 1775 the cost was £14 12s 6d; in 1779, £42; and in 1780, £153 10 shillings. The excitement preceding the Revolution began early in this town. In the fall of 1774 a drill club of 66 members was formed. When the war broke out at Lexington 102 men responded to the alarm. 63 of our men were at Bunker Hill; 6 at Dorchester Heights; 34 in Col. Wigglesworth's Regiment to the northward; 5 at Burgoyne's surrender; 32 in the winter of '76 marched to New Jersey.





under Col. Timothy Pickering to reinforce Washington. In '77, 23 men were in the regular army for 3 years to the credit of Methuen.

In a levy of 9 men for 6 months service 4 are boys of 16 and 3, of 18 years old. Heavy drafts were made for provisions for the army and the privation and suffering in many families were very great, some were even reduced to an allowance of food.

So many men taken away from their usual, peaceful avocations, the suspension of business, so little money and that of so little value, impoverished the people until the General Court was obliged to afford

them aid. In all these dreadful years the old Pastor, now more than three score years and ten, seems to have been too much occupied with other affairs to write in his church record. His time was fully occupied with the Master's business, and no doubt his prayers were long and fervent for the success of the Continental Army. And now, if you please, we will try and get a glimpse of Mr. Sargeant at home. It appears between the lines that it was a home of culture and refinement, and that he was a most affectionate husband and father.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## THE FELLOWS FAMILY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 179.*

2. EPHRAIM FELLOWS was 32 years old in 1671; he was a voted in town affairs 1679, commoner in 1678, had a seat assigned him in the meeting-house in 1700; a "surveighour" of highways in 1669, and 1670 might fell trees "for a hous 16 feet square and for 300 rayles." In 1673, "the flocks at Goodman Potters shall have liberty to go over the plain on this side Goodman Fellows his house." He could fell three pine trees in 1676, and in 1678 was surveyor of highways from Windmill Hill to Haefields bridge, and the

highway from Goodwife Fellows to Chebacco Falls. He was of Plainfield, Conn., Oct. 3, 1719, where he signed a deed.

His wife Mary died 23 Feb., 1671. His children, Elizabeth and Anna, were by his second wife Ann. Children:

- 10.\* William, who removed to Portsmouth, N. H.
- 11.\* John, who removed to Plainfield, Ct., and d. in 1749.
- 12.\* Ephraim, who removed to Plainfield.
13. Mary, m. Israel Lathrop, of Norwich, and d. abt. 1744.
14. Elizabeth, b. 14 Sept., 1688; m. Henry





Stevens, of Stonington.

15. Amy, [Anna or Ann], b. 26 Feb., 1693;  
m Thomas Stevens, of Plainfield.

3. SAMUEL FELLOWS, sen., husbandman, lived "for many years, with his loving brother-in-law Samuel Ayers, Sen., of Newbury" and was "provided for by him." Samuel Ayers and his two sons, Samuel Jr. and John agree to keep him through life and he gives them all his lands in Ipswich, "which were given me by my honored father, William Fellows, late of Ipswich," in his will dated 29 Nov., 1676, by deed dated 23 May, 1701, witnessed by Cutting Noyes, Stephen Pearson, Henry Short. In a conveyance, dated 23 July, 1702, Ephraim Fellows, speaks of brother Samuel Ayers, and our father, William Fellows.

Samuel Fellows, 14 April, 1712, "aged and weak of body," "give all my estate, viz: goods and chattels and sheep, with whatsoever appertaineth unto me in any ways"—"I give my loving sister Abigail Ayers and Samuel and Jno. Ayers my couzins, and constitute them jointly and severally my executors." They were to care for him and after his death divide the remainder of the property equally.

Samuel and John Ayers, 11 Dec., 1713, relinquished all under the will to their mother Abigail.

Samuel Fellows, of Rowley's estate was appraised by John Hartshorn, Richard Walker and Joseph Jewett, 14 Dec., 1713. Among the items are 1 horse 20s.; ox 3p.; 3 cows 5p.; sheep 40s.; swine 20s.; 2 old guns 12s.; cutlass and belt 3s. 2d.; mare and colt and grindstone £2 10 0. The total was £33 07 00.

4. JOSEPH FELLOWS married Ruth Fraile, 19 April, 1675. He was commoner 1664, and had John Ayers' right of commonage, was voter 1679, freeman 26 May and 11th Oct., 1682. He

died in 1693. The probate value of his estate rendered by Ruth, Nov. 7, 1693, was £791, 15s. In 1697, the real estate was £451; personal £235, 15s. In the division, the widow had a third of the real, £151 6s 8d., personal £85 11s 8d.; Joseph had real £85 18s., personal £48 8s.; the others, real \$42 19s., and personal, £24 8s. The widow Ruth, April 15, 1697, took the guardianship of Sarah, Abigail and William, and charged £15 for keeping the three children 3½ years.

"Joseph Fellows, deceased, wheelwright"—The widow had in her third "together with the Leantoe on ye backside of ye westerly end of ye house sd, Ruth built, leaving ye end shee built yt ye leantoe is joined to be disposed by her to her son or children." She was to have "half ye orchard and trees below ye gate yt leads into ye mansion house that she to improve 14 years." She had "15 foot of the east end of the old barn and the leantoe she built adjoining thereto." Her third was set off by Jonathan Wade, John Dane, James Burnham, James Fuller, and Nehemiah Jewett.

The widow was advised to remove the *new* part of the house and of the barn to the thirty acre lot, for William when he became of age.

His probate inventory was made, Oct. 25, 1693, by Thomas Wade, Robert Kinsman and Nathaniel Rust, and mentions "40 bu. malt at the mill, a third part of 4 rods of land on meeting house hill, £1 0 0 and a total of £780 0 6. "Ruth, relict, widow, of said Joseph" presented the inventory Nov. 7, 1693.

Joseph Fellows paid the Selectmen for one acre of land £4 in current money of New England which was towards the payment engaged for Mr. Hubbard to Mr. Hull's administrator. They do hereby convey the same as it is bounded





by Major Saltonstall's land and the south east side land of John Low and some that said Fellows changed with him southwest,—by the Common northeast, and northwest by stones and stakes, this being  $\frac{3}{4}$  of an acre. The other quarter being an angle bounded by his own land near his house southwest. The northeast side by the common land one end  $4\frac{3}{4}$  rods wide being about 18 rods 12 feet to an old stub in the fence all the said within land as bounded be it more or less, to have and to hold into the said Fellows May 21, 1685.

John and Mary Brown, daughter of Joseph Fellows receipt to Mother Ruth and Bro. Joseph for portion in Father Joseph's estate.

Samuel and Ruth Waite receipt for their share of Joseph's estate.

Sarah Harden, of Middleton, in Essex County, widow, receipted for 2-5 of 2-3 of William Fellows' homestead and 2-5 of 2-3 of the building. Harden acknowledged a deed at Danvers, Nov. 24, 1755.

Ruth Fellows died an "ancient widow," 14 April, 1729. Her will was made 17 Feb., 1728-9. Joseph had 5s.; William, the house, barn, all buildings, all quick stock, farming utensils, all household goods, all movables, indoors and out. Her daughters, Mary Brown, Ruth Wait, Sarah Harden and Abigail Low had 5s. each. Her son William was executor and Benjamin Patch overseer of her will; Elizier Foster, Benjamin Patch and Elizabeth Cross witnessed it. Foster and Patch proved it 13 May, 1729. Their children:

16. Mary, b. May 3, 1676; m. John Brown.
17. Joseph, b. ——— 1678; m. Nov. 18, 1701,

Sarah Kimball.

18. Ruth, b. ———, 1681; m. Samuel Wait, 9-9, 1717.
19. Sarah, b. May 17, 1685; m. 27-7, 1707, Peter Harden, of Bridgewater.
20. Abigail, b. ———, 1688; m. John Low.
21. William, b. ———, 1690; m. Mary ———, and was living in Ipswich, in 1729.

5. ISAAC FELLOWS died 6 April, 1721, "upwards of 84 yrs. old." He was a voter in 1679, a "surveighour" 1669, 1672, 1678, a commoner in 1697 and 1707, had right to commonage for Saltonstall, was corporal, had seat in the meetinghouse in 1700, was tithingman in 1679, and had liber<sup>y</sup> in 1660 to fell trees four white "okes," and in 1677, four pines trees to repair the houses on the farm he lives on. He married, 29 Jan., 1672, Joanna Bourne (Boardman), who was born in 1646 and died 22 March, 1732. Their children were:

22. Isaac, b. 27 Nov., 1673; d. s. p.
23. Samuel, b. 8 Feb., 1676.
24. Ephraim, b. 3 Sept., 1679; removed to Stonington.
25. Jonathan, b. 28 Sept., 1682.
26. David, b. 7 April, 1687; d. s. p.
27. Joanna b., 19 Nov., 1689.

8. ABIGAIL FELLOWS married 21 March, or 16 April, 1677, Samuel Ayers, of Newbury, who was probably her cousin, son of Capt. John and Susanna Symonds. Children:

28. Mary.
29. John.
30. William.
31. Ephraim.
32. Stephen.
33. Jabez and from a deed of the mother and brothers of Stephen to his widow 5 Oct., 1717.
34. Samuel.
35. Joseph.
36. Ebenezer.
37. Edward.





## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 148.*

The American Colonization Society was organized in 1816, in Washington, and auxiliary societies were formed in most of the states. In its principles it was hostile to abolition. Its purpose was to colonize the free blacks in Africa. It was a plan of the slave holder to get rid of the free negro. It embraced from the beginning many men of high rank and eminent talents as members, Henry Clay being perhaps the most prominent. A woman by the name of Ann Mifflin had proposed the idea, intending that it should be international, shortly after the year 1800. Presidents Jefferson and Monroe approved of it. What the colored people themselves thought of the movement can be seen from the following letter originally published in the *New York Courier* in the winter of 1816-17:—

*"Miffler Printer,*

"I understand dere be great fufs in a city of Wafhington, for make people of color go back to he own country, wat he nebbber fee. *Miffler Clay* and *miffler Ra.dolph*, he berry forry poor people of color can't marry wite gal, I too. But he no matter. He can marry color gal plenty, and color gal anfer berry well. But *Miffler Clay* fay, color people mufs go to Africa, den he berry happy; den he marry wite gal, if he can find him. I tink *Miffler Clay* he got berry cunnin way for help color man get wite gal; cause he can't get him wen he done.

"No matter—color people mufs go

to Africa. Wat he mufs go dere for ecause wite people he fteel he fadder, dere, agin he will, and bring he here, and now he children mufs go back agin he will, ecause he fadder come agin he will. Dis berry cunnin in *Miffler Clay*.

"Now I ax *Miffler Clay* small question. *Miffler Clay*, how you like leave Kentuck, and go lib in Africa? Not berry well I tink—for wat you no like it, ha? O Africa be no fo good country like dis—De land be berry poor—de fun be berry hot—and he ole country full of wile neeger. Well I tink you berry rite *Miffler Clay*. Now I ax you, wy you wifh fend poor color people dere? ha! to ftarve on de poor land? to roast in de hot fun? to fight all time for he life and he poor land, wid de wile neeger? ho! Ah *Miffler Clay*, I guefs you petty cunnin feller. I guefs you want to get rid of color people—and you don't care much where he go, if he only go away.

"I tink, *miffler printer*, he Nited State berry good country—better, great deal, den Africa. And I like e wite people company, better, great deal, den a wile neeger. Some time tame neeger he bad enough. But wile neeger wat fteel one an nuder, and fell 'em, he must be de dibble. I guefs you no cibilize him berry quick. I guefs e wite man do he best, and he got tuff match. But color people go dere, is all nonfense.

"*Miffler Clay* tink he great humanity, fend color people to Africa and let e wite people tay. Berry well. He bad rule if he cant work bote way. So I make *Miffler Clay* propofial. Let e wite people go to Africa, and let e color people tay here! Wat you fay *Miffler Clay*? *Miffler Clay* fee color people d——d





first. Aha! Miffter Clay I cotch you. You dont like you own humanity wen mufs take him yourself—jufs like a doctor, wat nebber take he own medicine, if he can help heseft widout.

"No—no—miffter Clay—I tay here —dis my country. I born here—brought up here—all my relation he lib here. De country he full liberty—white man he use me berry well—fometime he crofs—but den he good agin, I got plenty work, and ebberry ting else.

"But miffter Clay say—O but you fadder come from Africa—fo Africa he you country. Well miffter Clay, you fadder, or grandfadder or somebuddy, were he come from? From Englan, I pofe. Berry well. Den I say, you Englifhman. Englan he you country. De people of color call meeting, and he fend miffter Clay back to Englan. What you say miffter Clay—you go? miffter Clay mad—fulky—he say you brack rafcal, you try fen me back to Englan. I break you brack head for you. Well but miffter Clay, Englan he better country than Africa. But miffter Clay he wont go. Aha! miffter Clay I cotch you agin.

"Miffter printer, please fend dis letter to miffter Clay, and see what he say to him. SAMBO."

Rev. Wm. Bentley, editor of the *Salem Register* in 1818, suggested that Hayti would be a much better place for the negroes to go to than Africa.

In the spring of the same year several philanthropic ladies of Salem, desiring to adopt some measures for the improvement of the character and condition of the colored people of the town, many of whom were living degraded lives, formed a Sunday school for women and children, and opened it April 19th of that year. It was divided into twenty-one classes, each having an instructress. The scholars varied in number from seventy to ninety, very few of whom

had ever been to any religious service, and some of them seemed to be destitute of any religious or moral feeling. There were then in Salem about two hundred colored people. Learning the need of a broader work, the ladies formed the Clarkson Society, its object being the general elevation of the colored people of all ages and sexes.

The state of Georgia in 1819, banished all negroes who had not been regularly emancipated, and ignorant, poor, and degraded, many sought to find a home beyond the Ohio. The question of Missouri Territory being admitted into the Union arose at this time, and an attempt was made to abolish slavery therein as a term of admission. The country was greatly agitated, and many public meetings were held in every state, at which resolutions were passed and memorials ordered to be sent to Congress.

The representative to Congress from the district which then formed a large part of Essex County was Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee. A communication from the citizens of Danvers was addressed to him, assuring him of their gratification at finding him, and most of the delegation from this state opposed to the extension of slavery; and expressing their belief that it is criminal to be silent under such circumstances; and that they fear that the evil may become perpetual; and that they earnestly hope that every practicable exertion will be made to hasten the time when the republic shall witness the complete abolition of the system, asserting that Congress has power to act, and trusting that they "pos-





essed the will and inclination to act rightly," adding,—

"May we not, Sir, be permitted to indulge the hope, that the cause of humanity will ultimately prevail; that ere long this *infernal traffic* in human flesh, will be completely and entirely abolished? With the highest satisfaction we have witnessed the efforts that have been made and are now making in the European world to effect this most desirable of all objects. And shall the United States, emphatically a land of boasted liberty and equal rights, be backward in a cause so noble, and so good? In a cause that most forcibly appeals for aid to every principle of patriotism, of humanity, and of religion. Forbid it Heaven! Forbid it Justice!"

They ask Mr. Silsbee to excuse the warmth of their language, saying: "On subjects of this kind, it is not easy at all times to keep within the bounds of moderation." The address was signed by Edward Southwick, William Sutton, Thomas Putnam, Andrew Nichols, and John W. Proctor. Mr. Silsbee returned a suitable reply.

The people felt that the action of the current Congress would fix the attitude of the country toward slavery for all future time, and that therefore, the question was national rather than local in its determination.

At a public meeting held in the State house in Boston, on Friday, Dec. 3, 1819, which was largely attended, a committee of nineteen was appointed to draw up resolutions against admitting Missouri as a slave state. Among the committee were Hon. William Gray, Stephen White, jr., of Salem, Hon. Benjamin Pickman, and David Cummings of Salem.

On Tuesday, Dec. 7, an enthusiastic meeting was held in Salem, with

Willard Peete in the chair. The speaking was by Col. Benjamin Pickman, Squire Dunlap, and Judge Storey, and it was listened to with great attention. The following resolutions offered to the meeting by Hon. B. Pickman, were unanimously adopted:—

"*Resolved*, That in the opinion of this meeting, it is the duty of the people and Government of the United States, by all practicable means, to prevent the extension of so great a political and moral evil as Slavery; and for this end, that it is Constitutional and expedient to prohibit the introduction of it into such States as may hereafter be established in any territory of the United States, without the original limits of the said States.

"*Resolved*, That the thanks of this meeting be given to the Hon. Nathaniel Silsbee, the Representative of this District in Congress, for his endeavours at the last session of Congress to introduce into the bill for the establishment of the new State of Missouri, a provision to prohibit Slavery in that State, as had before been done by Congress in the States of Ohio, Illinois and Indiana, a provision which has been found as beneficial to those States, as it is conducive to the honor and interests of the U. States."

It was voted that the Selectmen, with the Hon. Benj. Pickman, Judge Storey and Jos. Peabody, Esq. be a Committee to transmit the Resolutions to Mr. Silsbee.

The Colonization Society established a colony on the African coast in the winter of 1819-20, which was not as successful as the projectors of the scheme or the sable members anticipated. The natives would not give up their lands, but were not reluctant to appropriate to their own use such chattels as they could get their hands on.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]





## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

### WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 109.*

Benjamin Henderson, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line and U. S. navy, 1819; suspended 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 72.

Thomas Hutchings, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.

Farnham Hall, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Thomas Hills, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 77.

Farnum How, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 71.

Asa Hall, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72; died March 13, 1833.

Jacob Hodgkins, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

Moses Hobson, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

William Haskill, private, N. H. State troops, 1833, aged 73.

William Harris, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Mason Harris, private, Mass. line, 1833, aged 81.

Israel Hutchinson, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 74.

William Hooper, private and seaman, Mass. militia and State navy, 1833, aged 77.

Reuben How, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.

Jonathan How, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Nathaniel Heard, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

David How, private, corporal and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 77.

John Hazletine, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Noah Hobart, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 78.

John Josselyn, private and cor., Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 73.

John Ingersoll, private, seaman and master's mate, Mass. militia and State navy, 1833, aged 78.

Parker Jaques, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Joshua Johnson, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

Caleb Jackson, private, corporal, sergeant and seaman, Mass. militia and State navy, 1833, aged 80.

William Jenkins, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 74.

Jonathan Knowlton, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and State troops, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 80.

Richard Kent, private, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 72.

William Kinsman, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 81.

Thomas Kimball, private and seaman, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 73.

Nath'l Knight, private, Mass.





- cont'l art'y, 1818; suspended 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 80.
- Jonathan Kettell, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.
- William Kimball, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75; died Aug. 31, 1833.
- Edmund Kimball, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.
- Benjamin Kimball, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line, U. S. navy and N. H. militia, 1833, aged 73.
- Caleb Lane, private and seaman, Mass. State troops and navy, 1832, aged 75.
- Aaron Lord, sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 75.
- John Lefavour, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 85.
- Robert Lord, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 82.
- Aaron Low, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 79.
- John Ladd, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 84.
- Samuel Lancaster, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.
- Ephraim Lacy, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.
- William Lasky, seaman, U. S. navy, 1833, aged 72.
- Nathaniel Ladd, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.
- James Millet, private, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 78.
- Ebenezer Morse, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 82.
- Samuel Mansfield, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1832, aged 76.
- Dudley Maxfield, private and artificer, Mass. cont'l line, 1820; dropped 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 81.
- Jonathan Morrell, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 79.
- Enoch Moody, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.
- Israel Morrill, corporal and artificer, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.
- Samuel Merrill, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 74; died Oct. 17, 1833.
- Amos Morrill, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 71.
- William Morrill, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.
- Ebenezer Mann, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.
- Day Mitchell, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 74.
- Richard Martin, private and gr. gunner, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 86.
- Alex'r Montgomery, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.
- David Mooers, artificer, Mass. State troops, 1834, aged 76; died May 3, 1833.
- Henry Norvell, seaman, U. S. navy, 1818; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 76.
- James Newell, private, Mass. State artillery, 1832, aged 73.
- Daniel Needham, private and sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 74.
- Calley Newhall, private and corporal, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 82.
- Jonathan Neal, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line, militia and navy, 1833, aged 75.
- Amos Norton, private, N. H. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 75.
- Rogers Nurse, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 72.
- Aaron Noyes, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.
- David Nelson, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.





Timothy Newhall, cabin boy, Mass. State navy, 1834, aged 68.

Samuel Ober, private and sergeant, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 80; died April 14, 1833.

Benjamin Pettingell, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 79.

James Patch, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832, aged 88.

Benjamin Peck, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1832, aged 85.

Amos Pearson, ensign, sergeant and lieutenant, Mass. cont'l line and State troops, 1818; dropped 1820; repensioned 1820, aged 84.

Jonathan Peabody, private, Mass. State artillery, 1818; dropped 1819, not continental; repensioned 1833; aged 72.

John Page, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Benjamin Pike, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 80.

Joseph Patch, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

Stephen Perley, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 87.

John Peabody, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Ebenezer Parsons, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.

John Pousland, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 82.

Nath'l Pulcifer, sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 94; died Nov. 27, 1832.

Moses Pike, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.

Benjamin Poor, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Joshua Pettingill, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 84.

David Pearson, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

John Perkins, 1st, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1818; suspended 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 80.

William Prosser, captain's clerk, Mass. State navy, 1833, aged 83.

Joshua Prentiss, lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 83.

Jonathan Porter, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 71.

Joseph Putnam, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 87.

John Peach, private, Mass. militia and N. H. cont'l line, 1833, aged 80.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## COL. JOHN APPLETON HOUSE.

NORTH MAIN STREET, CORNER CENTRAL STREET, IPSWICH.

SEE FRONTISPIECE.

Following President Waters, of place this house on the land that The Ipswich Historical Society, we was comprised in the original grant





of a house lot to Christopher Osgood, in 1635. The descent is as follows:—

In 1650, Christopher Osgood devised his house lot to his son Christopher.

Christopher Osgood, of Andover, in 1636, sold to Thomas Metcalf, for £75, dwelling-house, barn, etc., and four acres of land, in which Thomas Waite now dwelleth, "neare to the brook running into the Mill River," bounded by the street on the south-east, by Wm. Waite's land on north-east, etc.,—which, easily identified by the boundary, though called "a messuage, or tenement, with land adjoining about six acres," Thomas Metcalf, in 1699, sold to Jacob Davis, by trade a potter.

In 1707, Davis divided the property and sold a portion of it for £33 to Col. John Appleton—"a certain parcel of upland ground, land that was formerly Thomas Metcalfe, on ye side of ye meeting-house hill, about an acre and a half and four rods, having ten rods and eight links on the front next ye stone wall by ye highway, on ye south-east, and on ye south-west, north-west and north by land of said Jacob Davis, and on ye north-east land of Col. John Wainwright which was formerly John Sparks, where Thomas Smith, in-holder, now lives."

The remainder of his estate, Davis sold, in April, 1710, for £350, to Beamsley Perkins, the five and a half acres *with the buildings*—"with the houses, also all bricks \* \* \* and whatever else was prepared in order to finish ye dwelling-houses and fence," etc.

Had there been a house on the Appleton purchase, the chances are a thousand to one that the deed would

have stated it; besides, the small price paid, compared with the price of the Perkins purchase, indicates the purchase of only land.

An ancient map of the locality made in 1717, when Col. Appleton's son Daniel occupied the premises, makes Perkins and Appleton contiguous neighbors.

Abraham Hamnatt, the antiquarian referred to on p. 77, vol. I, resided here and prepared the following

#### "HISTORY OF OUR HOUSE.

"The house was possessed and probably built by the Hon. Col. John Appleton, son of Samuel Appleton, who was born at Little Waldingfield, England, 1586, and came to America, and settled in Ipswich with his father, Samuel Appleton, in 1635. He was married, Nov. 23, 1681, to Elizabeth, daughter to John Rogers, President of Harvard College. He died Sept. 11, 1739, aged 87. His widow died in 1754, aged 91. By his will, dated Feb. 8, 1734, he bequeaths to his wife Elizabeth (besides various other property) "the Mansion house and all the buildings and land adjoining, which is my orchard, during her natural life." He bequeaths to his son Daniel the mansion house after his wife's decease, and makes him residuary legatee.

"Col. Daniel Appleton, son of John and Elizabeth, died 1762, intestate. He married, in 1715, Mrs. Elizabeth Berry, of Cambridge, who became his administratrix. In the appraisal of the estate, the mansion house and homestead with other buildings are appraised at £266. 13. 4 d.

"Jan. 18, 1768, John Walley, of Boston, Clerk [gospel minister], and Elizabeth, his wife; Mary Appleton, of Ipswich, singlewoman; the said





Elizabeth and Mary being the children and heirs of Daniel Appleton, late of Ipswich, deceased, convey to Daniel Noyes, of Ipswich, in consideration of £256. 13. 4 d.; John and Elizabeth one-half; Mary, the other half; a peice of land in Ipswich, containing two acres, more or less, with the buildings thereon, bounded; viz., Southeasterly on the street; south-westealy and northwesterly, on land of Benj. Dutch; northeasterly, on land of Daniel Rogers, to first mentioned bounds. And Elizabeth Appleton widow, in consideration of five shillings, quits all right of dower, etc.

"The house was of three stories when Daniel Noyes, Esquire, bought it, and much decayed. He reduced it to two stories and put it in thorough repair—making new windows and frames, new sills and splicing the posts. From the degree of decay at that time, there is reason to infer, that it could not have been less than eighty or ninety years old; or that it was built about the time John Appleton was married in 1681.

"When in 1838, I repaired the house, putting in new windows and frames, clapboarding the whole house and wood-house and building a portico at the front door, the parts which Noyes had put in were quite free from decay. The northeasterly parlor and the chamber over it, the front entry and stair-case are, I presume, as they were when the house was built. The southeasterly parlor appears more recent. When I purchased the place in 1835, the southeasterly chamber had never been finished. The chamber over the kitchen I refinished and made the passage to it from the front stairs, in 1838."

Either of these dates dissipates the beautiful romance that this house was, at one time, the refuge of "the regicides," Goffe and Whalley; for Whalley had died before 2 April, 1679, according to correspondence between Goffe and his wife bearing that date, and it is not probable that Goffe was east of Hadley after that date.

## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

### AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 13.*

*In Memory of*  
HENRY MORRILL,  
*Son of Jonathan*  
& Hannah Morrill  
*who died*  
*Sept. 13<sup>th</sup> 1785*  
*aged 1 year 6 mo.*

DANIEL O-LI-  
WAY DIED  
NOUEm<sup>r</sup> Y<sup>e</sup> [defaced].  
1740 IN  
51 YEAR OF  
HIS AGE





HERE LYES BURIED  
THE BODY OF  
REBACKAH MORRIL  
THE WIFE OF M<sup>r</sup>  
MOSES MORRIL  
WHO DIED APRIL  
3rd 1827 & IN THE  
73 YEAR OF  
HER AGE

In Memory of  
Doctr. NEHEMIAH ORDWAY  
Deceased Janry 13<sup>th</sup>  
1779  
In Ye 68<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his Age.

In Memory of  
M<sup>r</sup>. Thomas Pearson  
Died Febry 21<sup>st</sup> 1785  
In ye 54<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his Age.

Here Is Interrd  
M<sup>r</sup>. SAMUEL OSGOOD  
Who Departed  
this Life oct<sup>r</sup>.  
Ye 17<sup>th</sup> 1750  
In the 28<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his AGE  
COME MORTAL MAN  
AND CAST AN EYE  
COME READ THY DOOM  
PREPARE TO DIE

Come Mortal man and Cast an Eye  
Come read your Doom, prepare to die.

In Memory of John Pearson Son of M <sup>r</sup> . Thos & M <sup>rs</sup> . Mary Pearson died Dec <sup>r</sup> . J <sup>st</sup> 1774 Aged 6 Months	also a Infant of M <sup>r</sup> . Thos & M <sup>rs</sup> . Mary Pearson
--	---

### NOTED AND QUOTED.

LYNN RECORDS, BOOK 1, p. 30

Ebenezer Hawks of Lynn and Elizabeth Cogswell belonging to Ipswich was married June 16, 1701.

Their children: Ebenezer, born 14 July, 1702; Elizabeth, born 24 April, 1704; Samuel, born 12 May, 1716. Elizabeth the wife died 16 June 1718.

Margerit Cogswell of Ipswich wer married by Mr. William Hubbard, minister of Ipswich, May 10, 1698.

Their children: Moses, born 4 March, 1698-99; Margerit, born 5 Nov., 1700; Addam, born 15 Dec., 1702; John, born 27 Jan., 1704-5; Rebecka, born 12 Aug., 1708. Mr. Moses Hawks died 1 Jan., 1708-9; Addam Hawks

Mr. Moses Hawks of Lyn & Mrs. died 22 July, 1729.





COST OF FIRST CHURCH EDIFICE,  
IPSWICH, BUILT 1846.

Paid Contractor,	\$7677.00
Paid for Pulpit,	50.00
Paid Extra labor,	550.73
Paid Architect,	162. 50
<hr/>	
Total for house	\$8440.23
Paid for carpets,	464.51
Cushions,	360.24
Lamps, etc.,	138.69
Pulpit Furniture,	190.00
Stoves, etc.,	140.00
Insurance while building and 1 yr	47.40
Coal,	23.73
Sundry expenses	255.07
<hr/>	
Total	\$10059.87

QUERIES.

54. Wanted the parentage of Martha Marsh of Bradford who married Jonathan Wallingford, in 1741-2, and also of Mercy Rea who married Francis Nelson of Rowley, in 1702.

ANSWERS.

11. N. N. S. says that the Haverhill records show that Robert Swan and Hannah Stevens married 1708-9, and had a son Robert, born Mar. 2, 1711-12; that Robert Swan, Jun., and Eliz. Story married and had a son Robert, born May 28, 1686; that Robert Swann and Eliz. Acie had a son Robert, born May 30, 1657.

They were probably direct descendants of the first Swan in Haverhill,

and undoubtedly moved from Haverhill as I find no further mention of the name here for some time, when two Swans from Methuen married widows from Haverhill.

I think your questioner must have been mistaken as to the age, as there was no other Swan family in Haverhill who had the name Robert.

39. S. P. Sharples, Esq., says in reference to the "Hammatt Papers." "John Kimball of Ipswich did not marry Mary Jordan; it was John Kimball of Newbury and Amesbury. John Kimball of Ipswich married Mary Bradstreet.

39. Capt. Benjamin Kimball of Manchester, had for his wife, Joanna; his children:— Elizabeth, born March 21, 1756; Oliver, born May 16, 1757; Ebenezer Raymond, born Feb. 5, 1759; John, born Oct. 22, 1760; Katherine, born Aug. 6, 1762; died Aug. 24, 1787; William, born Feb. 2, 1764; Polly, born Aug. 17, 1769; Raymond, born Aug. 24, 1771; Benjamin, born April 30, 1773.

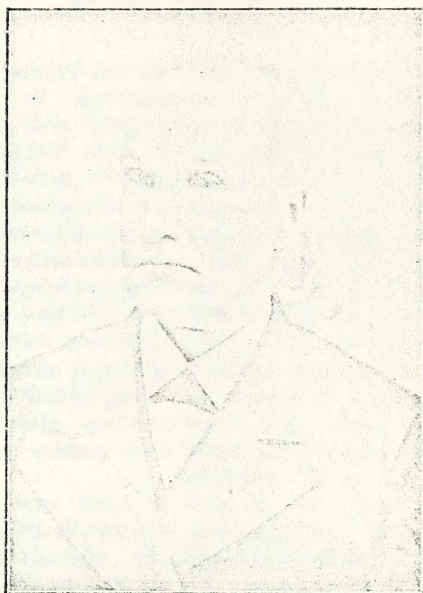
Capt. Benjamin Kimball of Plaistow, was born Aug. 5, 1741, and married Sarah Little; had children Benjamin, Jonathan, Tamar, Elizabeth, Benjamin, Abigail and Sarah. His widow Sarah received half pay in accordance with a resolution of Congress. This Benjamin was not killed in battle but accidentally shot, not on the Upper Hudson but at Tiega, Penn. See history of Sullivan's expedition against the Indians, for the manner of his death. As you will see, the above entirely disposes of any idea that the two Benjamins are identical.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Society

VOL. II. Ipswich, Mass. 1914.



JOHN HOOD GOULD.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., MARCH 1895.

No. 3.

## JOHN HOOD GOULD.

BY GEO. FRS. DOW.

In whatever town or city the numerous descendants of Zacheus Gould may reside, none have escaped the searching genealogical investigations of John Hood Gould of Topsfield, or "Singer John," as he was oftentimes called. That natural desire to learn the history of one's descendants, developed into an all absorbing passion with Mr. Gould, and has produced in connection with a most able co-laborer, Dr. Benjamin Apthorp Gould of Cambridge, a family genealogy, which for exact data and exhaustive completeness seldom has been equalled.

John Hood Gould was born in Topsfield, January 30, 1824, in the old Gould homestead under the hill. He was the son of Zacheus and Annie Hood Gould, and one of ten children. The education for after life he gained in that bulwark of New England's institutions—the public school, and when broadened by travel aided by a most retentative memory, he became a man whose friendship was highly prized, a genial companion, whose fund of knowledge was practically inexhaustable particularly in the way of historical and genealogical lore.

A natural love for historical inves-

tigation, led him to carefully treasure every fact, even though it seemed of transitory value; while his patience and good nature unearthed many a family tradition, and half-forgotten bit of documentary evidence of by-gone life and customs.

The early years of his life were spent in Topsfield in the occupation followed by his ancestors—cultivation of the soil; but wishing for a broader view of life, when twenty-two years of age, he went to Baltimore, Md., where his elder brother Zacheus had been located for several years. Here he obtained a position in the office of the Baltimore American, but after a short time he severed relations with the American and became attached to the Baltimore Daily Sun, as one of the staff. His assignments were principally Marine Journal and City Locals, and during the War of the Rebellion many opportunities presented themselves in that hot-bed of the Confederacy, in which he rendered valuable assistance to the loyal cause. He was present on Pratt street on that memorable 19th day of April, 1861, when the Sixth Mass. Infantry was fired upon by the mob of rebel sympathizers.





In 1854 he married Mary Frances Revere, a native of Baltimore. Three children were the fruit of the union, all of whom died in childhood, while Mrs. Gould did not long survive the birth of her last child.

His fine bass voice gained for him a position in the choir of the Baltimore Cathedral, and in time his musical talent caused him to be much sought after in other cities. In 1866 Mr. Gould abandoned newspaper work, and became a member of the Caroline Richings Opera Company, traveling with her for several years and visiting all the larger cities of the United States; and in 1870 he joined the Opera Company of which Clara Louise Kellogg was the head. In 1873, after having sung in opera for seven years, he became tired of the roving life and came back to his ancestral acres in Topsfield on which he lived till the close of his life.

He was elected town clerk in 1881, and after ten years of service, he re-

tired from the office at his own request; he also served the town as assessor and treasurer. He was a member of the Essex County Agricultural Society, the Danvers Historical Society and the Topsfield Historical Society. In politics he was an ardent Republican, and for many years his tall form, with its crown of flowing white hair, was a prominent feature of the County and State Conventions in which his native town was represented. He held for many years the commission of Justice of the Peace, and latterly settled many of the estates of his deceased townsmen, while at the time of his death he was a trustee of several very large properties.

He was an upright and honest man, conscientious and faithful to the confidence intrusted to his keeping, and had the respect of his fellow citizens who will long revere his memory.

John Hood Gould died February 11, 1895.

## REV. CHRISTOPHER SARGEANT.

A PAPER READ AT THE 165TH ANNUAL MEETING OF THE FIRST CHURCH IN

METHUEN, JANUARY 8, 1895.

BY C. H. T. MANN.

*Concluded from Vol. 2, page 20.*

Susanna, his wife, was the daughter of Nathaniel Peaslee, a wealthy citizen of Haverhill, who gave one of the Flagons belonging to the Communion set.

She was eighteen years old when the young Pastor brought her here to occupy that one pew in the meeting house, to listen to his long sermons, to





join her sweet voice, long since with the angels, in hymns of praise to God, to be his loving helpmeet through fifty-six eventful years, the light and joy of his home and the dear mother of his twelve children. The pastor kept another book which he called "A Record of Persons Baptised." It contains the dates of the baptism of your ancestors from 1729 to 1786, nearly 1500 names, and giving the name of child and its father in full. There are a few notes in it which show that he was a close observer, for instance. In 1739 he wrote "Whole number baptised on this record to this time, which contains just 10 years is 251, whereof 126 are males and 125 females."

The record of the baptism of his own children begins with this entry:

Nov. 29, 1730. Nathanael Sargeant, my own son.

The baby lived but a few months for on Nov. 7, 1731 the name of another little boy is entered, as "Nathanael Peaslee Sargeant, my son." This one is named a little stronger for his maternal grandfather than the other one was, and he had a stronger hold on life. He was dismissed from this church to the Church in Haverhill in 1759. He was a lawyer and in 1775 appointed an associate justice of the supreme judicial Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, and appointed Chief Justice in 1790, being the third chief justice after the Revolution, succeeding John Adams and Wm. Cushing, and being followed by Parsons, Shaw and other eminent men. April 4, 1734, with fatherly pride the pastor writes, "Abigail, my own daughter, and March 28, 1736, Susanna, named for her mother." Abigail married Ezekiel Hale of Newbury. Susanna married Symonds Baker\* of Methuen. The next is May 28, 1738, Moses, who was closely followed by

Elijah, January 27, 1739. Both of these sons were among the minute men who responded to the Lexington Alarm, the former in Capt. Jones' Co. and the latter in Major Samuel Bedwell's Co. Elijah was chosen a deacon in 1778 and continued in office until his death. His wife was Lydia Swan, daughter of Deacon Francis Swan of this church. Moses married Esther Runnels of Boxford. The next child was named Persis, baptised May 9, 1742, followed Dec. 11, 1743, by Mary, who married Ward Bailey of Bridgewater, and she Oct. 9, 1748, by my son Christopher Sargeant." There is another record of him on a mossy old stone next to his father's which reads, "Sacred to the memory of Christopher Sargeant. A. M., Attorney at law, aged 30 years.

The first little Persis died and on Jan. 6, 1750, another little Persis was baptised. She became the wife of Dr. Isaac Thom, and her children were Christopher Sargeant Thom, baptized Nov. 4, 1770.

Persis, baptized Dec. 18, 1774, died. Persis, June 11, 1779. Susanna, May 6, 1781.

Dr. Thom was an eminent physician who practiced in Derry, N. H. He was also the a magistrate, the first Postmaster of Derry, a charter member of the N. H. Medical Society, and one of the original proprietors of Andover Bridge.

In the spring of 1753 another little son who was christened Thomas, was added to the good man's family. His pilgrimage was short. He was succeeded July 25, 1756, by another son who, after the old time custom was also named Thomas. He grew to manhood,

---

\*It was Dr. Symonds Parker, who was for many years a physician in the South Parish of Andover. He died in 1815 at the age of eighty-two.





studied medicine with his brother-in-law, Dr. Thom, and practised in Chester, N. H. from 1777 to 1819 when he removed to Hartford in Canada. In addition to his own twelve children the pastor also baptized Elizabeth, Susanna, Christopher, Hannah, Moses and Asa, the six children of his son Moses, and Nathanael, Isaac Fox, Abigail, Lydia, Doreas, Christopher and Elijah, the seven children of his son Elijah, and Nathanael, Symonds Epes, and Susanna, the three children of his daughter Susanna. These with the four little Thoms make twenty grandchildren, thirty-two in all of his own family whom he baptized in the name of the Father and of the Son and of the Holy Ghost.

The years roll on—The Pastor is growing old. Of the fifty-nine members who started with him at the beginning of his ministry but few remain. The years weigh heavily upon him and at last he opens negotiations with the parish relative to his leaving the sacred desk. These negotiations seem to have dragged along through several years, for it was not till 1786 that he made his last entry in the records and his successor was ordained.

His discharge to the parish is a model document of its kind.

"In consideration of one hundred pounds lawful money this day granted to me, the subscriber, by the first Parish in said town, and relinquishing one-half of my estate from public taxes during my natural life, I do hereby discharge myself of any claims to my salary, or any part thereof, for the future, on account of my being the Gospel Minister of said Parish, and I do also relinquish my right in the Parsonage lands in said Parish, and do here signify that I will by no means obstruct the settlement of another Gospel Minister in said Parish after a regular manner, and upon such settlement will relinquish the Pastoral office if desired. So wishing you Divine direction in such an important concern, and that you may again be happily settled in peace, under the care of a Godly, faithful minister of Jesus Christ, which is the prayer of your loving Pastor."

CHRISTOPHER SARGEANT.

No other document of any other pastor of this church ends in this way.

He was a loving pastor.

His spirit was like that of the Master and the beloved disciple, and this pastoral love, which neither time nor death can change, the precious possession of the forefathers, is the blessed heritage of this church to the end of time.

## ANNISQUAM CHURCH NOTES.

BY BERT EMERSON.

There is nothing to tell where the different pastors were born, educated or died, excepting the two who died during their ministry here.





The original church building, dedicated in 1828, stood till its condition was such that, at a meeting held March 31, 1730, it was voted, "that the sense of this meeting is that this meeting house be taken down and a new one built on its site by proprietors."

A new one, the present building, was erected, and Jan. 5, 1831, was dedicated. "The pews were all sold without exception in about two hours," Jan. 1.

The parish as first set off, included not only Annisquam, Bay View, and Lanesville, but the whole of this end of the cape, taking in "Sandy Bay," now Rockport; and taxes for the support of preaching were assessed on the real and personal property as now for town purposes.

There have been several seasons of longer or shorter duration, when there has been no stated supply.

The following is a list of the pastors with length of ministry:—

Benjamin Bradstreet, from 1728 to 1762, when he died May 31.

John Wyeth, from 1766 to 1768.

Obediah Parsons, from 1771 to 1779.

John Rogers was not settled but preached a year or two as a supply from 1780.

Here follows a period of unrest.

Ezra Leonard, now known as "Father Leonard," from 1804 to 1832 when he died April 22.

Here follows a period of varied supply.

John Harriman, from 1834 to 1837.

Geo. C. Leach, from 1837 to 1840.

Here follows a varied supply.

Maxy Barton Newell, 1842 to 1845.

J. A. Bartlett, 1845 to 1847.

B. H. Clark, 1847 to 1848.

Ezekiel W. Coffin, 1848 to 1853.

N. Gunnison, 1854 to 1857.

Emmons Partridge, 1857 to 1858.

L. L. Record, 1859 to 1862.

J. H. Tuller, 1863 to 1864.

J. H. Willis, 1865 to 1867.

Frederick A. Benton, 1868 to 1870.

William Hooper, 1871 to 1875.

Henry C. Leonard, 1876 to 1879.

Now come several years when the pulpit was supplied during the warm season by pastors from the Gloucester churches and others.

J. Harry Holden (of Tuft's Divinity School), 1887.

Prof. Harmon. (of Tuft's Divinity School), 1888, occasionally.

L. O. Williams, (of Tuft's Divinity School), 1889.

Geo. W. Penniman, 1890 to 1895.

## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

### FIRST BOOK OF TOWN RECORDS.

Granted to Mr. John Coggsweel 300 acres of land at further Cheboky having the river on the S. E. land of Wm White on the N. W., and a creek coming out of the river towards Wm. White's farm on the N. E. bounded also on the W. with a creek and a little brook. Also there was granted to him, a parcel of ground containing 8 acres upon part





whereof the said John Cogswell hath built an house, it being the corner lot in Bridge street, and hath Goodman Bradstreets on the S. E. There was also granted to him 6 acres of ground late Mr. Spencers, butting upon the river on the S. E., having a lot of Edmund Gardiners on the N. E. and a lot of Edmund Sayward's on the S. W. which 6 acres of ground the said John Cogswell hath sold to John Perkins the younger, his heirs and assigns.

Granted to Thomas Ferman 100 acres of land beyond Cheboco creek having Robert Andrews land on the N. W. and a great bare Hill on the S. W. Also 10 acres of meadow in the marsh commonly called Rockie marsh. Also a 6 acre lot of planting ground on the S. side of river lying between Mr. Saltonstalls and Mr. Woodmansys and adjoining to the river at the N. W. end.

There was granted to John Perkins, Jr., 6 acres planting ground beyond John Mannings house lying between Francis Jordan on the one side and Thomas Hardy on the other side. Also there was granted to him 6 acres of marsh lying upon the creek commonly called Labor-in-Vain, having Mr. Bartholomew on the one side and the great river on the other side. Also an house lot containing 1 acre lying by the river, having Thomas Hardys and Robert Andrews houselot on the S. W. side upon which John Perkins hath built an house and enclosed it with palings. There was granted to him also 5 and 40 acres of ground lying beyond great Chebacco river, right against the "Ware," bounded by the river on the N. W. and by a swamp on the S. E. There was also liberty granted to build a "ware," which he

hath built, and is to enjoy the profit thereof for seven years beginning 1636, for the which he is to sell the alewives he there takes at 5 shillings a 1000, according to his agreement which the Town expressed in the town book, which 5 and 40 acres and the "wares" the said John Perkins hath sold to Mr. Cogswell his heirs and assigns.

Granted to John Cross 100 acres of land having the North (commonly called Egypt) river on the S. E. and the land of Humphrey Broadstreet on the N. E. Likewise 5 and 20 acres on the N. side of the town, having the land of Thomas Dudley, Esq., on the N. and Robert Andrews towards the S. Likewise an house lot lying next the burying place, with 6 acres lying on the Hill adjoining to it to enjoy to him, his heirs or assigns forever, &c.

There was granted to Thomas Howlett 30 acres of upland and 10 of meadow at the head of Chebacko creek, the meadow lying on both sides the creek and the upland on the W. side of the meadow. Likewise 10 acres of land lying on the N. side of the town towards the Reedy marsh having John Gage his land towards the N. and Thomas Scott towards the S. Likewise 6 acres of land lying on the town river, having Thos. Clark's on the N. E. and John Gage on the S. W. Likewise 6 acres part meadow part upland, having a lot of Edmund Gardiners on the S. W. Likewise an houselot in the town adjoining to Thomas Hardy's upon which he hath built an house, to enjoy the premises to him, his heirs, or assigns, &c.

There was granted to Mr. Foster the W. end of a neck of land lying N. E. of the town containing 30 acres





of upland with 10 of meadow the  $\frac{1}{2}$  lying on the N. side the other on the S. side the upland. Likewise an house lot in the Town, lying on the W. side of George Varnham's, to enjoy to him, and his assigns forever.

Granted to Robert Andrews 100 acres of land having Chebocke creek on the N. W. the land of George Giddings on the S. E. and Goodman Haffield's land on the N. E. Likewise 10 acres of meadow lying upon Labor-in-Vain creek, having Mr. Denison's meadow on the S. W., and Mr. Samuel Dudley on the N. Likewise 12 acres of land lying on the N. side of the Town, having Mr. Gardiner's land on the S. and the land that was granted to John Cross (now Mr. Saltonstalls) on the N. Likewise 6 acres on the Hill, lying on the N. side of the Town having Christopher Osgood on S. W. Also, an house lot in the Town near the river-side, having Thos. Hardy's house lot on the N. W., to enjoy to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Granted to Humphrey Bradstreet 4 score acres of land having the North River on the S. E. John Cross' land on the S. W. and Thomas Dorman's on the N. E. Likewise 30 acres of upland and 10 of meadow, having a creek (which cometh out of the North River to the Reedy marsh) on the N. E. Likewise 10 acres lying against the marsh having John Shatswell's land on the S. and Thomas Scott on the N. Likewise an house lot in Mill street having John Cogswell's on the N. W., to enjoy to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Granted to George Giddings 100

acres of land at Chebocky having Robert Andrews land on the N. W. Mr. Firman's on the S. E. Likewise about 16 acres of meadow and upland, having the high way to Chebocky on the N. E. Likewise an house lot on the S. side of the river having Paul Williamson's lot on the N. E. and Thomas Firmans on the S. W., to enjoy to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

There was granted to Robt Muzzy 100 acres of land, having the North River on the S. E. and the land of John Gage on the S. W. Likewise there was granted to him 16 acres of upland with 10 of meadow going to it, lying on the N. side of the town, having a lot that Edmund Gardiner bought of John Saunders on the N. Likewise an house lot in Mill street, lying between Thomas French and Richard Jacob. To enjoy to him, his heirs and assigns forever.

Granted to Goodman Haffield 100 acres of land, having on the N. W. the creek (commonly called Chebocky creek) and Robert Andrews land on the S. E. Likewise 20 acres meadow and upland lying at the Reedy marsh, having John Gage his land on the S. side. Likewise a six acre planting lot on the Hill (commonly called) Hartbreake Hill, having Mr. Wyethe on the E. and Robt Kinaman on the W., to enjoy to him, his heirs and assigns &c.

Likewise 1 house lot beyond Mr. Hubbard's having the highway to Chebocky on the S. and a house lot of Robert Andrews on the E., to enjoy the same to him, his heirs forever.





## REV. SAMUEL WIGGLESWORTH.

"*Ipswich, September 3, 1768.* Departed this Life, the Reverend Mr. Samuel Wigglesworth, in the 80th Year of his Age, and the close of the 54 of his Ministry—a Gentleman of uncommon Powers of Mind—a quick and clear Apprehension, lively Fancy, fruitful Invention, sound Judgment, and tenacious Memory—was enriched with a great Treasure of valuable Knowledge, especially that with which the Pastors after God's own Heart are to feed their Flocks—was mighty in the Scriptures—an enlightening and animating Preacher of the Truth as it is in Jesus. He thoroughly understood the Doctrines of Grace; believed them firmly, taught them clearly, and Holiness and good Works in Connection with, and as necessarily resulting from the cordial Entertainment of them. And he not only preached the Truths and Duties of Christianity, but exemplarily exhibited them in his Life—And it was no small Part of this worthy Gentleman's Character, that

he managed and administered the Affairs of the Church and Congregation over which he presided with great Wisdom and Prudence—His Conversation was peculiarly pleasant, instructive and entertaining—his Friendship cordial, Steady, and lasting—in his domestic Relations, was a careful and tender Husband, a wife as well as affectionate Father.—On Account of these and other known Branches of his Character, he lived much esteemed, and his Departure is most justly as well as generally lamented.—His Remains were interred on Tuesday after his Death with great Decency and Respect. We can wish nothing better for the bereaved Widow, than that she may find her Maker to be her Husband; and for the Children, which are four Sons and four Daughters, than that they inherit much of the good Spirit which was in their Father and in their other pious Ancestors."—*Essex Gazette, Sept. 6-14, 1768.*

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### KINGSBURY.

Henry Kingsbury was commoner in 1641, and one of Major Denison's subscribers, 1648. He came with Gov. Winthrop in 1630, and appears

to have been one of his family. In writing to his wife "From aboard the *Arabella*, riding at the Cowes, March 28, 1630," Gov. Winthrop says: "Henry Kingsbury hath a child or





two in the Talbot sick of the measles, but like to do well." After their arrival, in writing to his son John from Charlestown, July 23, 1630, he again mentions him. He seems not to have remained long in Ipswich. He sold a farm of thirty-two acres to Thomas Safford, February 8, 1648. He possessed a six acre lot which he sold to Edmund Bridges, who sold the same to Anthony Potter and Elder John Whipple, April 4, 1660.

#### KNIGHT.

Mr. William Knight was a commoner, 1641; received a grant of two hundred acres of land in 1639; began to preach in Topsfield in July 1641; and died, it is supposed, in 1655. —Farmer.

Alexander Knight possessed land in 1636, (See Samuel Hall;) was a commoner, 1641; his will is dated February 10, 1663, and proved March 29, 1664; witnesses, John Whipple, James Chute, (who wrote the will,) and Robert Lord. He bequeathed his house and houselot and planting land, &c. to his wife during her life. The house with thirty-two acres of land was appraised at £129. Total estate £137, 18, 11, by Walter Roper and Francis Wainwright. The will bears a seal.

The will mentions a son Nathaniel, (born October 16, 1657,) his wife, Hannah, and three minor daughters, Hannah, Sarah, Mary. He appoints his wife and William English of Boston, executors.

Robert Knight and Abigail his wife had Joseph born Feb. 27, 1690.

#### KENDRICK.

John Kendrick married, according to Farmer, Lydia Cheney November 12, 1657. He had a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664, and had a

seat assigned to him in the meeting-house, 1700. He was fined six shillings "for his offense in the thick woods," June, 1674. He had Hannah born Sept., 18, 1631, died Dec. 20; Sarah, born July 11, 1636; Lydia, born Dec. 4, 1669, died Dec., 1689; Katharine, born June 16, 1674; John, born Dec. 7, 1678; George, born May 1 1681. Granted to John Kindricke to fell 8 white oaks, June 17, 1661.

#### KILHAM.

Austin Kilham took the freeman's oath in Boston, June 2, 1641. His will, in which the name is written Killim, is dated June 2, and that of widow, Allice, July 3, 1667.

Their sons were Daniel, who had a wife, and Lot; daughters, Elisabeth Hutton, Sarah Fisk, and a granddaughter, Mary Killim.

Thomas Fisk, probably a son-in-law was witness to his will.

Daniel Kilham<sup>2</sup>, son of Austin<sup>1</sup>, was a voter in town affairs, 1679. He was a member of the artillery company, 1645. He had the style of "senior" in 1679, and also in 1707, when his name was spelt "Killum"; he is on a list of commoners.

Daniel Kilham<sup>3</sup> had a seat assigned to him in the meeting-house in 1700. He was called "junior," March 10, 1673, when his daughter Mary was born. He had also, William, born July, 1680, and Hannah, born Jan. 15, 1682.

#### KENNING.

Jane Kenning, lately deceased, December 1, 1654, when she possessed "a dwelling house and about half an acre of land, being near the meeting-house, having John Knowlton, south west, Goodman Prichett, north west side; John Wyat northeast end of it."





## KENT:

Cornelius Kent had the fifth lot of 18 feet front granted to him by the town, "between Samuel Ordway's Shop and ye Toun Bridge," March 23, 1692-3.

Mary Kent, wife of Cornelius, died April 25, 1671.

Richard Kent had "four acres of land near the river of Chebacco"—granted in 1634.

## KEERKE.

Henry Keerke "hath liberty to settle in the Toun and make use of his trade of a Currier," February 14 1664.

## VITAL RECORDS.

## HAMLET-PARISH BAPTISMS.

REV. S. WIGGLESWORTH, PASTOR.

Now Parish of Hamilton.

—1731-2—

Potter, John to Nath'l, 8 Jan.  
Woodbery, Anna to Nicholas, 8 Jan.  
Dodge, Lucy to Barnabas, 9 Jan.  
Marshall, Benja. to Richard, 16 Jan.  
Pouchi, Mnason to Gabriel, 16 Jan.  
Davison, Mary to Daniel, 6 Feb.  
Thomson, Martha to Jacob, 13 Feb.  
Gilbert, Joseph to Joseph, 27 Feb.  
Loe, Nathaniel to John, 5 Meh.

—1732—

Cotton, Jacob and Benj. to Mr. Leon-  
2 April.  
Wigglesworth, Phebe to Samuel and  
Martha, 23 April.  
Stone, ——— to Benj., — May.  
Perkins, Thomas to John, — June.  
Porter, Haszadiah and Ebenezer to  
Nathaniel, 16 July.  
Emerson, Nath'l to Nath'l, 19 Nov.  
Maders, Martha to John, 3 Dec.  
Roberts, Joseph to David, 17 Dec.  
—1732-3—  
Gilbert, Adam to Joseph, — Feb.  
Loe, Lydia to Jeremiah, — Meh.  
Dodge, Lydia to Samuel, — Meh.  
Dane, Daniel to John, — Meh.

Greenough, Robert to David, — Meh.

—1733—

Walker, John to Joseph, 29 April.  
Brown, Thos. to Thos., Jr., — April  
Potter, Abigail to Nath'l, 6 May.  
Lamson, ——— to Peter, 15 July.  
Roberts, ——— to John, 12 Aug.  
Moulton, Mehitable to James, 19  
Aug.  
Ayer, Mary to Dorothy, 26 August.  
Dane, Ephraim and Esther to Nath-  
aniel, 1 Sept.  
Bowles, Deborah to John, 23 Sept.  
Smith, Elizabeth to Solomon, 23  
Sept.

Whipple, Esther to Joseph, 23 Sept.  
Annable, Jacob to Robert, 21 Oct.  
Portland, Joseph to Joseph, 28 Oct.

—1733-4—

Adams, ——— to Thomas, — Feb.  
Perkins, Martha to Mark, — Feb.  
Brown, Jacob to Jacob, Jr., — Feb.  
Symmons, Joseph to Joseph, — Feb.

—1734—

Eppes, Samuel to Symonds, Esq., 31  
Meh.  
Patch, Andrew to John, Sen., 31 Meh.  
Bishop, John to James, 7 April.  
Woodbery, Isaac to Nicholas, 14  
April.  
Stone, John to Benja., 14 April.





- Davison, Josiah to Daniel, 14 April.  
 Portland, Nathan to Samuel, Jr., 21 April.  
 Loe, Martha to John, 21 April.  
 Dodge, Elizabeth to Barnabus, ——.   
 Thomson, Mercy to Jacob, ——.   
 Wigglesworth, Samuel to Samuel, 25 Aug.  
 Cotton, Benj. to Leonard, 1 Sept.  
 Dane, Abigail to Nath'l, 5 Oct.  
 Greenough, Robert to Daniel, 5 Oct.  
 Brown, Edward to Thomas, Jr., — Oct.  
 Lamson, Edward to Samuel, — Oct.  
 —1734-5—  
 Davison, Hannah to John, Jr., 26 Jan.  
 May, Rachel to Moses, 6 Feb.  
 —1735—  
 Potter, Sarah to Nathaniel, — April.  
 Gilbert, ——— to Benj., — April.  
 Dodge, ——— to Samuel, 4 May.  
 Dodge, Mary to Samuel, 4 May.  
 Lamson, ——— to Peter, — June.  
 Frizzel, Sarah to John, — July.  
 Dane, ——— to John, 16 Aug.  
 Roberts, Thomas to David, — Aug.  
 Jones, Mary to John, — Aug.  
 Patch, Nathan to John, Sen., 5 Oct.  
 Smith, Reuben to Solomon, 5 Oct.  
 Brown, Ednor to Samuel, Jr., — Oct.  
 Whipple, Martha to Lt. John, 30 Nov.  
 Lamson, Mary to Thomas, Jr., 21 Dec.  
 Portland, Francis to Joseph, 23 Dec.  
 Portland, Elizabeth to Nath'l, 28 Dec.  
 —1735-6—  
 Bowles, Ruth to John, 18 Jan.  
 Brown, Mary to Thomas, 18 Jan.  
 Tuttle, John to Chas., Jr., 25 Jan.  
 Dane, Martha to Nathaniel, 15 Feb.  
 Dodge, Rufus to Richard, Jr., — Mch.  
 Annable, ——— to Robert, — Mch.  
 —1736—  
 Potter, Thomas to Nathaniel, — Apr.  
 Moulton, Daniel to James, 2 May.  
 Brown, Stephen to Simon, 2 May.  
 Perkins, Ebenezer to Mark, 9 May.  
 Martyn, Mary to Abraham, 9 May.  
 Davison, Thomas to Daniel, 16 May.  
 Whipple, Elizabeth to Joseph, 23 May.  
 Greenough, Moses to Daniel, 30 May.  
 Lamson, John to Peter, 13 June.  
 Portland, Amos to Samuel, 27 June.  
 Thomson, David to Jacob, 4 July.  
 Dodge, Rogers to Barnabus, 11 July.  
 Walker, Martha to Joseph, 11 July.  
 Gilbert, Caesar, Indian servant to Joseph, 11 July.  
 Low, Mary to Jeremiah, 29 Aug.  
 Woodbery, Mary to Nicholas, 12 Sept.  
 Roberts, Thomas to David, — Oct.  
 Wigglesworth, Katharine to Samuel, 19 Dec.  
 Bishop, Mary to James, 19 Dec.  
 —1736-7—  
 Davison, John to John, 23 Jan.  
 May, John to Moses, 23 Jan.  
 Whipple, Mary to Lt. John, 13 Feb.  
 Epps, Elizabeth to Symonds, Esq., 27 Feb.  
 —1737—  
 Perkins, Susanna to John, 27 March.  
 Woodbery, Andrew to Andrew, 3 April.  
 Clinton, Elizabeth to Jonathan, 17 April.  
 Brown, Martha to Samuel, Jr., 15 May.  
 Brown, Sarah to John, 22 May.  
 Dodge, Wm. to Samuel, 29 May.  
 Frost, Hannah to James, 29 May.  
 Frost, Ruth to James, 5 June.  
 Dane, Ester to Nathaniel, 12 June.  
 Dodge, Ezekiel to Paul, 19 June.  
 Chapman, Sarah to Nathan, 19 June.  
 Patch, Bethiah to John, Sen., — Sept.  
 Jones, John to John, 30 Sept.  
 Symmons, Wm. to Joseph, 30 Sept.  
 Lamson, Hannah to Benj. 23 Oct.  
 Brown, Mary, to Jacob, Jr., 20 Nov.  
 Day, Joseph, 6 Nov.





Knowlton, Sam'l to Sam'l, Jr., 6 Nov.  
 Fellows, Eunice to Benj., 4 Dec.  
 Roberts, Elizabeth to David, 11 Dec.  
 Greenough, Allen to Daniel, 11 Dec.  
 Tuttle, James to Chas., Jr., 18 Dec.

—1737-8—

Dodge, Martha to Barnabas, 15 Jan.  
 Smith, Joseph to Solomon, 22 Jan.  
 Knolton, Abner to Anna, 5 Feb.  
 Brown, Nathan (adult), 12 Feb.  
 Perkins, Jemima to Mark, 19 Feb.  
 Adams, Aaron to Eliphalet, 19 Feb.

—1738—

Woodbery, Lydia to Nicholas 19  
 April.  
 Portland, Elizabeth to Joseph, 23 Apr.  
 Whipple, Tydey, negro woman ser-  
 vant to Ens. John, 7 May.  
 Dodge, Richard to Richard, Jr., 21  
 May.  
 Davison, Margaret to Daniel, 21 May.  
 Dodge, Luke and Sarah to Thomas,  
 4 June.  
 Portland, Samuel to Nath'l, 2 July.  
 Tidey, "Anthony, son of Tidey," 2  
 July.

Bowles, John to John, 6 Aug.  
 Whipple, Joseph to Joseph, 6 Aug.  
 Annable, John to Robert, 13 Aug.  
 Dodge, Bethiah to John and Bethiah,  
 13 Aug.  
 Small, Lucy and Lydia to John, 13  
 Aug.

Bishop, Martha to James, 17 Sept.  
 Small, Samuel to John, 17 Sept.  
 Giddings, Hannah to Joseph, 3 Sept.  
 Whipple, Thomas to Wm., 1 Nov.  
 Lamson, Thomas to Peter, 26 Nov.  
 Whipple, Hannah to John, 3 Dec.  
 Tilton, Lucy to Josiah, 10 Dec.  
 Brown, Elizabeth to John, 21 Dec.  
 Hobbs, Sarah to Abraham, 31 Dec.

—1738-9—

Brown, Francis to John and Anna,  
 21 Jan.  
 Dodge, Jerusha to Paul, — April

Lamson, Abigail to Thos., Jr., 8 April.  
 Knolton, Aoneh son to Samuel, Jr.  
 6 May.

Greenough, Hannah to Daniel, 6 May.  
 Lamson, Robt to Samuel, 13 May.  
 Gilbert, Sarah to Benj., Jr., 13 May.  
 Wigglesworth, Elizabeth to Samuel,  
 20 May.

Whippie, Martha to Capt. John, 20  
 May.

Lamson, Benj. to Benj., 29 July.  
 Knolton, Ezra to Benj., Jr., 29 July.  
 Whipple, Plato, negro man to Dea., 19  
 Aug.

May, Moses to Moses, 19 Aug.  
 Fellows, Lydia to Benj., 19 Aug.  
 Marshall, Elizabeth to John, 19 Aug.  
 Portland, Richard (adult), 11 Nov.  
 Adams, Sarah to Samuel, Jr., 23 Sept.  
 Woodbery, Wm. to Andrew, 21 Oct.  
 Tuttle, Hephzibah to Charles, Jr., 23  
 Oct.

Brown, Susanna to Simon, — Dec.  
 Moulton, Sarah to Caleb, 30 Dec.

—1739-40—

Smith, Solomon to Solomon, 20 Jan.  
 Jones, Nath'l to John, — Jan.  
 Lamson, Bethiah to Peter, — Jan.  
 Perkins, Verein to John, — Jan.  
 Brown, James to Nathan, — Mch.  
 Adams, ——— to Eliphalet, — Mch.  
 Low, ——— to Jeremiah, — Mch.  
 Dodge, ——— to Joseph, — Mch.  
 Dodge, Lucy "of ye Wid of" Barna-  
 bas, — Mch.

—1740—

Clark, Sarah to James, 1 June.  
 Whipple, Matthew to Wm., 13 July.  
 Brown, Anna to Jacob (carpenter), 13  
 July.

Thorn, Cesar, negro to Dr., 13 July.  
 Gilbert, John to Joseph, 13 July.  
 Chapman, Martha to Nathan, 20 July.  
 Marshall, Elizabeth to Wm., 27 July.  
 Dodge, Barnabus to Paul, 24 Aug.  
 Whipple, Jemima to John, 4th, 24 Aug.











Sands, James to Thomas, 27 Oct.  
 Whipple, Mary to Nath'l, 3 Nov.  
 Portland, Sarah to Samuel, Jr., 17  
 Nov.  
 Roberts, Lucy to David, 17 Nov.

Tilton Josiah to Joseph, 17 Nov.

This closes the record of baptisms  
 by Rev. Mr. Wigglesworth, who died  
 September 3d, 1768, aged 80 years.

## THE NAME OF CROSS.

"The Queen's ships, fourteen in number, Capt. Sir Walter Raleigh, 600 tons, War-spice. Repulse, 700 tons, Capt. Sir Wm. Monson, with the Earl of Essex on board. Swiftsure, 400 tons, Capt. Sir Robert Cross."

"Every captain sailed with sealed orders, which were not to be opened until after they passed Cape St. Vincent, and this is the first record in history of English ships receiving such orders. On being opened the general rendezvous was found to be CADIZ."

"A dash into the harbor being determined on, a contention arose curiously who was to lead the way. Asserting his commission, the Earl of Essex claimed the honor."

"It was ultimately arranged that the next morning, the ships that were the fleetest sailers, and drew the lightest draught, under Lord Howard, Raleigh, Southwell Vere, Carew and Cross, with a few others should dash in and perform this service by driving from its moorings the Spanish fleet of fifty sail which lay across the bay."

Camden whose name is on our arms, says "there were sixty English gentlemen who were knighted for bravery on this occasion." Of course, one of the sixty was Sir Robert; and this same Earl of Essex knighted

him after Queen Elizabeth bestowed the honor.

"The deeds of long descended ancestor  
 Are but by grace of imputation  
 ours."

Chas. R. Cross of the Mass. Institute of Technology, Boston, writes:

"You will be interested to know that I visited Charleage (now Charlewich) a few years ago, 1888, for an afternoon. The little village is about five miles from Bridgewater. The old church, dating from the 13th century or earlier, is situated at the very top of a steep hill, close by the Rectory. Unfortunately the Rector was away so I could not talk with him. The church is of stone ivy-covered, with a painting copied from the one in the National Gallery over the altar. A list of the Rectors was on a memorial slab; among them the name of Francis Cross, 1654. I found in the church-yard the tomb of Wm. Cross, the father of Sir Robert, also of this Francis. There is this inscription:

Here lies buried with W.  
 Son Francis Cross  
 on earth beloved of  
 me, and by Gods grace  
 hath now a place w  
 Christ.

Wm.'s son Robert is buried elsewhere. There are no persons of the name on the Parish-list.





# ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

AMESBURY—UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 30.*

*In Memory of*  
EBENEZER  
Son of  
Ebenézer &  
Eleanor Pierfon,  
who was drowned  
July 25, 1794  
in the 11 year of his age.  
*The rising sun can't assure*  
*That we shall end the day:*  
*For Death stands ready at the door*  
*[To bear our souls away (?)]*  
[Buried in ground.]

*In*  
*Memory of*  
Lieut. DANIEL QUINBY,  
who died  
Nov. 18th 1791,  
in the 62<sup>nd</sup> Year  
of his age

*In Memory*  
*of*  
Miss HANNAH QUINBY  
who died  
Sept. 14<sup>th</sup> 1786,  
in the 57<sup>th</sup> year of her age.

HEAR LIES BVRIED  
ye BoDY : of : Ios  
EPH : qVINBY : HO  
DIED : MARCH ye  
23 : 1736 : & : IN  
ye : this : yet of  
his AGE

*In Memory of*  
Mrs. SARAH QUINBY,  
Wife of  
Lieut. Daniel Quinby,  
who died Sept. 12<sup>th</sup> 1770.  
in the 43<sup>rd</sup> Year  
of her age.

*In Memory of*  
Lieut. SAMUEL SHEPPARD  
died Aug<sup>st</sup> 2<sup>d</sup>  
1 7 7 6  
In ye 63<sup>d</sup> Year  
of his Age

*In memory of*  
RHODA  
wife of  
Mathew Shores:  
who died March 22, 1738.  
in the 33 year  
of her age.

MIRIAM : STR  
AW : DIED :  
JUNE : ye : 23 : 1736  
& : IN : ye : 8<sup>th</sup>  
YE<sup>r</sup> Of : HUR AGE



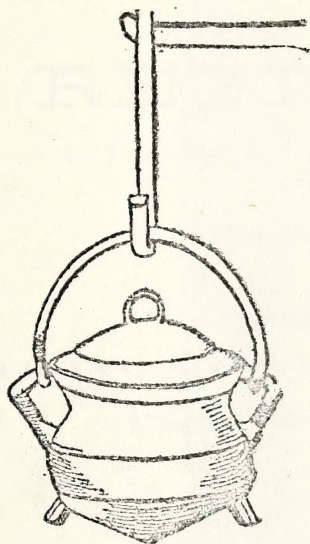


## FIRST AMERICAN CASTING.

The first piece of iron casting made in America is a crude looking iron kettle, which hangs on a crane in the city hall of Lynn.

It is represented in the accompanying cut reproduced from Cassier's Magazine.

The kettle was cast at the Saugus iron works in 1642, probably in the autumn, and was given to Thomas Hudson, as the consideration for 60 acres of land, comprising a portion of the iron works property.



This Thomas Hudson was, undoubtedly, the younger brother of that name, of Henry (Hendrik) Hudson, the eminent English navigator.

The kettle was kept as an heirloom in the direct descent from Thomas Hudson for over a century, when it passed into the female line, and thence back into the possession of John E. Hudson of Boston, a direct descendant, who presented it to the city of Lynn.

## PERLEY.

At Ipswich, Nov. 19, 1858, died Miss Sarah Perley, aged 85 years, 11 months, 8 days. She was the survivor of a family of eight children, whose united ages amounted to 636 years, the average of which is about 80 years. The first and last three died on Friday and were buried on the Sabbath. All of them spent their lives in connection in agricultural pursuits. There were four sons and four daughters, and all except one son, spent their lives in Essex County, Mass.

## QUERIES.

54. Wanted the parentage of Martha Marsh of Bradford who married Jonathan Wallingford, in 1741-2, and also of Mercy Rea who married Francis Nelson of Rowley, in 1702.

55. Did the first Thomas Howlett (Ensign Thomas Howlett) live and die in Ipswich? If so, in what part of the town was the house and land which he owned at his death located?

Marietta Clarke.

## NEW BOOK.

The History of the Kimball, Kimball, Kymbould Family, an octavo volume of 800 to 1000 pages is expected to go to press soon. A few more subscribers are needed. Address Prof. S. P. Sharples, 13 Broad st., Boston, Mass.

Prof. B. A. Gould, Cambridge, has just published a complete and exhaustive history of the Gould Family from Zacheus Gould the immigrant. It is highly complimented by those acquainted with such works for its deep and critical research.





SECOND QUARTER, 1895.

ESSEX-COUNTY

HISTORICAL AND GENEALOGICAL  
REGISTER.

---

MONTHLY.

PER ANNUM ONE DOLLAR IN ADVANCE.

SINGLE COPY TEN CENTS.

---

---

INDEPENDENT PRINTING CO., PUBLISHERS.

IPSWICH, MASS.

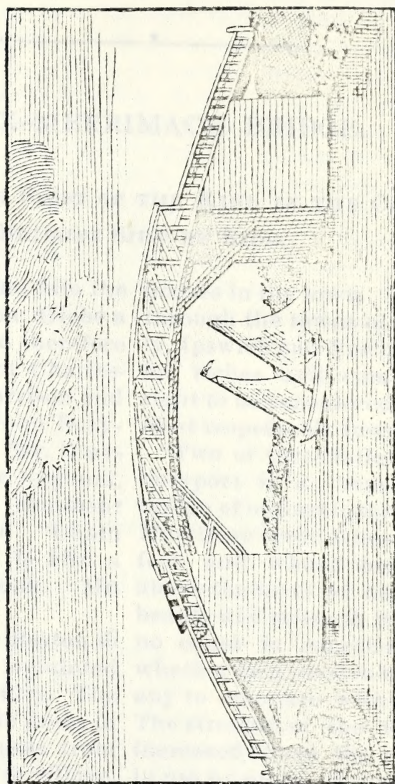




# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II. Ipswich, Mass., April, 1893.

No. 4.



THE ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

## A CHAIN-BRIDGE, THE

Sometimes ago there was a possessor of the most valuable copy of a very rare and valuable book, printed in 1704, by Thomas S. C. in 1704, by Thomas S. C. for the author, a citizen of that city. You toured through the and made the following about this worthy bridge." The engraving product of the same Drayton says—

"The whole way from Portsmouth by a rocky and well cultivated road it perhaps one of the United States. The farm to farm, from village and from town to town is quick and occasion. Some few miles from Boston is a small village called Lynn, celebrated for the vast quantities of shoes made there for exportation. The shoemakers' shops are almost equal to the number of dwelling

up it and again, and to each other. They run down the bridge in three lines parallel with the north of the bridge and with each other, so as to make very distinct passages for carriages. These houses are some feet in height, and are connected on





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., APRIL, 1895.

No. 4.

## ESSEX-MERRIMACK BRIDGE.

### A CHAIN-BRIDGE, THE FIRST OF THE KIND IN THE COUNTRY, TWO BRIDGES SIDE BY SIDE.

Sometime ago there came into the possession of the Boston Globe a copy of a very rare and therefore valuable book, printed in Charleston, S. C., in 1794, by Harrison and Hume, for the author, John Drayton, a citizen of that city. Mr. Drayton toured through New England, and made the following comment about this county and "Chain bridge." The engraving is also a product of the same book. Mr. Drayton says:—

"The whole way from Boston to Portsmouth is a thickly populated and well cultivated country. The road is perhaps one of the finest in the United States. You pass from farm to farm, from village to village, and from town to town in quick succession. Some few miles from Boston is a small village called Lynn, celebrated for the vast quantities of shoes made there for exportation. The shoemakers' shops are almost equal to the number of dwelling

houses in the town. The road leads through the towns of Salem, Beverly, Ipswich and Newburyport, which for riches and commerce have a right to be considered as some of the most respectable towns in America.

"Two or three miles beyond Newburyport is a beautiful wooden bridge of one arch, thrown across the Merrimac river, whose length is 160 feet, and whose height is 40 feet above the level of high water. For beauty and strength it has certainly no equal in America, and I doubt whether as a wooden bridge there be any to compare with it elsewhere. The strength of the bridge is much increased above the common mode in use by pieces of timber placed upon it and shouldered into each other. They run upon the bridge in three lines parallel with the length of the bridge and with each other, so as to make two distinct passageways for carriages. These braces are some feet in height, and are connected on





the top by crosspieces, affording sufficient room for carriages to pass underneath without inconvenience. It is said that the upper work has as great a tendency to support the weight of the bridge, as the sleepers upon which it is built. I had not time to stay there longer than five minutes, so must be excused in a sketch which I have taken of it, and that was not done upon the spot, but only by recollection. If in so doing I should persuade others to inquire more particularly respecting it, and to adopt what may be good in its mechanism, my object will be gratified. The river over which it is built is subject to freshets; it is therefore high from the general current of the water, and as being proper for that, I apprehend would not be unsuitable to similar rivers in Carolina".

It is a little strange that the gentleman did not notice the chain support of this bridge. It may be that the chains were covered from view to protect them from the weather; it may be that his only view was from the inside of his stage-coach, and very much circumscribed.

The following is the initial history of the structure.

#### THE SUBSCRIPTION TO STOCK.

"Newbury Port, May 30, 1791.

"Whereas a bridge over the Merrimack River from the land of the Hon. Jonathan Greenleaf in Newbury to Deer Island and from said Island to Salisbury would be of very extensive utility by affording a safe Conveyance to Carriages, Teams, and Travellers at all Seasons of the year and at all Times of the Tide."

"We the subscribers, do agree that as soon as a convenient Number of Persons have subscribed to this or a similar writing. We will present a petition to the Hon'ble General Court of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts, praying for an act incorporating into a body politic the subscribers to said Writing with liberty to build such bridge and a right to demand a toll equal to that received at Malden bridge and on like terms and if such an Act shall be obtained, then we severally agree each with the others that we will hold in the said bridge the several shares set against our respective names the whole in two hundred shares being divided and that we will pay such sums of money at such times and in such manners, as, by the said proposed corporation shall be directed and required."

To this paper were the following signers:

S. L. Tyler, 20 shares; Dudley A. Tyng, Newbury, 15; Stephen Hooper for Miss Sarah Roberts, Newbury. Nath'l Carter, Jr., Tristram Dalton, Timothy Dexter, Edward Rand, George Searle, and Joseph Tyler, each of Newburyport, and M. Brown, 10 each; Andrew and B. Frothington, and Thomas Cary, Newburyport, and W. Combs, 6 each; Wm. Wyer and Stephen Hooper as guardian to Thomas W. Hooper, Newbury, 5 each; Richard Pike and Joseph Swazey, Newburyport, E. Sawyer, James Prince, Thomas White and Sam Bailey, 4 each; Joshua Toppan, Joseph Cutter and Hannah Dummer, Newburyport, 3 each; Elizabeth Roberts, Wm. Teel, Wm. H. Prout, Wm. H. Prout, Jr.,





Tristram Coffin and Steph. Cross, of Newburyport, Nathaniel Healy, Hampton Falls, True Kimball, and Samuel Gerrish, Newbury, and Jacob Brown, 2 each; Moses Hoyt, Daniel Horton, Rob't Long, Wm. Ingalls, and John Mycall, Newburyport, S. Emerson, E. Wheelwright, E. Titcomb, J. Burroughs, Jere. Pearson and Jon. Marsh, 1 each.

Here are the requisite 200 shares. A petition was sent to the General Court in 1791, and notice was served on the town of Newbury June 13. Nov. 4, the town voted to oppose its construction, and Nov. 30, reconsidered the vote and Dec. 15 reconsidered the reconsideration, and Newbury's representative was instructed to oppose it. The charter, however, was granted and in seven months

the bridge was completed, Nov. 26, 1792. Timothy Palmer, of Newburyport, a native of Boxford, was the engineer.

This bridge was built as the "Essex-Merrimack Bridge," but has been known far and wide as "Chain-bridge." The one crossing the river near the present railroad bridge was the "Newburyport Bridge;" was chartered in 1826 and finished in 1827. Both bridges became public highways Aug. 4, 1868.

The frontispiece, the favor of the Boston Globe, is a good representation of the bridge when it was not quite a year old. The Salisbury side has been replaced by a new modern structure, the Newburyport end is a chain bridge still, and an object of much curiosity.

## UNITED STATES PENSIONERS,

### WHO RESIDED IN THIS COUNTY BEFORE 1834.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 28.*

George Wipping, or Whippen, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line and militia, U. S. and Mass. navy, 1818; dropped 1819 (did not serve nine months on continental establishment); repensioned 1833, aged 85.

Micah Wild, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

John Willis, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 86.

Uriah Wright, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 79.

Mager Woodberry, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 76.

Abraham Wheelwright, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1834, aged 77.

Israel Young, private, Mass. State artillery and militia, 1833, aged 75.

Timothy Poor, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 79.





Timothy Putnam, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 71.

Timothy Phillips, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75.

Thomas Plummer, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

Jacob Pickard, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 71.

Moses Pilsbury, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 83; died Jan. 11, 1833.

Silas Parker, private and marine, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 83; died Dec. 7, 1832.

Samuel Pilsbury, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 71.

William Pilsbury, private, Mass. militia, 1834, aged 73.

John Pilsbury, seaman, Mass. State navy, 1834, aged 80.

Thomas Ross, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832; aged 79.

Daniel Ross, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; suspended 1820; repensioned 1832.

Enos Runnels, corporal, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1832; aged 77.

Josiah Rhodes, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Henry Russell, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Ebenezer Ray, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Thomas Roberts, private and seaman, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 81; died Oct. 11, 1833.

Isaac Rowe, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 72.

Daniel Richards, gunner, Mass. State artillery, 1833, aged 76.

William Reed, private, corporal and seaman, Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 80.

Francis Roberts, private, Mass. mi-

litia, 1833, aged 92; died Dec. 25, 1833.

John Richardson, corporal and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82.

William Rutherford, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 73.

Aaron Rogers, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.

John Rutherford, private and seaman, Mass. cont'l line and U. S. navy, 1834, aged 74.

Joseph Shattuck, corporal, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; suspended 1820; repensioned 1832.

Winthrop Sargeant, private, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 73.

William Standley, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 77.

Daniel Silver, private and corporal, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; suspended 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 74.

Daniel Smith, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Isaac Smith, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

George Southwick, private and seaman. Mass. militia and navy, 1833, aged 74.

Joseph Stanwood, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 82; died Sept. 5, 1833.

Joseph Stevens, private and corporal, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 77.

Joshua Swan, artificer, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 79.

Daniel Sillaway, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Moody Spofford, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77; died March 31, 1833.

Moses Somerby, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 74.

Ancill Stickney, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

Jonathan Stevens, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 84.





Zachariah Stevens, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 71.

Thomas Spiller, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

John Skerry, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Benjamin Savory, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

James Sargent, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

William Stickney, lieutenant, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 87; died Aug. 25, 1833.

James Simpson, teamster, Qr. master's dep't, 1834, aged 77.

Moses Short, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

John Tare, private, Mass. militia, 1832, aged 78.

Jabez Tare, private and corporal, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 76.

Daniel B. Tare, private and sergeant, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 80.

Nathaniel Treadwell, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 84.

Moses Townsend, private, Mass. State troops, 1833, aged 75.

Ebenezer Tappan, sergeant, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 73.

Joseph Thurlo, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 77.

Ezra Trask, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 73.

Joseph Thompson, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 78.

Joseph Tood, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Edward Trefry, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 81.

Asa Tapley, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 72.

William Tappan, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 74.

Stephen Toppan, private and corporal, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 77.

Joshua Towne, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 77.

John Upton, lieutenant, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 86.

Nathaniel Warner, private, Mass. State troops, 1832, aged 73.

David Wells, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1819; dropped 1820; repensioned 1833, aged 76; died June 30, 1832.

William Wiggia, private and fifer, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 71.

Joseph Waters, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 75; died Feb. 11, 1833.

Newhall Wilson, corporal, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 79.

Josiah Woodbury, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Isaiah Wheeler, private, Mass. cont'l line, 1833, aged 73.

Joseph Woodman, private and lieutenant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 85.

Lemuel Winchester, private and sergeant, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 92.

Abner Wood, private, Mass. cont'l line and militia, 1833, aged 72.

Joseph Whiting, private, Mass. militia, 1833, aged 80.

Daniel Watts, private, Mass. State troops and militia, 1833, aged 60.

Joseph Wheeler, private, N. H., militia, 1833, aged 73.





## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

### KINSMAN.

Robert Kinsman had a house lot of one acre, granted him, near where the South Meetinghouse now stands, in 1637. He was commoner, 1641; one of Major Denison's subscribers, 1648; a commoner entitled to a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664. His will is dated January 25, 1664, and he died three days later,—January 28, 1664. He left a son Robert; five daughters, Mary, wife of Ursewel Wardwell, Sarah, wife of Samuel Younglove, Hannah, Martha, wife of Jacob Foster. Tabitha, who in 1666, married William Howard. He also mentions Isaac and Sarah Ringe (who were the children of his daughter, Mary Wardwell, by her first husband, Daniel Ringe;) and his cousin Richard Nicholls. He purchased June 7, 1642, of John North, a house and lot on the south side of the river; also a planting lot upon the neck, near Labor-in-vain, so called.

27th day of July, 1638. Memorand, that: Richard Lumpkin hath sold unto John Tuttle one house and a house lot, with certain other lands, one house lot lying near the great cove of the town river, having a house lot now in possession of William Avery on the South west; Robert Kinsman's house lot on the north west; the town river on the south east; a house lot now in possession of

Samuel Hall on the east, also upon the said lot one dwelling house formerly built by Richard Brown now of Newbury and by him sold unto Mr. Richard Saltonstall, by whom it was sold unto the said Richard Lumpkin.

Robert Kinsman<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>1</sup>, has the title of Quartermaster. He was appointed to that office in 1691, in a company of which Thomas Wade was Captain and Samuel Ingalls, Lieutenant. He took the Freeman's oath March 31, 1674, with ten young men of the town. He had one and a half shares in Plum Island, &c., in 1664; was a voter in town affairs in 1679. He came into full communion with the church, February 22, 1673; was selectman, 1675; tithingman, 1677; had horses on the common, 1697; had a seat appointed to him at the table in the meeting house, 1700.

Mr. Robert Kinsman had the sixteenth lot of 18 feet laid out between Samuel Ordway's shop and ye Town Bridge, beginning by ye Bridge and so by ye River side, March 23, 1692-3. He subscribed 18 shillings towards the bell, 1699. He died 1712, February 19. He had Mary, born Dec. 21, 1657; Sarah, born Feb. 19, 1659; Thomas, born April 15, 1662; Joanna, born April 25, 1665; Eunice, born Jan. 24, 1670; Joseph, born Dec. 20, 1673, Pelatiah, born Nov. 10, 1680; Margaret, born July 24, 1668.





Here Lieth Buried  
ye body of Quarter  
Master Robert  
Kinsman who  
died February ye  
19 1712 aged  
83 Years.

Robert Kinsman<sup>d</sup>, son of Robert<sup>d</sup>,  
married June 28, 1705, Rebekah,  
daughter of Cornet Andrew Burley.  
They had a daughter Rebekah who  
died in her girlhood.

Hear Lies  
Rebekah Kinsman  
ye Dafter of  
Mr Robert &  
Rebekah Kins-  
man Died  
December ye  
17, 1719, in ye  
14 year of her age.

They had a son Robert, baptized  
May 3, 1713.

Robert Kinsman with Rebekah  
his wife, in consideration of £60, ac-  
quit their brother, Andrew Burley,  
all share in the estate of their father  
Cornet Andrew Burley, February 8,  
1718-19.

Quartermaster Robert Kinsman  
was fined and imprisoned for oppos-  
ing the arbitrary measures of Sir  
Edmund Andros, in 1687. At a Town  
Meeting, holden December 28, 1704,  
it was voted to give Nathaniel Rust,  
jun'r, in behalf of his father, Qu'tm'r  
Kinsman, two acres of land by his  
house in Chebacco, up ye hill, &c.,  
which land is accepted in full satis-  
faction for ye loss and damage ye  
3d Kinsman sustained under Sr. Ed-  
mund Androses government.

Thomas Kinsman and Elizabeth  
his wife had a son Thomas, born  
April 3, 1693; Mary, born October 14,  
1695.

He probably died soon after, for  
we find that on the 21st of July, 1700,  
Isaac Ringe and widow Elizabeth  
Kinsman publish their intentions of  
marriage.

1701, June 12, Elisabeth, Kinsman,  
widow and administratrix of Thom-  
as Kinsman, exhibits an account, in  
which she charges, "For schooling  
three children, viz., Steven, Eliz'a  
and Thomas; for Mary's mainte-  
nance for five years ye 15 July;  
For Tho's Ditto three year & half;  
For Eliz'a Ditto two year; For Ste-  
ven 11 weeks Ditto, & 3 years cloth-  
ing.

1701, June 30, Elisabeth Rindge,  
wife of Isaac Rindge, alias Elisa-  
beth Kinsman, guardian of Elisa-  
beth, daughter of Thomas Kinsman,  
under 14 years of age; Mary un-  
der 14 years of age; Steven, 13 year  
of age or thereabouts, &c.

Joseph Kinsman and Susanna had  
a son born September 1, 1701, and a  
daughter Unice, baptized June 23,  
1705. He had the title of "Lieuten-  
ant."

Here lyes Buried  
the Body of Mrs.  
Susanna Kinsman  
Wife to Lieut.

Joseph Kinsman  
Who departed this  
Life Nou'br 9th Anno Domy  
1734, Æ tatis Sue 60.

Stephen married Lucy, daughter  
of Caleb Kimball, and she died Feb-  
ruary 22, 1715, aged 23 years. A copy  
of her epitaph is given under the  
head of "Caleb Kimball."

#### LEIGHTON.

John Leighton was one of Maj.  
Denison's subscribers, 1648, where the  
name was spelt Layton. He was





constable, 1663; was appointed to lay out Castle neck, 1665; he had a share in Plum Island, &c., in behalf of Maxy Jewett, 1664; a tithingman, 1677; a commoner, 1678; a voter in town affairs, 1679; his will is dated March 14, 1693. In the will are mentioned his wife, Pernell; cousin John Loughton of Rowley; Thomas Snell, formerly his servant; Mary Newmarsh, wife of Thomas Newmarsh; and the children of his brother Richard, deceased, viz., Ezekiel, Mary, Sarah, whom he makes his residuary legatees.

Robert Lord under the date, "April, 1683, charges John Leighton for proving and recording his will & inventory, 5s."

John Loughton<sup>2</sup>, cousin of the above, died about March 27, 1694, when his will was presented for proof, by his son John<sup>3</sup>, executor; in this the name is spelt "Loughton."

John Loughton<sup>3</sup>, married Sarah Perkins, and she soon died:—  
Here Lyes ye Body  
of Sarah Loughton  
Daughter  
of Mr. Jacob Perkins & wife  
to John  
Loughton  
Died March  
ye 1, 1716, aged  
19 years 2  
months &  
5 days.

John Loughton was one of the Soldiers to the Indians in 1643.

#### LANGTON.

Roger Langton took the freeman's oath at Boston, March 4, 1634-5, where the name is spelt "Lankton." He was commoner, 1641; and sub-

scriber to Major Denison's Compensation, 1648. He possessed a house in Brook Street in 1655.

#### LAKEMAN.

Richard Lakeman was commoner in 1707.

William Lakeman died January 24, 1707.

The inventory of the estate of William Lakeman, February 24, 1706-7, gives a total of £454, 9, 3. Among the items were "a house bought of Major Francis Wainwright, £45. Fishing Shallop, £60, 10. Housing and one acre and half belonging, £105."

The will of William Lakeman is dated Dec'r 11, 1706, and was proved August 24, 1707. He bequeaths to his wife Margery, the use of all his estate during her widowhood. He gives to his eldest daughter, Anis Roberts, five pounds, "having given liberally unto her before;" to his son Richard, twenty shillings, in consideration of what I have formerly given him; to his daughter, El'sabeth Downs, and her children, five pounds; to son John, twenty shillings, having been at the charge of a trade for him; son William, ten pounds, he having no trade; sons Jonas(?) and Hercules, to each five pounds, in consideration that I have given them trades; son Silvanus, five pounds when of age; son Solomon, thirty pounds in case he will live with his mother and abide under her jurisdiction until he arrive at ye age of twenty-one years, but if he will learn a trade, then ten pounds. He bequeaths a legacy to his youngest daughter, Sarah, if she arrive at ye age of eighteen years,





and to each of his grandchildren that are now born, ten shillings.

Wife and Thomas Newman, sen'r, executors. Witness,—Thomas Newmarsh, Thomas Newmarsh, jun'r, and J. Staniford.

Elizabeth Lakeman, wife of Richard, died May 12, 1724.

Here Lys ye Body  
of William Lake  
man, who died  
January ye 24  
1707, Aged  
56 years.

Rebekah, wife of Archilaus Lakeman, died May 29, 1723.

In July, 1724, Sylvanus Lakeman and his brother-in-law, John Caldwell, both in shallops near Penobscot, were attacked by Indians. Caldwell and his men were slain and scalped. Lakeman escaped and sailed for Ipswich, and returned with sixteen men and attacked the enemy, driving them from the Bay.

Capt. Sylvanus Lakeman married Mary Lull, daughter of Thomas and Rebekah-Kimball Lull.

#### LARCKUM.

Mordicah Larekum had a son named Mordicah, born September 16, 1658.

#### LAMPSON.

William Lampson was commoner, 1641; one of Major Denison's subscribers, 1648; he sold land to William Knowlton before 1643. He had a son Joseph, born October, 1658; he died February 1, 1658.

John Lamson was freeman, May 27, 1674; voter in town affairs, 1679; married Martha Perkins, Dec. 17, 1663; had John, born Nov. 21, 1669; Pheby, born August 13, 1673; William, born August 19, 1675; Martha, born March 21, 1677; Thomas, born January 3, 1682; Samuel, born Feb. 25, 1684.

William Lamson and his wife came into full communion with the church, March 1, 1673.

William Lamson and Abigail, his wife, had Abigail, born Dec. 13, 1695; John, born Nov. 4, 1698.

[To be Continued.]

#### AN ANCIENT RELIC.

The subjoined old document (says the Norfolk Advertiser) accidentally fell into our hands sometime since, about fifty miles from the place of its date. It is a memorial of a kind and considerate master, and of a man who duly appreciated the services of one of the African race. It is endorsed on the back, "Plato's Writing," and bears date.

Ipswich, Dec. 3d, 1762. This may satisfy whom it may concern that I the Subscriber in Consideration that my Servant Plato has been a faithful Servant that after my Death and my Wife's Death he shall be free if he desires it and if he don't he shall have Liberty to live with any of my friends whom he pleases, and I give him Liberty to live in my east Kitchen & have his feather Bed and

Bedding thereto belonging & a Pot & Skillet & a Pewer Platter & Bason & Spoon & Tramel, two Chairs, one Ax and one Hoe, and a Cow & he shall have good Pasture for her, and Liberty to cut hay sufficient for her, & have one Acre of Land, where it may be most convenient for him, and a Barrel of Cyder & three Bushels of Apples a Year as long as he lives yearly & every Year, & have liberty to cut Wood he necessarily shall want, & Barn-Room for his Cow & hay & all other Priviledges necessary for him. In Case he should by any Providence be disabled to support himself, or through old Age not able to support himself comfortably, my Heirs shall do it whatever he shall stand in need of, which is my Will—

MATTHEW WHIPPLE.





## ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

*In Memory  
of  
DOROTHY,  
wife of  
Dea<sup>n</sup> David Teuxbury:  
who died  
Febr'y 12, 1799  
In the 65 year of  
her age*

---

Here Is Interred Mr  
JACOB TUXBURY  
Who Departed  
this Life JUNE  
Ye 13<sup>th</sup> 1754  
In the 31<sup>th</sup> Year  
of his AGE  
DEPART MY FRIENDS  
DRY UP YOUR TEARS  
I MUST LIE HERE  
TILL CHRIST APEARS

---

*In Memory of  
HANNAH,  
wife of  
Mr. Daniel Tukefbeary  
who died  
Jan'y 17, 1798  
in the 33 year  
of her age.*

---

*In memory of  
ANNA WELLS;  
who died  
Dec<sup>r</sup> 9, 1799;  
in the 30 year  
of her age*

*In Memory of  
MRS ABIGAIL TUXBURY  
wife of  
Deacon DAVID TUXBURY  
died March 1<sup>st</sup> 1779.  
In y<sup>e</sup> 50 Year of her Age*

---

*So J<sup>e</sup>sus flept, Gods dying fon  
Paf<sup>t</sup> through the grave and blef<sup>t</sup> the  
Reft here fair faint, till from his  
The morning breaks and pierce the  
fhade.*

where you ftand now fo once did I  
and view the dead as you view me  
but you muft die as well as I  
and orthers ftand & gaze on the

---

INTERRED HERE the BODY  
OF MRS MARY WELLS  
DEC<sup>r</sup> JANUARY the 26<sup>th</sup>  
1727 AGED 75 YEARS  
LATE WIFE OF M<sup>r</sup> THOMAS  
WELLS

*A. W.  
Died Dec. 15<sup>th</sup>  
1 14  
IN Ye 23<sup>d</sup> Year  
of her AGE*

---

DEATH IS NOT DUME IT BIDS US ALL  
PREPARE BEFORE BY IT WE FALL  
WE KNOW NOT HOW NOR W[HEN?]  
FIT NOW OR NEUR WE CAN NOT THEN

---

\*There is no break in these two lines on  
the stone.





## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

### FIRST BOOK OF TOWN RECORDS.

#### GREAT NECK.

1635. "Granted to William White \* \* \* \* \* twentye acres of Land part meadow, part upland, lying on the East side of the Town, on the Southeast side of the highway that leads to the Great Neck, on the West side of Mr. Bressy's land."—Page 12.

1638. "Memorand, that whereas William White, of Ipswich, husbandman had granted to him by the company of the freeman twenty acres of Land lying at the East end of the Town bounded by the highway leading to the great neck on the Northwest, and by Mr. Breey's Land on the East"—a sale to Thomas Treadwell.—Page 37.

1652. 25 (6). "Sargent Clarke is granted liberty to plant two acres of Tobacco at the Great necke for three years and then to sow it with English grass and lay it open again."—Page 177.

#### JEFFRIES NECK.

1635. "Granted to John Perkins, Senr. \* \* \* \* \* six acres of meadow and six acres of upland, joining the former ten acres all these lying at the East end of the Town, having William White's Land on the Northeast and the highway to Jeffries Neck on the Northwest." \* \* \* \* \* Also ten acres in Jeffries Neck, having Mr. Bartholemew on the Southeast.—Page 17.

1636. "Granted to Phillip Fowler \* \* \* \* \* ten acres in Jeffries neck lying between John Hassel and Robert Andrews; likewise six acres

of meadow lying towards the Necke havinge the little Necke on the Northeast. Christopher Osgood on the Northwest and Mr. Thomas Bresey on the Southwest."—Page 18.

1635. "Granted to Hugh Sherratt \* \* \* \* \* a planting lot of six acres towards the Neck, having Robert Lord's lott East and Nathaniel Bishop West; also ten acres in Jeffries neck lying betweene Edward Carthane and John Hassell."—Page 20.

1635. "Granted to Mr. John Tuttle ten acres of marsh towards the Necke, having Mr. Bracey his Land West, Mr. Treadwell East, Phillipp Fowler North and a creeke South."—Page 27.

1637. Granted to Mr. John Winthrop Castle Hill and all the meadow and marsh, lying within the creeke provided yt he lives in Towne and that the Towne may have what they shall need for the building of a Fort."—Page 29.

1672. Dec. 30. "Att a Town meeting voted that a general fence shall be made \* \* \* from the East end of the Town in the way to Jefferyes neck from the fence of John Perkins to the end of a creeke."—Page 28.

1637. Feb. 5. "Granted to William Bartholemew eight acres of Land on the other side of River lying between the meadowe ground of George Giddings and ten acres of [ ] in the possession of Robert Andrews for and in consideration of ten acres of Land resigned in Jeferies necke."—Page 31.

"Granted Robert Lord \* \* \* \*





about sixteen acres, more or less \* \* \* lying without the common fence in the way to Jeffries neck,"—Page 55.

1639, 26, (6). Memorand, that whereas Isaack Comings \* \* \* sould unto Andrew Hodges of this town, likewise husbandman, all the said seven acres of Land, more or less, lying neare the highway to Jeffries neck, etc."—Page 59.

1639, "11th day of the first month called March. Granted to Hugh Sherratt \* \* \* six acres of planting ground neare the highway to Jeffrey's neck."—Page 64.

1639. "Ordered, that Mr. Payne, Mr. Tuttle and John Perkins, the elder shall see that a sufficient fence and gate shall be made in the way to Jeffrey's neck over the creek to serve for this yeare and the charges of it to bee layd upon the owners of the cattell that go in the neck this yeare, this to be done by the 20th of Aprill next coming."—Page 69.

1639. "Agreed that noe Cattell but Steers above two yearesould shall goe in Jeffries neck this summer under penalty of xs for every default: mare and colts are also free with penalty."—Page 70.

## LINEBROOK PARISH RECORDS.

### BAPTISMS.

1749.

Nov. 26, Smith, John s. Samuel.  
Dec. 31, Perley, Abraham s. Samuel.

—1750—

Jan. 28, Potter, Alice dau. Ezekiel.  
Feb. 11, Chaplin, Mary dau. Moses.  
March 25, Fiske, Eliz. dau. Mark.  
March 25, Stickney, Lucy dau. Wm.  
April 22, Smith, Anthony s. Jere.  
July 22, Potter, Solomon s. Samuel.  
Aug. 5, Jewett, Jane dau. Amos.  
Sept. 16, Potter, Jerusha dau. Anthony.  
Oct. 14, Fowler, John and Betty, s. and dau., twins. Jno.  
Dec. 30, Barker, Nath'l s. Jacob.  
—, Davis, Chas. s. Israel.

—1751—

Sept. 15, Hodgkins. Aaron s. Hezekiah, 3d.  
Oct. 20, Burpe, Jona. son Isaac.  
Oct. 20, Chaplin, Hanna dau. Moses.  
Nov. 17, Abbott, Nehemiah s. Nehemiah.  
Dec. 8, Davis, Sarah dau. Israel.

—1752—

Feb. 2, Potter, Mary dau. Ezekiel.  
Feb. 9, Perley, Martha dau. Samuel.  
Feb. 23, Chaplin, Jos. s. John, Jr.  
March 15, Smith, Jere s. Samuel.  
April 5, Eiske, Sarah dau. Mark.  
April 19, How, Hannah dau. Jacob, Jr.  
April 26, Burpe, David s. Jere.  
June 14, Perley, Eliz'th dau. Jona.  
July 5, Chapman, Susanna dau. Jona.  
Aug. 16, Peabody, Hannah dau. Francis, Boxford.  
Sept. 17, Potter, Samuel s. Samuel.  
Nov. 26, Conant, Aaron s. Wm.  
Dec. 17, Black, Jacob s. Daniel, Boxford.  
Dec. 24, Stickney, Eliz'th dau. Wm.

—1753—

March 25, Daniels, John s. John.  
Sept. 2, Potter, Eliz'th dau. Anthony.  
Sept. 9, Kilborn, Huldah dau. Sampson.  
Sept. 23, Burpe, Lydia dau. Jere.  
Oct. 21, Hodgkins, Ruth dau. Hezekiah, 3d.





Nov. 4, Chaplin, Sarah dau. Moses.  
Dec. 23, Jewet, Rebecca dau. Amos.

—1754—

Jan. 27, Chaplin, David s. John, Jr.  
Feb. 3, Abbott, George s. Nehemiah,  
at my house.  
Feb. 17, Potter, Lydia dau. Ezekiel.  
March 24, Burpe, Salome dau. Isaac.  
April 28, How, Mary dau. Jacob, Jr.  
June 16, Barker, Sarah dau. Jacob.  
July 7, How, Moses s. Abraham 3d.  
Sept. 15, Dwinell, Henry and Amos  
sons Zechariah.  
Sept. 22, Perley, Mary dau. Jona.  
Sept. 22, How, Abraham s. Abraham,  
Jr.  
Sept. 29, Jackson, Caleb s. Joshua.

—1755—

Jan. 26, Fiske, Abner s. Mark.  
March 2, Patch, Benj. s. Benj.  
May 11, How, Reuben s. Philemon.  
June 8, Hodgkins, Lucy dau. Heze-  
kiah.  
July 20, Chaplin, Moses s. Moses.  
Aug. 3, Jewet, Amos s. Amos.  
Aug. 24, Smith, Daniel s. Samuel.  
Oct. 12, Holden, James s. Joseph.  
Oct. 26, Kimball, Daniel s. Daniel.  
Nov. 9, Kimball, Abigail dau. Benj.

—1756—

Jan. 11, Lesslie, James s. Joseph.  
Feb. 22, Conant, Moses s. William.  
March 23, Abbot, Abigail dau. Ne-  
hemiah.  
April 4, Potter, Hannah, dau. An-  
thony.  
April 25, Burpe, Ruth dau. Isaac.

June 6, Burpe, Edward s. Jere.  
Oct. 10, How, John s. Abraham, Jr.  
Oct. —, Marsh, Samuel s. Rebecca  
Ireland.

—1757—

Jan. 2, Tenney, Ebenezer s. Eben-  
ezer.  
Jan. 9, Potter, Luce dau. Ezekiel.  
March 13, Fisk, Ruth dau. Mark.  
March 13, Smith, Stephen s. Samuel.  
March 13, Kimball, Benj. s. Benj.  
April 10, Estey, Richard s. Richard,  
Jr. Tops.  
April 10, Lesslie, James s. Joseph.  
May 29, How, Hanna dau. Jacob, Jr.  
May 29, Daniels, Susanna dau. John.  
June, 19, Chapman, John s. Jona.  
Aug. 14, Burpe, Hepzibah dau. Jere.  
Sept. 25, Hodgkins, Hezekiah s.  
Hezekiah.  
Nov. 6, Setchell, Jona. s. Francis.  
Nov. 13, How, Sarah dau. Philemon.

—1758—

Jan. 5, Chaplin, Margaret dau. Moses.  
Jan. 15, Lesslie, George.  
April 2, Burpe, Isaac s. Isaac [de-  
ceased].  
April 16, How, Jacob s. Abraham, 3d.  
June 18, Potter, Abigail dau. Samuel.  
Aug. 17, peperit uxor B. Stickney.  
Sept. 17, Kimball, Ruth dau. Benj.  
Oct. 15, Hodgkins, Stephen s. Hez-  
ekiah.  
Dec. 3, Tenney, Judith dau. Eben-  
ezer.  
Dec. 3, Potter, John s. Ezekiel.  
Dec. 17, Lesslie, David.

# "REBECCA NURSE" TABLET.

The tablet is of an exquisitely pol-  
ished granite, three feet high, ridge-  
roofed and hipped at both ends, nine  
inches thick and three feet, ten

inches wide, and rests on a finely  
hammered granite base.

Obverse:

"This tablet contains the names





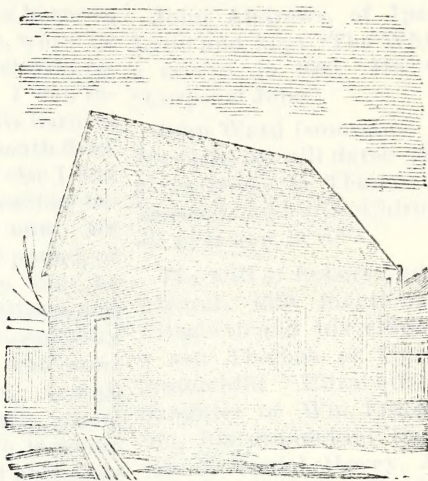
of those who at the risk of their lives, gave testimony in favor of

Rebecca Nurse, in 1692.

Reverse:

Elizabeth Porter, Israel Porter, Nath'l Putnam, Samuel Abby, Dan'l Rea, Hannah Bishop, Lydia Putnam, Sarah Rea, Hepzibah Rea, Edw. Bishop, Sarah Putnam, Andrew, Dan'l Andrew, Sarah Putnam, Reb. Putnam, Walter Phil-

Leach, Joshua Rea, Jonathan Putlives, gave testimony in favor of nam." "John Putnam, Wm. Osburn, Jos'h Holton, Esther Swinnerton, Lydia Hutchinson, Sarah Holton, Benj. Putnam, Isaac Cook, Job Swinnerton, Hannah Osburn, Sarah Putnam, Reb. Putnam, Walter Phil-



The above is said to be a good picture of the old meeting-house, where she worshipped.

lips, Jos'h Hutchinson, Tabitha about fifteen years old. It is supposed that she joined the church at an early age—perhaps at twenty or twenty-five, between 1640 and 1650. She was transferred from the First Church, Salem, upon the formation of the church at Salem Village.

Augustus S. Blake writes that Mrs. Nourse was baptised, in England, about 1672, but she never communed in 1621, at the age of two months, with that church, always preferring and came to this country when the old."

## NOTED AND QUOTED.

The following quotation from preached Before King Edward VI." Bishop Latimer's "First Sermon March 8, 1549, is a good illustration





of the meaning of this word and shows the primitive manners and customs of those times:

"My father was a yeoman and had no lands of his own, only he had a farm of 3 or 4 pound by year at the uttermost, and hereupon he tilled so much as kept half a dozen men. He had walk for 100 sheep, and my mother milked 30 kine. He was able and did find the king a harness, with himself and his horse, while he came to the place that he should receive the king's wages. I can remember that I buckled his harness when he went unto Blackheath field. He kept me to school, or else I had not been able to have preached before the king's majesty now. He married my sisters with 5 pound, or twenty nobles apiece, so that he brought them up in godliness and fear of God. He kept hospitality for his poor neighbors, and some aims he gave to the poor. And all this he did of the said farm, where he that now hath it payeth 16 pound by year or more and is not able to do anything for his prince, for himself nor for his children, or give a cup of drink to the poor."

C. W. Woodhouse of Burlington, Vt., has received from the estate of his father, the late Dr. Charles Woodhouse, of Rutland, the original letter written by Ethan Allen announcing the capture of Fort Ticonderoga.

John Briant had Mary, born 12 May, 1746; Jonathan, born 13 January 1748; Elizabeth, born 10 Nov. 1749; Sarah, born 14 May, 1753; Lydia, born 15 June, 1755; Benjamin, born 6 October, 1757.

Jonathan Bryant and Sarah Nor-

wood m. by Mr. Adams, 4 Dec., 1770, had John, born 14 April, 1771.—Lynn Records.

Deborah Plummer m. Stephen Jaques about 1668.

Wm. Franklin, of Boston, in 1662, mentions his late wife Alice, his dau. Elizabeth, wife of George May.

John Andrews, of Ips., went to Lynn and kept "The White House," a tavern, in 1660. He was called "Corporal John".

John Ward [sometime resident in Ipswich] by will dated 28 Dec., 1652, gives books to Thomas Andrews of Ipswich, and his "Chirurgy chest & all yt is now in it."

The will of Robert Andrews dated 1 March, 1643, mentions his wife Elizabeth and his eldest son John, a son Thomas at University, his grandchild Elizabeth Franklyn daughter of Wm. Franklyn of Boston, his grandchild Daniel Hovey, son of Daniel Hovey, John Griffin son of Humphrey, his "three Kinsman" John, Thomas, and Robert Burnham; two other sons of Humphrey Griffin.

Thomas Harris of Boston died before 13 March, 1682-3. Thomas Harris, was butcher, Boston 1684. Sarah Harris retailer of strong beer, 1685. Richard Harris, merchant, Boston, 1682-3.

Thomas Harris kept the Rising-Sun tavern, 18 miles from York, Me. to New Castle; executed for murder though innocent.—*Salem Gazette*, 14 April, 1836.

Edward Chapman confessed stealing clothes from Thomas How of Marlborough—16 stripes or pay 26s.





to the county and £10 8s. three times the damage to said How.

Wm. Bolderson sues for payment on bond, dated 9 Dec., 1689.—Clerk Noble's Records, Boston.

Henry Offborne & Mary Marchant m. 1 May, 1661.

Mary, wife Henry Ossborne d. 19 Nov., 1679.—Ipswich Records.

#### NOTES ON THE TOWN FAMILY.

1. William Town, born ; married at Yarmouth, Norfolk County, England, 25 March, 1629-1, Joanna Blessing. They came to Salem in 1640. They had children—

Rebecca, who m. Nurse, Mary, who m. Esty, (both of whom were hanged as witches), Sarah, (who was accused) and Jacob.

2. Jacob Town married Catherine Symonds, daughter of John, of Salem.

<sup>3</sup>Jacob, b.

3. Jacob Town married Phebe Smith of Topsfield.

<sup>4</sup>Elisha, b.

4. Elisha Town married Sarah Rhodes of and moved to Topsfield.

<sup>5</sup>John, b.

5. John Town married, probably 26, published 15 June, 1762, Ann Cummings, who was born 24 May, 1745, to Thomas and Lydia-Richardson Cummings, of Ipswich. They lived in Boxford. He was in the battle of Bunker Hill, and a Revolutionary soldier. The powder-horn he carried on the 17th of June, now belongs to Horatio Town, Boston.

<sup>6</sup>Asa, b.

6. Asa Town married Dolly Lovejoy of Andover, where they lived for some time. He built the first bridge across the Merrimac River to what is now the city of Lawrence. He also built the first bridge between Charlestown and Chelsea for the Salem Turnpike, about 1803.

#### OBITUARY.

MRS. LYDIA HOLMES residing with her daughter, Mrs. Emiline Holmes, died of old age, March 15, 1895. She was born in Plymouth; was the widow of Capt. Holmes lost at sea fifty-eight years ago. She had resided in Lynn twenty-eight years. She leaves three daughters, Miss Lydia M. Holmes, Mrs. B. J. Fuller, Mrs. Emiline Holmes, and a son, Wi slow S. Holmes; living in Plymouth.

#### QUERIES.

53. Levi Wiggin of Greenland, N. H., married, about 1776, Margaret Cate, daughter of Ebenezer and Mary Cate. Can any one give the antecedents of this Ebenezer and Mary Cate? A. B. W.

57. It is said that Daniel Warner, nephew of Elizabeth who married <sup>7</sup>Edmund Heard, prepared a manuscript history of the Heard family about 1747. Who will tell where it is and bring it out?

#### BOOK.

We are in receipt of "Inscription from the Old Cemetery in Groveland, Mass., (formerly East Bradford) copied and published by Louis A. Woodbury, M. D., Groveland, Mass., 1895." The length of line, mixture of capitals and lower case letters, the random spelling, the "superiors" letters and figures, etc., are all transcribed, from the oldest stone, (1723) to the present time. Dr. Woodbury has done a good and faithful work. Price \$1.00.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

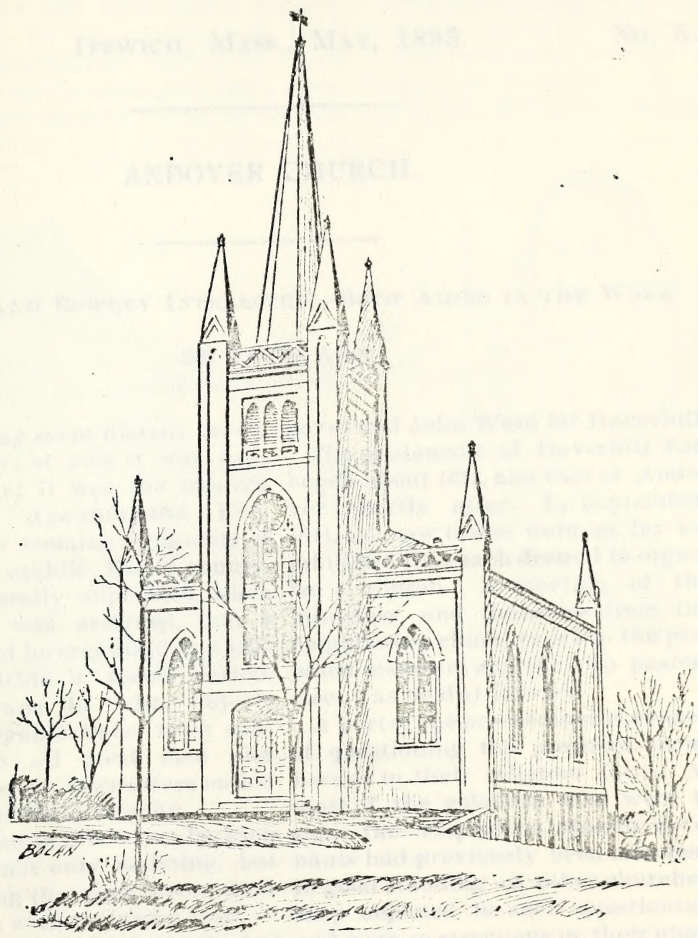
Vol. II.

Dedham, Mass., May, 1893.

No. 3.

## ANDOVER CHURCH.

Isis and Bowley (the first) of Andover in the West.



NORTH CHURCH, NORTH ANDOVER.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., MAY, 1895.

No. 5.

---

## ANDOVER CHURCH.

---

IPSWICH AND ROWLEY INTERESTED.—BOTH AIDED IN THE WORK

250 YEARS AGO.

Andover may seem distant to us, but in the days of yore it was next door neighbor; it was the western boundary of Agawam—the Evermother of the teeming thousands of northern and middle Essex county.

It was generally stipulated when a plantation was assigned, that a church should be organized and edifice built within a stated period. The church was the prime object; all other organizations must subserve it, and all good men and neighboring sister towns were called upon to aid in the ceremony.

Thus we find in this case Ipswich and Rowley not only assisting, but actually doing the work upon their own soil and with their own men.

The North church of North Andover and the church at Haverhill, says the Boston Globe, were organized on the same day, October 4, 1645; and the exercises for the two were held at Rowley. John Woodbridge was ordained pastor for An-

dover and John Ward for Haverhill. The settlement of Haverhill had begun about 1641, and that of Andover shortly after. In September, 1644, the new towns were so far established that each desired to organize a church. A meeting of the ministers and delegates from the neighboring churches with the proposed members and the two pastors, elect was held at Rowley.

A part of the proceedings consisted of questioning the proposed members as to their religious faith. As most of the colonists who were to sign the respective church covenants had previously been members in good standing of other churches, they objected to such questioning, and were so strenuous in their opposition to it that the assembled ministers refused to proceed and nothing was accomplished.

The difficulty was but temporary. The excitement of the parties subsided; the members either withdrew





their objections or the ministers became more indulgent, and in October a year later the organization was effected.

Andover and Haverhill in 1645 were frontier settlements, difficult of access, and with scanty accommodations for entertaining any large number of people. Rowley had been settled for six years, and had a meeting house suitable for the ordination

principal compiler of the code of laws adopted by the colony in 1641, and known as the Body of Liberties, and the author of one of the famous books of the time, entitled "The Simple Cobbler of Agawam."

John Woodbridge, who was to be settled at Andover, was the nephew of that celebrated minister, Thomas Parker, of Newbury. He was the son-in-law of Thomas Dudley, gov-



THE PARSONAGE.

services, and moreover was a central point. Though distant some 15 miles from Haverhill, and somewhat more from Andover, it could be reached comfortably from Ipswich and Newbury; and it was from these places that most of the ministers and guests were to come.

John Ward, who was to be settled at Haverhill, was the son of the Rev. Nathaniel Ward, of Ipswich the

ernor of the colony for the third time in 1645. He was brother-in-law of Mistress Anne Bradstreet, the wife of Simon Bradstreet, then one of the principal magistrates, and afterwards governor of the colony.

That gathering at Rowley in October, 1645, must have been a brilliant one. Besides the near relatives of John Ward and John Woodbridge, one may be sure that Benjamin





Woodbridge was there, a younger brother of John, and one of the first graduates of Harvard in the class of 1642. Possibly Gov. John Winthrop was also there, for he was a cousin of John Ward.

John Woodbridge continued as pastor only two years, and then returned to England, where the success of Cromwell and parliament had opened an inviting field for Puritan preachers.

The first meeting house, which is supposed to have stood near the old North burying ground, lasted about 25 years. It was superseded about 1669 by a more pretentious one, having galleries and a bell.

The second minister was Rev. Francis Dane, whose pastorate lasted for nearly 50 years, 1648 to 1697. During the pastorate of Mr. Dane Andover became a town of note in the colony. Among the distinguished parishioners of Mr. Dane were Simon Bradstreet and his wife and their son, Col. Dudley Bradstreet.

In 1662, when Charles II was restored to the throne, Simon Bradstreet, then a resident of Andover, and a member of the church, was selected to go to England with Rev. John Norton to treat with Charles and secure his favor toward the colony.

In the time of the witchcraft delusion, 1692, Mr. Dane was one of the persons suspected, one of his daughters was sentenced, and three of his parishioners were hanged.

The third pastor was Thomas Barnard, who, settled first as a colleague with Mr. Dane, after his death con-

tinued as sole pastor until 1718. It was during his ministry in 1709 that the South parish was organized and a new church established there.

The third meeting house of the North parish was erected about 1711, not far from the site of the present one.

From 1707, the parsonage having burned, the residence of Rev. Thomas Barnard, as well as that of his successors, Rev. John Barnard and Rev. William Symmes, until about 1807, was in the Bradstreet house. This house, it is believed, was erected about 1667, by Simon Bradstreet.

After the death of Mrs. Bradstreet, 1672, and the removal of Simon Bradstreet to Salem, the house was the home of their son, Col. Dudley Bradstreet. It stands a short distance from the old burying ground, and not far from the old parsonage lot.

The fourth meeting house was built about 1753, and after standing for more than 75 years was succeeded by the present house of worship, erected in 1836. The clock, which was the gift of Mr. Benjamin Barker in 1762, was saved and repaired and placed in the new edifice.

Under the ministry of Rev. Bailey Loring, 1810-1850, the church became Unitarian in its faith, and has so continued.

The later ministers have been Rev. Francis C. Williams, 1850-1856; Rev. Chas. C. Vinal, 1857-1870, and Rev. John H. Clifford, 1871-1883.

The present pastor, Rev. Charles Noyes, ordained in 1884, is a descendant of Rev. James Noyes of Newbury, who doubtless assisted at the organization of the church in 1645.





THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 57.*

LAMBERT.

William Lambert had James and Mary born March 11, 1658; Sarah and Elizaebth born April 4, 1661; David born June 30, 1668; Margery born August 25, 1671. Elizabeth died April 8, 1687; David died September 30, 1668.

James Lambert had horses on the common, 1697.

Benoni Lambert, son of Sarah Lambert, was born September 29 1680.

Jane Lambert died about May 24, 1659, the date of her will, and left sons: John, the eldest, Jonathan, Gershorn, Thomas, and a daughter Ann. She appoints Mr. Ezekiel Rogers and Mr. Joseph Jewett overseers. Witness, Joseph Jewett and Thomas Seaver who wrote the will. Estate, £530, 16.

LITTLEHALE.

Isaac Littlehale and Elisabeth his wife had John born July 15, 1691; Elisabeth born June 5, 1694; Mary born June 30, 1698.

He was surveyor of highways, 1696; had horses on the common, 1697. Died April 4, 1718.

Hear Lies Mr. Jsaac  
Littelbal, Died  
April ye 4th, 1718  
in the 55 year  
of his Age.

1675, Nov. 25, John Littlehale being

slain in the warr ady. gr'd to Edmund Bridges and Mary his wife, (late wife to Richard Littlehale and mother of sd John.)

1685, March 17. Debts due from Edmund Bridges estate, "To Isaac Littlehale on account of partnership, £14, 10. To John Littlehale's estate as Edmund Bridges was administrator, £10, 17, 8.

March 23, 1676. The inventory of the estate, amounting to £18, 8, 4, of John Littlehale, being slain with Capt. Lathrop, was rendered.

Richard Littlehale married Sarah Collins, October 23, 1676. He had Sarah born January 27, 1678; Richard born January 30, 1679.

LEE.

John Lee was commoner, 1641; subscriber to Major Denison, 1648. With the addition of "senior," his name is on a list of those who have a share and a half in Plum Island, &c., in 1664.

1667, March 26, John Leigh, upon his presentment for working in his swamp on the Lord's day, upon his Answer it appeared by testimony that it was to stop the fire, &c.,—was discharged.

His will is dated June 12, and the inventory of his estate is rendered in July, 1671. He left a wife named Anne, and two sons, John and Joseph, who were his executors. The





Rev'd William Hubbard and the Rev'd John Rogers were the witnesses. He appoints his friends, Major Denison and Mr. William Hubbard, overseers. He gives the income of his property, which consisted principally of farming lands, to his wife, with reversion to his two sons, with the exception of a legacy of £20 to Mary Hungerford, who appears to have been a domestic servant, to be paid her on her marriage, provided she remains with his wife until that happens. The will is in the hand writing of Mr. Hubbard the historian. The seal contains the device of a martlet, and a motto which is illegible. In it the name is spelt "Leigh"; but in the inventory, which was rendered by his sons, it is "Lee."

1648. Granted that John Lee shall enjoy all the profits of the highway and all the common ground lying at the foot of Heartbreak hill to him and his heirs forever, he or they always maintaining the highway from Rocky Hill to William Lamson his lott.

1741. Jo: Lee accused for stealing of a Bible of the widow Haffield is found guilty, he shall restore 15 shillings to the widow; and pay ten shillings fine for lying.

John Lee<sup>2</sup>, eldest son of John<sup>1</sup>, Farmer says, was a Surgeon in the Navy. In 1681 he lived with his mother and brother Joseph.

1677, March. John Lee for his offence knocking down Daniel Hovey, is fined and bound to good behavior.

1684, September 30, died Anne Lee, relict of John Lee.

Joseph Lee<sup>2</sup>, son of John<sup>1</sup>, married Mary Woodhouse or Woodis, and had a son Woodis, born October 17, 1679, died November 28, 1679; Joseph

born October 16, 1680; Mary born July 14, 1682; Ann, born May 17, 1684; Henry, born May 16, 1686; John born September 10, 1688, died December 16, 1688; Woodis, born December 18, 1689; Hannah, born April 10, 1691.

1673, November. Joseph Leigh, bound to protect the town from charge from entertaining of Sarah Hunkin. The constable to warn Joseph Lee not to entertain John Hunkin.

1681. Ordered that Joseph Lee be sued for cumbering the highway by the gate neare Ensign Burnham's neare Rocky Hill.

Joseph Lee was constable 1691.

He removed to Concord, and April 9, 1696, he is mentioned as "formerly of Ipswich."

Mr. John Lee and Johannah his wife had a daughter Johannah, born January 9, 1697.

Thomas Lee<sup>1</sup>, brother of John Lee<sup>1</sup>, commoner in 1641; one of Major Denison's subscribers, 1648.

1642, March 17. Agreed to pay six bushels of Indian Corn to Mr. William Payne for Ambrose Leach and also to pay him £7 more in corn or cattle in full discharge of a six acre lot which the Town did purchase of Thomas Perry and the said Perry did assign the debt to Thomas Lee and the said Tho: Lee to Ambrose Leach.

Thomas Lee with Alice Lee, his wife, sell land to Symon Tompson, May 2, 1659. He had previously sold commonage to John Lee. He signs the deed with a mark. His will is dated March 19, 1661, and he died March 23. He was eighty-two years old at his death. The following is extracted from his will: "My mind and will is that Alice; my beloved





wife, shall have the sole disposing of my farm and the rest of my estate upon these considerations, that is to say, That my grandson Richard Lee shall live and abide with her until he shall be two-and-twenty years of age; then my whole estate be divided and Richard shall have an equal share with my wife, only my wife shall have the use of my now dwellinghouse during the time of her life, unless she shall be willing that they both may live together. But if my wife should marry, my mind is that she shall have five pounds every year out of my estate during the time of her life, and the above mentioned Richard to have my estate at the age of twenty-and-two. My mind also is that if my wife shall continue a widow and enjoy such a share of my estate as is aforesaid, that after her decease, my aforesaid Grandchild shall inherit all that estate she shall leave, twenty pounds being excepted which I give and bequeathe to my Daughter Susanna now in England, or her children if any of them shall be here to demand the same within ye space of seven years from this present time.

"My will is that Richard, my grandchild, shall not have liberty to Alien, sell or bargain my farme. or any part thereof, but that it be reserved entire to him and his heirs.

"If my wife shall not think meet that Richard my Grandchild should abide with her for the p<sup>re</sup>sent, shee shall have liberty to dispose of him to some good service till he shall come to bee at the age of two and twenty."

The witnesses of the will were Richard Brabrook and James Gregory.

It was signed with a mark and seal.

1674, June. The selectmen are informed that some fences are set up at or about Richard Leighs land wch eneroach on the common.

At a meeting of the seven men the 13th of March, 1650, it was granted to Thomas Leigh that the land that is laid out to him by Thomas Bishop and Simon Tomson in exchange for another part of his farm he shall enjoy to him and his heirs.

Richard Lee<sup>3</sup>, grandson of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, was commoner, 1678; and had horses on the common. 1697; surveyor of highways, 1679; he had Thomas, born February 20, 1671; Susanna, born February 20, 1675; Jonath'n, born June 29, 1677; Richard, born June 20, 1679; Mary, born January 20, 1681; Joseph, born January 23, 1683; Benjamin, born November 25, 1685; Elenor, born April 10, 1688.

[TO BE CONTINUED.]

## IPSWICH LAND GRANTS.

### FIRST BOOK OF TOWN RECORDS.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 69.*

#### JEFFRIES NECK.

1658. "Voted to let Sergeant Clarke six acres of Land at Jeferyes neck (paying fifteen bushels of hayseed a yeare. the first fiftene this summer) for sea-





son years: in case of non payment the towne to re-enter."—Page 218.

1659. "Whereas severall persons have desired to plant some ground on the North syd of Jeferyes Neck two acres to a man, viz: John Perkins, Wm. Guttererson, Robert Lord, sen., Robert Lord, jun., Thomas Lord, Robert Whitman, Samuel Taylor, Mr. Wilson, Jacob Perkins, Regnall Foster, John Pinder, for some crops to sow four bushels of hayseed with the last crop upon every acre, and Thomas Hart also two acres.

"Ordered that this [be] granted by the Selectmen upon the condition before exprest, John Morse, Francis Jordan, Thos. Fowler, Thos. Wilson, if it be to be had also Will Wild, John Brewer, Geo. Smith."—Page 226.

1660, July 11. \* \* \* \* "Ordered that the Shepds. give notice to such owners as have the most quantity of sheep, to send on the sd 19th of this mo: helpe 10 men or boyes to a flock, to separate the Ram and Wethers, from the flocks weh are ordered to be kept on the Neck and the other flocks on the Commons."—Page 229.

1660, Aug. 31. "Upon information that there is many Ewes on a Jeffries Neck among the Rams, which is contrary to the order of the Selectmen, it is therefor now ordered that such Ewes be removed from the Neck and from the Rams before the 9th of September next, upon penalty of 12 d per head for every Ewe."—Page 229.

1660. We whose name are underwritten doe promise and engage ourselves that with the fifth crop we will sow four bushells of English hayseeds on every acre of that Land we take of the town at Jeferyes Neck and soe down as aforesaid to leave it to the use of the Town for common feed as before. Robert Whittman\* Theophilus Wilson

John Lighton, Thomas Willson\*  
John Morse, Francis Jordan,  
Thomas Treadwell\* Thomas Fowler,  
Thomas Harris, Obediah Wood,  
Samuel Taylor, Nathaniel Piper,  
John Pinder\* Francis Wainwright  
Regnal Foster.

\* These signed with "his marke."—Page 231.

1661, April 5. "Agreed with Robert Roberds to keep a flocke of sheepe at Jeferyes Neck, etc."—Page 236.

1661. "Ordered that first lotts layd out at Jeferyes neck (this yeare) shall have there highway at there head lotts, as they were layd out."—Page 237.

1661, May 20. "Liberty is granted by the Selectmen unto Robert Roberds to remove the sheepe pens at Jeferyes Neck to sett up in another place neare his house for to put in the sheep."—Page 237.

1661, "The Selectmen being informed that severall men at Jeferyes Neck have taken in more ground of the Townes within their fences than was layd out to them for to plant according to the townes order," \* \* \* the Selectmen order them to sow 6 bushels per acre and remove the fence at the end of the time.—Page 238.

1661. "Granted liberty to Robert Dutch to fence and plant 2 acres of land at Jeferyes Neck for five years next pvided he doe engage to clear it and sow 4 bushell of good English hayseed p acre and keep up the fences one year after till the grasse gett head and to secure the Towne at his owne charge."—Page 39.

1662, April 7. "Agreed with Robert Roberds to keep the flocke of sheep at Jeferyes Neck," etc.—Page 241.

1665. "Agreed with Jacob Perkins in behalfe of the widow Roberts to keepe the sheepe that shall be put to the Neck for 6 s y weeke."—Page 257.





1665. "Reginald Foster, Thomas Newman, and Thomas Lord," were appointed to see to the fences of the common fields on the north side of the river "from Aaron Pingreys to Goofreys Necke."—Page 257.

1665. "It is ordered that no Cattle nor Horses shall be allowed to goe on Goofryes Necke from the tenth of April to the end of October, except working oxen and riding horses and 3 or 4 cows of Goodwife Roberts, nor any swine, under penalty of 3 shillings per beast."—Page 258.

1666. "Granted unto John Leighton (in consideration of his layeing downe

his single lott at Plumbe Island and of his grant of an acre and halfe addition) to have the liberty of mowing a peell of march and coves, lyeing between Jofferyes neck and Mr. Robert Paines Ilands, bounded between Mussell creeke and the great Creeke soe long as it lyes unfenced and in case the Towne finds it inconvenient, the Towne giving him foure acres and a halfe elsewhere, he to relinquish this grant."—Page 270.

1668. "Ordered that noe cattell shall from the 22 of this month goe upon Jafryes necke save working cattell and working horses, and mares and the sheepe," under penalty.—Page 294.

## AN IMPORTANT HISTORY.

Miss Frances M. Caulkins' History of New London, edition of 1860, was first published in 1852, and only a part of the edition bound up at that time. In 1860 the remaining sheets were bound, with additional matter, bringing the work to that date. The merit of the book attracted the attention of the best historians and genealogists of the day. It also proved popular with the reading public. The edition was soon exhausted, and for thirty years such rare copies as could be picked up have furnished the supply. Numerous instances of refusal to sell at \$25 have been known. The book is rich in genealogical data, and early church history and customs in New England have been faithfully portrayed.

Among the noteworthy chapters are the accounts of the Rogerene Baptists, the burning of New London by Benedict Arnold, the battle of Groton Heights and the massacre of the heroic garrison, and the history of whaling at this port—ranking second in the world in this enterprise.

There are several references to Ipswich and Rowley in the work and extended notice of the younger Winthrop, the Denisons, the Pequots, matters of lively interest to all readers.

It is a reprint, revised and enlarged: seven hundred and twelve pages, octavo, bound in extra cloth. Price in cloth, \$5; buckram \$5.50. H. D. Utley, Publisher, 153 State street, New London, Conn.





# ANCIENT CEMETERIES OF ESSEX COUNTY.

## AMESBURY — UNION CEMETERY.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 53.*

Interred here the BODY of,  
the Rev.<sup>d</sup> Mr. THOMAS WELLS,  
first Pastor, of the first Church  
of CHRIST in Amesbury, who  
Departed this life, July ye 10<sup>th</sup>  
1731, in the 87<sup>th</sup> year of his  
Age, & the 62<sup>d</sup> of his Ministry,  
having served his Generation by  
the will of GOD, he fell on sleep, and  
(we trust) enjoys a Prophets reward,  
for tho' Israel should not  
be Gathered; yet would  
the faithfull minifters of  
the Gospell be glorious  
in the Eyes of the Lord.

JUNE  
MR.  
BENIAMIN  
THAN. DIED  
AGED SI  
[Unintelligible]

Here Lies Interred  
Mr. CHARLES WORTHEN  
Who Departed this Life  
MARCH ye 22<sup>d</sup> 1740  
AGED 33 Years.  
Come Mortal Man  
And cast your Eye  
Come read Thy Doom  
Prepare to Die.

Here lies Interred  
the Body of  
Mr. JOHN WHITE,  
who departed this Life  
May ye 16<sup>th</sup> 1775  
Aged 25 Years.

HERE LYES BURIED  
ye BODY OF MR  
HENRY YOUNG  
WHO DEPARTED  
THIS LIFE  
SEPTEMBER Ye 7<sup>th</sup>  
1716 & IN  
ye 33 YEAR  
OF HIS  
AGE

OCTOBER ye 10  
1735 ANNA  
WORTHAN DIED  
IN the 6 Year OF HER  
AGE





## INDIANS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

---

"We call them Savag—O be just!  
 Their outraged feelings scan!  
 A voice comes forth, 'tis from the dust—  
 The savage was a man.

\* \* \* \* \*

"I venerate the Pilgrim's cause,  
 Yet for the Red man dare to plead;  
 We bow to Heaven's recorded laws,  
 He turned to nature for a creed."

—SPRAGUE.

**AHATON**, William, a Christian Indian who lived at Punkapog in 1675, and was a principal man of that station. In the consternation that then prevailed, the Punkapogs were ordered to leave their dwellings and repair to Dorchester. Capt. *Brattle* with an armed force was directed to see the order executed. This done, "the court, after which they had spoken with *William Ahaton*, and others of their principal men, received such satisfaction from them that they were all returned back to their habitations, except three or four men that were suspected." He was 70 years old in 1672. [*Ms. of Hon. D. Gookin*]. —*Drake's Indian Biography*, p. 11. See Notes; p. 24. See *Nahaton*.

**ANDREW**, known also by the name of *Pooky John*, lived in the vicinity of Amesbury upon the Merrimac, 1677. He belonged to a small party of about twenty, who made daily inroads upon the inhabitants about in this quarter. As this party was led by one *Symon*, the particulars will be found under that head. —*Ms. doc.* (*Drake* says), —*Drake's Indian Biography*, p. 20.

**BLACK**, William, called also the *Manatahqua*, was Sachem of *Sagus*, now Lynn, and vicinity, when the English settled about there in 1630. His father lived in Swampscot, and was also a Sagamore, but probably was dead before the English settled in the country.\* A traveler in this then [1633, Mr. William Wood; who wrote the *N. England Prospect*] wilderness world, thus notices *William*, as possessing *Nahant*: "One *Black-william* an *Indian Duke*, out of his generosity gave this place in general to the plantation of *Saugus*, so that no other can appropriate it to himself." He was a great friend to the whites, but his friendship was repaid, as was that of many others of that and even later times. There was a man by the name of *Walter Bagnall*, "a wicked fellow", who had much wronged the Indians,† was killed near the mouth of the Saco river, probably by some of those

---

\*HISTORY OF NEW ENGLAND [Hubbard], p. 32.

†WINTHROP'S JOURNAL, I, 62, 63.





whom he had defrauded. This was in October, 1631. As some vessels were upon the eastern coast in search of pirates, in January, 1633, they put in at Richman's island, where they fell in with *Black-William*. This was the place where *Bagnall* had been killed about two years before, but whether he had anything to do with it, does not appear, nor do I find that any one, even his murderers, pretended he was in any way implicated, but out of revenge for *Bagnall's* death, these

pirate hunters hanged *Black-William*.\* On the contrary it was particularly mentioned† that *Bagnall* was killed by *Squidrayset* and his men, some Indians belonging to that part of the country.

It is believed that this chief married a daughter of *Passaconaway*. See that head.—*Drake's Indian Biography*. p. 57.

\*WINTHROP'S JOURNAL, I. 62, 63.  
HISTORY OF LYNN.

[To be Continued.]

## ANCIENT TOMB RECORDS.

### WENHAM.

#### FAVOR OF WELLINGTON POOL, ESQ.

Dear REGISTER: Yours in relation to "Epitaphs in the Fairfield Cemetery" is at hand. In 1878, I copied them and they were published. I send you a rescript:—

"Here lies buried ye body—of the Honourable William Fairfield, Esq:—sometime speaker—of the House—of Representatives;—and for many years—a Deacn of ye church—in Wenham, and Repr—esentative for sd Town—who died Decr 18th, 1742—in ye 81st year of his age.

Here lyes ye Body of—Mrs Esther Fairfield,—wife to Mr William—Fairfield, Aged about—55 years, Decd Jany—ye 21st. 1722-3.

Here lyes ye —Body of William—Fairfield, who—died October—ye 24th 1691, Aged 7—Days.

Here lies ye —Body of John—Whatley who—died Septem'r ye —15th 1716 Aged—18 months.

Here lies buried—the body of—Sarah Fairfield—who died—Febry 6th 1705—in ye 18th year—of Her Age.

Here lyes ye—Body of Tabatha—Fairfield who—Died October—ye 7th 1717 Aged—21 years.

Lydia the—Daughter—of Mr Benjamin—and Lydia—Fairfield who—died August—15th 1748 Aged—five years.

Here lyes ye Body of—Mrs Eunice Fairfield—Wife to Mr. Josiah—Fairfield, Decd July—ye 25th 1730—In ye 27th year—of her age.





Here lies Buried—the Body of Mrs—Lydia the wife of— Mr Benjamin Fairfield—who died Sept: 6— 1752 in the 40<sup>th</sup>—year of Her age.

The foregoing are all of the epitaphs to the Fairfield family.

The oldest inscription in town known to me is the one in memory of William Fairfield who died "1691 Aged 7—Days"— The stone has fallen down since the inscription was copied and now lies upon the ground broken into four pieces.

There are several other graves (of the Woodbury family) enclosed with stone posts and chains in a small oblong rectangle.

In 1811, Benjamin Fairfield and others sold the farm to David Woodbury "With all the privileges except the burying ground on the homestead farm, that being disposed of by Dea. William Fairfield by will with a passage way to and from said Burying ground, as occasion may require."

There is an old Tomb in the Fairfield Burying ground in which are said to have been deposited the remains of Benjamin Fairfield and his two wives, his sister Mrs. Griffin and his son Joseph.

The inscriptions to the Woodbury family above named are as follows, viz:

"Sacred--To the Memory of--Harriet Matilda,—Wife of—Mr. William Bomer,—and Daughter of—Mr. David Woodbury—who died—Dec. 12, 1836,—Aged 27 years."

"Sacred—To the Memory of—Mark Stanwood—who died May 25, 1795, on—his passage from Jamaica

—to Newbury Port, aged 25.—Maria Woodbury,—died May 25, 1802, aged 10 mos.—Sally P. Woodbury,—died Mar. 24, 1816, aged 9 mos.—Charlotte Woodbury,—died March 2, 1817,—aged 19 years.—Betsy Woodbury,—died June 4, 1832—aged 57 years,—wife of Mr. David Woodbury,—Abel Symons, who—was supposed to have been lost—October 1831, on his passage—from Boston to Barbados,—aged 29 years."

---

"David Woodbury

Born

Feb. 8, 1776

Died

Feb. 16, 1853."

---

Only three inscriptions can be found in the "Old Burying Ground" in Wenham (bearing the name of Fairfield) they are as follows, viz:

"Here lyes ye body of—Sarah Fairfield—Wife to Walter—Fairfield decd Decr —ye 18<sup>th</sup> 1710—in ye 71<sup>st</sup> year of her age."

[This is the oldest inscription to be found in the "Ground". The stone is very badly cracked and will last but little longer.]

---

"Here Lyes ye body—of Mary ye wife—of Nath<sup>l</sup> Fairfield—who died Septmr—ye 9<sup>th</sup> 1731 in—her 60 year."

---

"In Memory of—Mrs. Sarah Fairfield—Relict of—Doctor William Fairfield—who died—Feb. 7, 1814 Æt, 81."





## LINBROOK PARISH RECORDS.

### —MARRIAGES.—

—1760—

April 22, Joseph Jewet and Elizabeth Poor.

May 22, Joseph Roberts and Mary Clark.

Nov. 27, Nathaniel Noyes and Mary Tenney.

—1761—

Jan. 1, David Nealand and Sarah Smith.

March 19, John Dresser of Boxford and Jane Harriman.

Sept. 8, Moses Duty and Widow Ann Barriese.

Oct. 22, Joseph Knight and Sarah Merrill.

Dec. 7, Thos. Barker and Sarah Esty.

—1762—

Feb. 25, John Foster and Mary Kimball.

March 30, Richard Tenney and Abigail Perley.

June 24, John Dorman and Hannah Jackson.

Sept. 21, Mark Fiske and Widow Eleanor Abbott.

Oct. 6, Abner Moors and Susanna Lull.

—1763—

April 27, Jacob Peabody and Sarah Potter.

April 27, Samuel Woodbury and Mary Barker, Junr.

Nov. 8, Edmund Tenney and Hannah Wood.

Nov. 24, John Crommey and Hannah Foster.

—1764—

Feb. 9, Daniel Chapman, 3d. and Hephzebah How.

Aug. 14, Noah Colby and Elizabeth Davis.

Nov. 8, Samuel Brocklebank and Jane Dickinson.

Nov. 22, John Searl, Junr., and Ruth Metcalf.

Dec. 25, John Brocklebank, Junr., and Sarah Fowler.

—1765—

Jan. 28, Amos Jewet and Ann Noyes, Israel Clark \* \* \* \*

### —DEATHS.—

—1759—

Foster, Mary, wife of John, 12 April.  
Burnham. Widow Ann, age 94, 19 May.

How, child of Abraham, 3d, 6 June.  
Foster, Francis who lived at John Fowler's, 19 Sept.

Fiske, Lydia wife of Marke, 27 Sept.  
Abbot, Susanna, wife of Dea. John, 14 Dec.

Abbot, Dea. John, 18 Dec.

—1760—

Abbot, Elizabeth dau. of Widow Eleanor, 22 May.

How, Elizabeth dau. of Abraham, 3 June.

Kimball, Sarah dau. of Benj., 13 Oct.

—1761—

Metcalf, Joseph, 19 March.

Ross, Lucy dau. of Jabez, 15 May.

Kimball, Joseph, 4 Nov.

—1762—

Potter, Mary wife of Anthony, 26 April.

Tenney, child of Ebenezer, 29 April.

Cooper, Mary, wife of Samuel, 19 Aug.

How, Margery, wife of Dea. Mark, 1 Sept.

—1763—

Lesslie, Father, 12 May.

How, child of Abraham, Junr., 4 July.

How, child of Jacob, Junr., 15 July.





Smith, Abraham, 21 July.  
Burpe, Salome dau. of Reuben.

—1766—

Perley, Lucy. wife of John, just after being delivered of a dead child, 21 Feb.

#### BAPTISMS.

1777

\* May 18, Chapman, Mary dau. of Joseph.

\* May 18, Chapman, Olive dau. of Amos.

May 25, Goodwin, Joshua son of David.

July 6, How, Mark son of Nath'l.

July 13, Chaplin, Jesse son of Jerh.

July 13, Green, Sarah dau. of Thos.

Aug. 3, Phillips, Seth son of James.

Sept. 4, Burbank, Caleb and Betty twins of John of Bradford.

Sept. 7, Follansbee, Moses son of Susanna Burpe.

Sept. 14, Daniels, Moses son of John, Jr.

Sept. 28, Pingry, Susanna dau. of Francis.

Oct. 26, Foster, John son of Allen.

Nov. 16, Foster, Elijah son of Elijah.

—1778—

Jan. 25, Chapman, Jona. Perkins son of Jona.

Feb. Moses \* \* \* \*

—1759—

Feb. 18, Abbot, Nath'l son of Nath'l.

March 18, Potter, Alice dau. of Anthony.

May 6, Burpe, Esther dau. of Jerh.

May 13, Lesslie, Lynds son of Joseph.

June 17, Foster, Mary dau. of Jonathan.

July 22, Burnham, Jerh. son of Reuben.

Aug. 5, Perley, Martha dau. of Allen.

Aug. 12, Phillips, James son of James.

Sept. 30, Holden, Molly dau. of Joseph.

Nov. 25, Smith, Rufus son of Samuel.

Nov. 25, Jackson, Mary dau. of Joshua.

—1760—

May 18, How, Elizabeth dau. of Abraham, 3d.

July 20, How, Martha dau. Philemon.

July 27, How, Jacob son of Jacob, Jr.

Sept. 7, Kimball, Sarah dau. of Benj.

Sept. 28, Burpe, Jerh. son of Jerh.

Nov. 16, Hodgkins, Eunice dau. of Hezekiah.

Dec. 13, Foster, Caleb son of Jonathan.

Dec. 14, Perley, Deborah dau. of Allen.

—1761—

Jan. 4, How, Lucy dau. Abraham, Jr.

March 15, Lesslie, James.

April 12, Chaplin, Jeremy son of Moses.

July 26, Chaplin, Lydia. John and Daniel, children of John, Jr.

Sept. 6, Burnham, Salome dau. of Reuben.

Oct. 11, How, Betty dau. Abraham, 3d.

#### NOTED AND QUOTED.

The following is a copy of a petition of the Massachusetts Bay Colony and the Court's doings thereon in 1646:—





"To the Honored Courte now Assembled the humble peticon of John Lowle & Edward woodma in the name & on the behalfe of the Towne of Newberry:

Humbly sheweth:

That whereas one John Ealrs aged vpwards of 70 years in or about August last Come to newbery to one John Davies a Renter of a farme there wth expectacon of his Doing service wch The Towne was not acquainted wth being found vnable to gett his living & going from vs. was stayed by y<sup>e</sup> Constable of Ipswich y<sup>e</sup> Hounored courte then *then* sent him back to y<sup>e</sup> constable of Newbery to be found. at y<sup>e</sup> Countryse chardge, till this Courte should determine otherwyse to dispoise of him. now our humble desire is y<sup>e</sup> y<sup>e</sup> worppes would be pleased to dispoise of him where it may be least chargeable to y<sup>e</sup> countrye. & most beneficiall to himself. wth what & where the Conftable shall have y<sup>r</sup> worppes. shall Judge meete for his so long abiding wth him & y<sup>r</sup> peticoners shall pray &c.

"John Lowle  
Edward Woodma

"The magiftrates desier the Deputyes to advife first of this peticon and to mak known to them what they think hereof

Tho: Dudley Govr

"We conceive The fd John Ealrs should be placed in some convenient place where he may be employed in in his trade of beehive makeing &c and the Towne of Newbery to make vp w<sup>t</sup> his worke wants of defraying the charge of his livlihood:

"The howfe of Depvtys desire or honored mag<sup>ts</sup> to consent to y<sup>e</sup> paffing of this returne.

"Rob: Bridges.

"consented to by y<sup>e</sup> mg<sup>ts</sup>

"Increafe Nowell fec."

—Mass. Archives, Vol. I, pp. 4, 5.

HERE LYES Samul  
HEARD OFSALISBUR  
(Y

DIED SEPTEMBER

<sup>e</sup> <sup>th</sup>  
Y 14 1720

AGED 20 YEAR<sup>s</sup>

& 6 MONTHS

Rev. Joseph Emerson m., 1st. Nancy ——— 19 Oct., 1803, who was born 28 May, 1779, and died 15 June, 1804; m. 2nd, Eleanor ———, 15 July, 1805, who was born 19 Dec., 1777, and died 7 Nov., 1808; m. 3d, Rebecca ———.

Nancy, b. 14 July, 1803  
Luther, b. 29 Nov., 1810.

Perley Gelham Eldridge was born in Beverly. 15 Nov., 1843, to Wm. West and Mary Elizabeth-Ober Eldridge.—Beverly Records.

Joseph Emerson and wife Phebe. had Phebe born 7 March, 1751-2; Tabitha, born 1 Jan., 1754.

Joseph Emerson of Chelmsford and Elizabeth Bryant m. by Wm. Treadwell, 20 Sept., 1768. — Lynn Records.

Rev. Samuel Dane of Marblehead m. Henrietta Bridge.

Mary Appleton of Ips. m. Amos Sawyer of Bev. 7 June, 1798, by Levi Frisbie of Ipswich.

Tabitha Dane m. Joseph Levett, Jr., 18 March, 1777.—Beverly Records.

Nathan Dane of Beverly, gent., bought of Daniel Dane, of Ipswich, yeoman, his undivided part of the estate of "our father Daniel Dane" £18000 current money "farm 100 acres."

4 April, 1780

Daniel Dane  
Sarah Dane





John of Gloucester quit-claims to Daniel of Ipswich, peices of land which were "my father Daniel Dane deceased's land." Mentions "brother Daniel," price "£800 bills of credit" "Mother Mary Brown", "1/4 house & barn where my said father dwelt except mother Mary Brown's 3d." 14 Jan. 1742-3.---Babson's Notes & Add. p. 56.

Wm. Marchant d. 4 Sept., 1668.

The widdow Marchent d. 5 Dec., 1679.

Wm. Marchant was field driver in 1660.—Ipswich Records.

*Samuel Merchant's* name occurs in list of Capt. Gideon Parker's co., Col. Moses Little's regiment.—State papers, Vol. 15:91., Aug., 1775. It has no date of enlistment, or time or pay.

#### KIMBALL.

Baptisms: 1755, Oct. 26, Daniel son of Daniel; 1755, Nov. 9, Abigail daughter of Benjamin; 1757, Mch. 13, Benjamin son of Benjamin; 1758, Sept. 17, Ruth daughter of Benjamin; 1760, Sept. 7, Sarah daughter of Benjamin.

Marriages: 1750, June 26, Ruth and Mezekiah Hodgkins, 3d; 1753, Feb. 1, Daniel and Hephzibah How; 1754, Feb. 27, Benjamin, 3d, and Abigail Davis; 1755, April 17, Benjamin of Brookfield and Abigail Chapman, Jr.; 1762, Feb. 25, Mary and John Foster; 1770, Nov. 20, Molly and Thomas Beal, Jr.; 1792, Dec. 19, Eunice and Nathan Andrews, Jr.; 1794, Feb. —, Israel and Phebe Hazen.

Deaths. 1751, Sept. 9, Widow Ruth, of small pox; 1754, Feb. 17, child (still born) of Daniel; 1754, Feb. 28, Sarah, wife of Joseph; 1754, Dec. 7, child of Benjamin, 3d; 1760, Oct. 13, Sarah, daughter of Benjamin; 1761, Nov. 4, Joseph; 1781, Nov. 30, Hephzibah, wife of Daniel.

Remark: Nathaniel Kimball, Jr., and his wife Sarah sold, Jan. 2, 1802, for \$1085, message of 75 acres, to Jedidiah and Jonathan Chapman, beginning at "ditch wall". In the description are mentioned "Pinchell close," "from Slippet bars to Pine Hill swamp."

Anthony Penn of Burringhamats Burningham in the county of Warwick of England, cordwainer, nephew to Wm. Penn late of Braintree in the county of Suffolk in New England, plt. vs.

Thomas Gould of Boston Founder —case to recover 1/3 of message at the southeasterly end of the town of Boston. Gould won. Cost of Court 16s. 2p. paid by Penn. Jan. 1, 1699. page 23 1/2.

#### ANSWER.

54. The name Rea is an error. She was Mercy, seventh child of John Roy and his wife Elizabeth Phipps of Charlestown, Massachusetts, and was baptized January 7, 1675.

Roy was a native of Scotland. His inventory in his will shows a handsome estate. His wife Elizabeth, born 23 April 1643, was the first child of Solomon and Elizabeth Phipps of Charlestown. Mrs. Roy was admitted to the church 30 January 1669-70.

Solomon Phipps was admitted to the church 15 November 1641-2. His wife Elizabeth was admitted 15 March 1642. She died 25 July 1671, aged 52 years; see Wyman's Charlestown Genealogy, pages 696 and 826.

P. N. S.



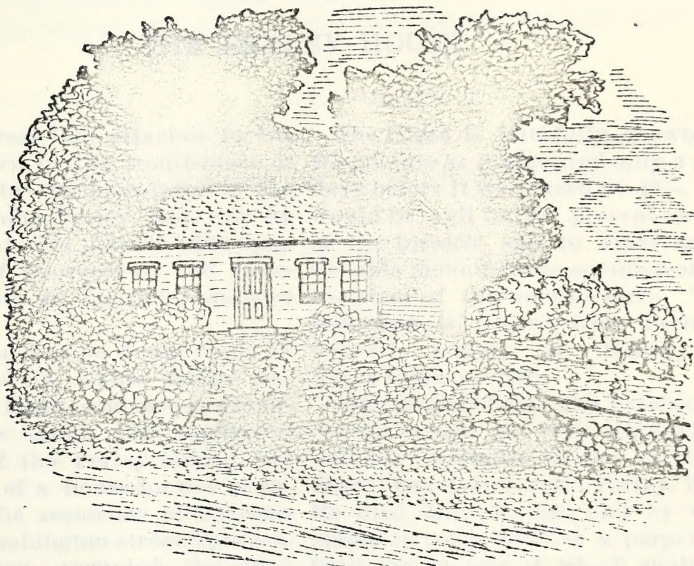


# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

Vol. II.

Framingham, Mass., June, 1895

No. 3.



JOHN PERLEY HOUSE.

The history of the Perley family in this town is a long one. The first Perley to settle here was John Perley, who came to this town in 1630. He was a soldier in the first expedition against the Indians in 1630. He was also a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town.

The house was built by John Perley, who was a soldier in the first expedition against the Indians in 1630. He was also a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town.

Mr. Perley, who was a soldier in the first expedition against the Indians in 1630, was also a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town.

Mr. Perley was born in 1630 in Bowley, New Hampshire. He was a soldier in the first expedition against the Indians in 1630. He was also a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town. He was a man of great ability and was a leader in his community. He was a man of great faith and was a member of the first church in this town.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., JUNE, 1895.

No. 6.

---

## THE PERLEY HOUSE.

The interest that attaches to the house, shown in the frontispiece, is awakened by the knowledge of the fact that John Perley, Esq., who by his will bestowed liberal gifts upon the town of Georgetown and Linebrook Parish in Ipswich, was born there.

The house was no doubt built by Samuel Perley, whose father was Samuel, of Essex, and whose grandfather was Allan, the immigrant ancestor of the Perley family and proprietor of a house-lot now occupied by the residence of Thomas Banner, Washington street, Ipswich.

Mr. Perley occupied the land where the house stood (a little west of the present residence of David Eri Perley in Rowley) previous to his marriage with Miss Cummings, in 1694. The house, then, was built probably during the period 1690-4, and was ready furnished for the business of housekeeping, at the time of his marriage. There were born Serjeant David Perley in 1702, and his son John in 1737 and the latter's son John, the liberal donor, in 1782.

The house is faithfully shown in the picture as it appeared only a few days before it was razed in 18—. It would be well for the present owner of the historic site to erect some suitable monument to commemorate the place of the notable birth. The following is quoted from Perley's Ipswich history in "History of Essex County," 1888:

"The notice of this (the Linebrook) church would be very incomplete without reference to the society's liberal benefactor, John Perley, Esq. He died May 11, 1869, and by will placed in trust \$7000 as a perpetual fund, the income of which shall be paid to the Orthodox Congregational Society, Linebrook Parish in the towns of Ipswich and Rowley, for the support of preaching and a Sabbath school in said society annually, while said society has a settled minister."

"Mr. Perley was born September 3, 1782, in Rowley. Becoming of age, he went to live with his uncle (afterwards Deacon) Philemon Foster, in Ipswich-Linebrook, where he plied his trade of cordwainer. Upon





breaking ground for the Newburyport Turnpike, he opened a shop in connection with his trade. The enterprise was a success, and he there laid the foundation of his subsequent wealth. He never married. He devoted most of his estate to public benefactions, eleemosynary, educational and religious, among which was an annuity fund of \$3,500, for the worthy poor of Georgetown, another of \$7,000 for the Orthodox Congregational society where he worshipped, and another—the resi-

due of his estate—to found a free school in Georgetown." The foundation amounts now to \$100,000 or more, and the school will soon be begun.

"This man's body has long since returned to its mother earth, but he still lives. So long as wealth has value, and learning is sought, and charity is kind, his name will be mentioned with praise, and his life will be fresh and fruitful as the dew, and as redolent as the lily upon the bosom of crystal waters."

## ESSEX COUNTY IN THE ABOLITION OF SLAVERY.

BY SIDNEY PERLEY.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 25.*

The colonies of the Colonization Society in New Brunswick and Africa were constantly insubordinate. Their location was repeatedly changed, and sickness prevailed sometimes to a fearful extent. The names of Liberia, Loch Mond, Montserado and Monrovia will remain indicative of suffering and sorrow.

The support of this society, according to its own statement, which is indeed too true, was chiefly in the clergy and churches of both North and South. Free Masons also helped the cause in their associated capacity.

In 1825, Rev. S. M. Worcester, then an instructor in Amherst College, but afterwards pastor of the Tabernacle church in Salem, wrote, with

others, over the name of "Vigornius" a series of articles for the *Boston Recorder and Telegraph*, which were republished the next year in pamphlet form under the general title of "Essays on Slavery."

The Abolition societies continued to exist, and, in 1826, the American convention for the Abolition of Slavery was held at Baltimore. Benjamin Lundy, a Quaker of the South, visited the Eastern States, in May, 1828, in pursuance of the work of Abolition. At Boston, he says, he could hear of no resident who was an abolitionist. In the house where he boarded he met a young man, however, whose future work excelled all of any other individual and all of Boston's labor in the





cause. This young man was William Lloyd Garrison, then twenty-three years old. He was born in Newburyport, Dec. 12, 1805, and learned the art of printing, becoming an editor at twenty-one. He was first connected with the "Free Press" of Newburyport; then with the "National Philanthropist" of Boston, a temperance journal; and at the time of meeting Mr. Lundy, he was with the "Journal of the Times", published at Bennington, Vt. Mr. Lundy had heard of young Garrison's fearless attitude on the subject of temperance, and who had from time to time touched upon the slavery question, favorably noticing Mr. Lundy's paper, "The Genius of Universal Emancipation."

In the midst of the dearth of interest which he met in his trip North, Mr. Lundy found in Garrison a most welcome and congenial spirit. Though he did not at that time enlist himself fully to the cause of the slave, he helped Mr. Lundy in procuring subscribers to his paper, and in arranging anti-slavery meetings. Mr. Lundy returned home, with a lingering desire to have Garrison turn his attention fully to the cause of emancipation.

In the autumn, with the purpose of persuading him, if possible, to take hold of his paper in the zeal and fire of youth, Mr. Lundy again came North, and succeeded in drawing Garrison into his own favorite field of work. Garrison agreed to join Lundy as soon as his engagement on the "Journal of the Times" was out. The contract was carried out the next summer, and Garrison entered into the editorial management of the "Genius of Universal Emancipation" in Baltimore. The

conduct of the paper was radically changed. No longer the Quaker sheet which amused oftentimes the slave-holding readers, the words of the new editor were like arrows piercing to the very heart of the conscience-condemned reader. He would not be restrained by Lundy's persuasions to be more pacific, and persecution and imprisonment for libel brought about the dissolution of the co-partnership.

While engaged on the "Genius of Universal Emancipation", at the Fourth-of-July celebration in Boston, in 1829, Garrison delivered the address, and Rev. John Pierpont and Hannah F. Gould of Newburyport wrote for the occasion two of the three hymns that were sung. Garrison was not reported in the papers to his satisfaction. In a letter to the *Courier*, he speaks of the reporter of the *American Traveller*, saying:—

"I acknowledge, sir, that the gentleman has accurately described my appearance. It was certainly 'quite youthful'—the fault was Time's, not mine. My suit (singularly strange as it may seem) was 'black,' and (still more strange) my shirt-collar was made of 'linen.' \*\*\*\*\*

"My address was an exposition of the *Dangers of the Nation*. It contained no panegyric. It was plain truth told in a plain manner. From my heart I believe, that the moral and political tendency of this nation is downward; and the cause I trace, among other evils, to that torrent of flattery, artfully sweetened and spiced, which is constantly poured out for the thirsty multitude to swallow. It is that thriftless prodigality of praise, that presumptuous defiance of danger, that treacherous assurance of security, that impudent assumption of ignorance, that pompous declamation of vanity the





lying attestation of falsehood, from the lips of our tumid orators, which are poisoning our life-blood.

"We are a vain people, and our love of praise is inordinate. We imagine, and are annually taught to believe, that the republic is immortal; that its flight, like a strong angel's, has been perpetually upward till it has soared above the impurities of earth, and beyond the farthest star; and, having attained perfection, is forever out of the reach of circumstance and change. An earth-quake may rock all Europe, and engulf empires at a stroke; but it cannot raise an inch of republican territory, nor disturb the composure of a platter on our shelves. The ocean may gather up its forces for a second deluge, and overtop the tallest mountains; but our ark will float securely when the world is drowned.

"The editor of the Traveller says, that I accused the people of substituting 'profligate persons in office, for men conscientiously religious.' These were my words:

"It is an alarming fact, so great is the profligate sensibility of our land, that a religious profession is *the meanest recommendation of a candidate for office*; and still more alarming that humble petitions for relief, although emanating from almost every religious sect, are able to conjure up the most horrible spectres and injurious apprehensions. I am not, my friends, advocating a union of Church and State,—that bugbear, which threatens to turn the nation into an insane hospital. But I wish

to see men stand up in the dignity of the creatures of God. I wish them to read, compare and judge for themselves, as accountable beings. I wish to see a full ballot-box of unbought, intelligent votes, on every, the most trivial election. *I wish a good moral character to be an indispensable qualification in the selection of candidates for office*, from a Town Clerk to a President of the United States. I wish the 'voice of the people' to mean something more than the echo of an evening caucus or a petty committee. The republic does not bear a charmed life: our prescriptions, administered through the medium of the ballot-box,—the mouth of the political body,—may kill or cure, according to the nature of the disease, and our wisdom in applying the remedy.' \*\*\*\*\*

"The editor puts the following ungracious epithet into my mouth: 'I detest that piety,' &c. I give you what I did say:

"I suspect the *reality*, and deny the *productiveness* of that piety, which confines its operations to a particular spot.—If that spot be less than the whole earth,—nor scoops out, in every direction, new channels for the waters of life. 'Christianity, while it begins at home,' goes abroad in search of misery. It is as copious as the sun in heaven. It does not, like the Nile, make an occasional inundation, and then withdraw; but it perpetually overflows, and fertilizes every barren spot. It is restricted only by the exact number of God's suffering creatures.'"

## THE FIRST CHURCH IN METHUEN.

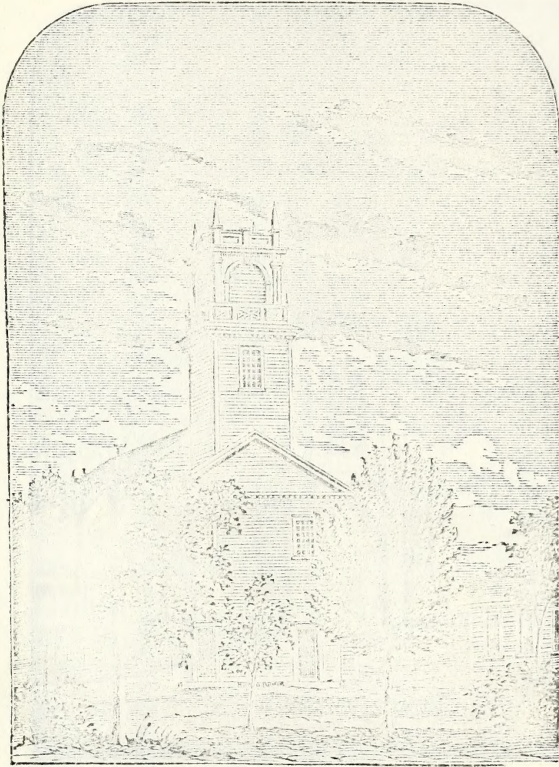
BY C. H. T. MANN, ESQ.

The First Church in Methuen was gathered in Nov., 1729, and has had three houses of worship. The first was a plain frame building forty feet by thirty with ten feet stud, and open to the rafters. Rev. Christo-





pher Sargeant preached in it over discussion over whether so much fifty years. Six years after his carnal gratification would not be death it was replaced by the second detrimental to the worship of God. house which was raised May 19th. This house was taken down, re-1796. A barrel of rum was provided moved to the Falls Village and so that the spectators might be given rebuilt in 1832. In 1853 it was again



THE SECOND MEETING HOUSE.

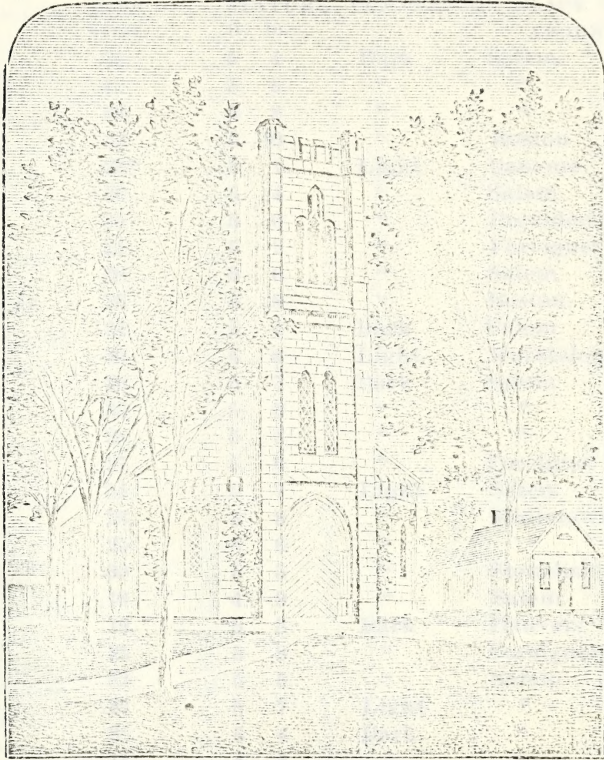
Built on Meeting House Hill and Dedicated Nov. 3, 1796, Removed and Rebuilt in 1832. Demolished in 1853.

a drink of grog apiece at the raising. and finally pulled down and the It was dedicated on the third of third and present one erected on its November, 1796. In 1823 a bell of site. It is now commonly known about 700 pounds weight was hung as the stone church. It was in the steeple. Stoves were intro- built of granite at a cost of about duced in 1827 after five years of twenty thousand dollar. The plain





wooden vestry shown in the cut has adorned with shade trees and shrub-given place to one of stone like the bery; the buildings covered with a church with which it is connected luxuriant growth of ivy. In all its by a covered passageway. A new appointments it gives evidence of apse has recently been added to the wealth and culture and there is no



THE PRESENT MEETING HOUSE.

Dedicated Oct. 3, 1855.

rear of the church in which is a suggestion in its grace and beauty large and elegant memorial window that it is a lineal descendant of that representing the Resurrection. first rude little meeting house, ex-

The situation of the church is very except the town meeting warrant beautiful. The ample grounds are nailed upon the door.





# LIST OF OFFICERS, MARINES AND MARINERS

ABOARD THE SHIP JUNIUS BRUTUS, JNO. LEACH, COMMANDER.

NAMES	AGES Years	STATURE ft. in.	COMPLEXION	PLACE OF ABODE
John Leach	29	5 4	Dark	Salem.
Benja. Moses	42	5 6	"	"
William Carlton	36	5 8	"	"
Daniel Adams	32	5 10	"	Boston
Benja. Whipple	28*	5 1	Light	Danvers
Hugh Smith	30	5 4	"	Salem
Comfort Fuller	35	5 6	"	Providence
John Sinclair	24	5 2	"	Foreigner
Gibson Clough	38	5 6	"	Salem
Robt. Fairservice, Jr.	26	5 8	"	Boston.
Robt. Bartlett	34	5 4	Dark	Salem
Henry Pope	30	5 6	Light	Marblehead
Geo. Smith	29	5 7	Dark	Salem
Edwd. Dalton	35	5 8	"	"
George Leach	28	5 5	"	"
Michl. Carey	27	5 6	"	Foreigner
David Bickford	34	5 7	Light	Salem
Mark Bartlett	23	5 8	"	Middletown
Jona. Peabody	25	5 6	"	"
James Oliver	30	5 5	"	Stoneham
Oliver Wellman	16	4 9	"	Salem
Jona. Reed	19	5 3	Dark	Danvers
John Dowens	25	5 8	"	Foreigner
John Hovey	33	5 5	"	Salem
Thos. Tuttle	27	5 7	Light	"
Jona. Glover	35	5 4	Dark	"
John Archer	15	4 5	"	"
Ebenr. Whitefoot	16	4 4	"	"
James Emerson	22	5 6	Light	Danvers
Jona. Horton	28	5 7	Dark	Salem
Stephen Archer	40	5 7	"	"
Jos. Bright	17	4 11	"	"
Charles Wilson	27	5 6	"	"
Benj. Cummins	25	5 7	"	"
Isaac Cornish	29	5 8	Light	Beverly
Abijah Kenney,	27	5 8	"	Middietown
George Horton	15	4 6	Dark	Salem





NAMES	AGES Years	STATURE ft. in.	COMPLEXION	PLACE OF ABODE
Wm. White	20	5 4	Dark	Salem
Thos. Driver	15	4 8	"	"
Robt. Gover	22	5 4	"	"
Robt. McFarland	30	5 8	Light	Falmouth
John Merrill	27	5 6	"	Salsbury
Wm. Ingersoll	29	5 7	"	Gloucester
John Hodge	25	5 7	"	Newbury
Edwd. Perkins	27	5 6	Dark	Frenchman
Jack Ellis	30	5 5	Negro	Beverly
James Black	23	5 7	Light	"
Thomas Hodgdon	24	5 6	"	Glo[uce]ster
Robert Remond	28	5 8	"	Beverly
Abijah Kenney	15	4 3	"	Danvers
David Leach	17	4 9	Dark	Salem
John Daforth	27	5 7	"	Foreigner
John Grow	16	4 7	"	Beverly
John Jackson	25	5 7	"	Salem
John Collins	16	4 7	"	"
John Cane	15	4 4	Light	Salem
Thomas Powell	16	4 6	"	"
Andrew Dade	18	5 4	"	Wenham
John Parker	27	5 7	Dark	Foreigner
Wm. Hall	23	5 7	"	"
Jno. Symonds	22	5 6	"	Salem
Jno. Fairfield	15	4 9	Light	Wenham
Wm. Mackentire	14	4 4	Dark	Salem
Aaron Porter	27	5 8	Light	Boxford
Ebenr. Aborn	23	5 7	Dark	Danvers
John Gordon	24	5 6	"	Dunstable(?)
David Whipple	28	5 8	Light	Danvers
Benja. Butler	25	5 6	"	Boston
Samuel White	30	5 7	"	Danvers
Ephraim Smith	27	5 6	Dark	Foreigner
Thomas Hall	26	5 6	"	"
John Youns	15	4 10	"	Salem
Thomas Downing	24	5 5	"	Andover
John Williamson	30	5 6	"	Foreigner
John Davis	29	5 7	"	"
Maltis Witworth	21	5 5	"	Salem
Benja. Larabee	25	5 5	Light	Lyn
Peter Folsom	26	5 7	"	"
Absalom Goodrich	23	5 6	"	Beverly
John Camron	24	5 5	"	Scotchman
Samuel Peabody	24	5 7	"	Middletown
Jona. Peabody	29	5 8	"	Andover





NAMES	AGES Years	STATURE ft. in.	COMPLEXION	PLACE OF ABODE
James Weeb (?)	18	5 5	"	Salem
Saml. Knap	32	5 7	Dark	"
Amos Dennis	30	5 7	"	Marblehead
John Cockrin	27	5 6	Light	Irishman
John Hall	35	5 5	Dark	Foreigner
Richd. Wilkins	23	5 6	Light	Middletown
Jno. Pitman	25	5 7	Dark	Marblehead
James Bean	29	5 6	"	Foreigner
David Felton	27	5 5	"	Marblehead
Saml. Redsod	29	5 6	"	Foreigner
Philip Brigo	34	5 5	"	Marblehead
John Garvey	31	5 7	"	Portugee
Thos. Norris	30	5 8	Light	Marblehead
Jno. Meek	16	5 —	Dark	Salem
Othniel Beal	20	5 8	Light	Marblehead
Thos. Homan (Heman ?)	25	5 7	"	"
Thos. Brown	23	5 7	Dark	"
Jno. Dennis	31	5 8	"	"
Saml. Thomson	24	5 6	"	"
Robt. Ireson	27	5 6	"	Foreigner
Stephen Rugling	32	5 6	"	"
William Desborne	32	5 7	"	"
Moses Cash	30	5 7	Dark	Marblehead
Benja. Hooper	17	5 1	Light	"
Michl. Fornich	29	5 8	Dark	Foreigner
John Reach	24	5 7	"	Cape Cod

On Board the Ship Junius Brutus, Salem, July 15th, 1780. John Leach.  
 Capt. I the Subscriber together with Cap John Leach took the above List  
 Saml. Carlton Agent

Sworn to Before Me

Warwick Palfrey Naval Officer.

—*Mass. Archives, Vol. 40, leaf 61.*

\* 18 is overwritten.

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 70.*

### LEEDS.

Kimball; he kept the cow herd with John Leeds had a share in Plum Haniell Bosworth in 1669. He was a Island, &c., 1664, as a tenant of John soldier and probably died in the Ca-





nada war, in 1700; for we find that Joseph Hunt was appointed administrator on his effects, January 29, 1700-1. He is entitled, "A Soukder in ye Country's service." His property consisted of £1, 4, 4 wages received, and £1, 4, 4 wages due.

In 1671, it is recorded:— "Haniel Bosworth is allowed 30s for good-wife Leeds enter't in his house for ye time past & until May day."

#### LONG

Philip Long or Longe was one of Denison's subscribers 1648; he mortgaged to Mr. William Norton, September 4, 1648, a house and land, also a planting lot on the north side of the hill.

Samuel Long was one of Denison's subscribers, 1648.

Giles Long purchased of Thomas Boreman, January 27, 1647, a house and lot of two acres, being in common fields on the north side of the river.

#### LADD.

Daniel Ladd had a grant of six acres of land, 1637.

#### LOCKWOOD.

Mary Lockwood was of Ipswich, September 30, 1652, when there was a contract of marriage between her and Jeremiah Belcher.

#### LUFKIN.

Thomas Lufkin was a commoner, 1707, and with his wife, Sarah, he had:— Sarah, born December 11, 1693; Thomas, born September 30, 1695; John, born November 28, 1697; Jacob, born December 9, 1698.

#### LUMPKIN.

Richard Lumpkin was admitted freeman, 1638; and was Representative the same year; a commoner,

1641; had land granted to him "at that place called pye brook," which is the part of the town since called Topsfield. He was "lately deceased" March 26, 1645.

27th day of July, 1638, Memorand: Richard Lumpkin hath sold unto John Tuttle one house and a house lot with certain other lands; one house lot lying near the great cove of the town river," &c.

In 1651, Sarah Lumpkin, (probably the widow of Richard,) administered on the estate of Sarah Baker, her kinswoman,— September 30, 1651.

#### LORD.

Katharine Lord, widow, was a commoner, 1641.

Robert Lord took the freeman's oath at Boston, March 3, 1635-6; was one of Denison's subscribers, 1648; had a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664; was a voter in town affairs, 1679.

He was on the committee with Richard Saltonstall, Daniel Denison, Samuel Appleton, Richard Jacob and John Payne, empowered to grant house lots to the settlers, 1645.

In 1639, he had a house lot on the High street, next last from Mr. William Bartholomew, which property yet remains a possession of his descendants.

He was Town Clerk, and Clerk of the Court, and Register of Deeds, for many years till his decease.

He was selectman, 1661, and for many years after; Representative in 1638.

He died August 12, 1683, in the eightieth year of his age. His will is dated June 23, and was proved September 25, 1683. In it he mentions his wife Mary, with whom, he





says, "by God's good providence, we have lived comfortably together in a married condition almost fifty-three years." He bequeaths to her all his estate during her life.

His wife was Mary Wait, with whom he was married in 1630.

In an account book, under date of 1660, he mentions his "Sister fitt."

In his will he gives legacies to his eldest son, Robert; to his daughter, Sarah Wilson; to his sons Nathaniel, Thomas, (who removed to Charlestown); Samuel, (who removed to Charlestown); to the children of his daughter Chandler, deceased, viz., Mary, William, Joseph and Samuel; and to his daughter, Susannah Osgood, Abigail Foster, and Hannah Grow, (wife of John Grow,) and to his grandchild, Robert Lord.

His house lot on High street was granted to him February 19, 1637. It was adjoining one belonging to Mr. Humphrey Vincent.

Robert Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>1</sup>, married Hannah Day. He had a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664; he was a voter in town affairs, 1679; he was one of twenty-four of "the young generation," who joined the church by taking the covenant, between January 18, and February 1, 1673; he was Marshal of the Court as early as 1669; and is usually designated as "Marshal Lord."

He died November 11, 1695, and left a widow, Hannah, who possessed the rights of commonage and had horses on the common in 1697. At his death he left the following children:—Robert, born December 26, 1657; John; Thomas; James, born January 27, 1676; Joseph, born January 8, 1674; Nathaniel, born April 30, 1681, a minor over fourteen years old, 1699.

Robert Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, was born December 26, 1657. In 1697, his name is on the list of such as have horses on the common, when he had the title of "Serjeant;" he subscribed towards "procuering of a bigger bell for ye good of ye town, 1700," and was one of the selectmen in 1707. He married Abigail Ayers, June 7, 1683, and had Hannah, born July 18, 1685; Susanna, born October 7, 1687; Robert, born March 6, died May 14, 1689; Samuel, born April 14, 1691, who married and removed to Dunbarton, N. H.; Abigail, born June 17, 1693; Ruth, born September 9, 1695; Ebenezer, born August 25, 1697, died July 28, 1698; Ebenezer, born May 16, 1699.

John Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, married December 9, 1695, Elisabeth Clarke, and had John, born October 8, 1696, who left no issue; Elisabeth, born December 12, 1698; Thomas, born July 19, 1703; Robert, born 1712, removed to Boston.

Thomas Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, married Mary Brown, May 24, 1686, and had Mary, born March 21, 1691; Robert, born April 2, 1694; Thomas; John; Jonadab.

He died September 26, 1694. His heirs had the rights of commonage in 1708.

James Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, had James, Joseph, (who left no issue,) and Nathaniel. He was commoner in 1708, and had a seat assigned to him in the meeting house in 1702. Mary Kimball, his wife, died April 11, 1724.

Joseph Kimball<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, removed to New Jersey.

Nathaniel Kimball<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>2</sup>, removed to the Isles of Shoals and left no issue.

Nathaniel Kimball<sup>1</sup>, son of James<sup>2</sup>, born 1718, married Elisabeth





Day, and had Nathaniel, born 1747, who removed to Newmarket, N. H.; Abraham, born 1751; Isaac, who had a son Isaac, born in 1777; Joseph, born 1778; Nathaniel, born 1780; Levi, born 1794.

Nathaniel Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert<sup>1</sup>, was born about 1653. He married, December 31, 1685, Mary Bolles, widow, daughter of Philip and Mary Call, born about 1658. They had Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, born 1687; Philip, born March 5, 1690; Elizabeth, born November 4, 1693; Jeremiah, born November 10, 1696; Samuel, born October 28, 1700.

He was the Town Treasurer, and died December 18, 1733.

Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, died in 1770; his epitaph is:—

Here Lyes ye Body  
of Mr Nathaniel Lord  
who died August 10th, 1770  
Aged 83 years.

His wife's name was Anna; and they had Nathaniel, born 1721; Caleb, born 1726,— who had many children and all died in infancy; Daniel,— left no issue; Aaron, born 1732; Joseph,— left no issue.

Nathaniel Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, had Nathaniel<sup>5</sup>, born in 1753, who had Daniel<sup>6</sup>, Nathaniel<sup>6</sup> and Ammi<sup>6</sup>.

Philip Lord<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, was born March 5, 1691, and married Tryphena Staniford, February 2, 1720; they had Philip, born February 25, 1724, who married Sarah, daughter of Benj. Brown, born December, 1729; Samuel, born 1726; Jeremiah, born 1728, who removed to the Isles of Shoals; John, born February 26, 1736 (N. S.); Ebenezer, born 1740.

Jeremiah Lord<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, was born November 10, 1696, and had Jeremiah<sup>4</sup>, who left two sons,

Jeremiah and Bemsley, who removed into the country; Ebenezer<sup>4</sup>, born 1738.

Samuel Lord<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, born October 28, 1700, had Samuel, Moses and Jacob.

Nathaniel Dord<sup>4</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, ead Nathaniel, born 1753; Joseph, born 1763.

Aaron Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>3</sup>, born 1732, had Aaron, born 1757; Daniel; Stephen; Nathaniel, born 1775.

Nathaniel Lord<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, born 1753, had Daniel, born 178—; Nathaniel; Ammi.

Joseph Lord<sup>3</sup>, son of Nathaniel<sup>2</sup>, had Joseph; George Washington; Warren.

Philip Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Philip<sup>3</sup>, had Philip, born 1749; William, born 1750; Charles, born 1753; David, born 1756; Benjamin, born 1761; John, born 1764. Nov. 25.

Samuel Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Philip<sup>3</sup>, born 1736, had John who removed to Portland; Ebenezer, died young.

Ebenezer Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Philip<sup>3</sup>, born 1740, had Ebenezer; Abraham, who died young; Jacob; Josiah.

Moses Lord<sup>4</sup>, son of Samuel<sup>3</sup>, had Moses; Caleb, who left no issue; Jacob, removed to Salem.

1692-3. Robert Lord, Jun'r "had the fourteenth lot, between Samuel Ordway's shop and ye Town Bridge," of 18 feet front granted to him.

From an old MS. of Nathaniel Lord<sup>2</sup>, son of Robert Lord<sup>1</sup>:

"These cattel were Lost and Killed that were of the stoke that father Left when he dyed: before that I took them into my hands.

"one cowe killed for the family  
november: 83                      £3 10s 0.

"nine sheep killed by the  
woolves, november: 83              3 12 0





"2 calves dyed that winter	1 04 0	"one ox killed for the fam-	
"one heifer dyed of the		ily, no'r 84	5 00 0
giddy may	1 10 0	"one cow killed for the	
"one colt dyed in the yard,		family, no 85	3 10 0
feb: 84	0 15 0		
"one cow dyed in the myer,			£22 6 0
april 84	3 10 0		

[To be Continued.]

## INDIANS OF ESSEX COUNTY, MASSACHUSETTS.

CALEB, a Punkapog, was of those called praying Indians, but had become disaffected, as was often the case among those professing Christianity. This *Caleb* being detested for attempting to run away to join the Narragansets with another man's wife, about the commencement of Philip's war, fled into the woods, and was taken soon after, and delivered to the English, who closely confined him; his fate is unknown, but doubtless the fate of a slave in a distant land was his.—*Drake's Indian Biography*, p. 70.

DRUMMER, "a noted Indian that lived near Taunton," taken at the same time with *Caleb* (which see), doubtless shared the same fate.—*Drake's Indian Biography*, p. 37.

EGEEREMET, an eastern Sachem, with five others of like quality, was seized by the English when they came into Pemmaquid fort to treat with them. *Dgeremet* and another were killed. This was February 16, 1696\*. Their seizure cannot be outdone by the greatest barbarian, for faithlessness; and we shall learn that its author paid for it in due time with his life. We are

not disposed to add to transactions which are in themselves sufficiently horrid, but we will venture to give the account as we find it in Dr. C. Macher's *decennium luctuosum*.†

"Let us before the year be quite gone see some vengeance taken upon the heads in the house of the wicked, know then, reader, that Capt. *March* petitioning to be dismissed from his command of the fort at Pemmaquid, one *Chub* succeeded him. This *Chub* found an opportunity, in a pretty *chubbed* manner to kill the famous *Edgeremet Abenquid*, a couple of principal Sagamores, with one or two other Indians, on a Lord's day. Some that well enough liked the thing which was now done, did not altogether like the manner of doing it, because there was a pretence of *treaty* between *Chub* and the Sagamores, whereof he took his advantage to lay violent hands on them."

Thus the manner is seen in which this horrid and cold blooded act is related!! Few are the instances that we meet with in history, where *Indian treachery*, as it is termed, can go before this. The reverend author adds, "If there were any unfair dealing (which I know not) in

\*Mss. of Rev. John Pike,

†MAGNOLIA, B. VII.





this action of *Chub*, there will be another *February* not far off, wherein the *avengers of blood* will take their *satisfaction*." By "another *February*" he means to intimate the fate of captain *Chub* in that month.†

\* \* \* \* \*

We must now inform the reader of the wretched fate of Capt. *Pascoe Chub*. It was not long after he committed the bloody deed of killing the Indian Sagamores, before he and the fort were taken by the French and Indians. He was exchanged and returned to Boston, where he suffered much disgrace for his treachery with the Indians.‡ He lived at Andover, Mass., where the Indians made an attack in February, 1698, in which he was killed. It was not thought they knew of finding him there, but when they *knew* they had killed him, it gave them as much joy, says Hutchinson, "as the destruction of a whole town,

†Here follows a whole page relating to EGEREMET, but which has no relation to CHUB.

‡Harris' Voyages, II, 305, (ed. 1764), says CHUB was arrested by Col. GEDNEY, who was sent east with three ships of war on hearing of the surrender of the fort, and that no French or Indians could be found. Then after he strengthened the garrison he returned home.

because they had taken their beloved vengeance of him for his perfidy and barbarity to their countrymen." They shot him through several times after he was dead.

The most favorable account given of the conduct of *Chub*, and indeed the only one, follows: "An Indian Sagamore's son appeared with a flag of truce, and Capt. *Chub* went out to them without arms, man for man. An Indian asked for rum and tobacco, the captain said *no. It is the Sabbath day*. They said, *We will have rum, or we will have rum and you too*. Two Indians laid hold on the captain. Then he called to his men, to fall in, for God's sake. Then he made signs to his men to come from the fort. One of the English had a hatchet under his coat, took it out and killed an Indian; and then ours killed two more Indians, and took another alive, and wounded another, supposed mortally. Then many of the enemy came near the English, who retreated all safe to the fort.||—*Drake's Indian Biography*, pp. 98-101.

||Mss. letter in Lib. Mass. Hist. Soc., written the following month. As it was written at a great distance from the place, and from a report of the day, little reliance can be placed upon it. It may have been CHUB's report of the case.

## LINEBROOK PARISH RECORDS.

### —MARRIAGES.—

—1750—

March 20, Israel Davis to Hannah Metcalf.

April 5, Arthur Brown to widow Lydia Howlet.

June 26, Hezekiah Hodgkins, 3d, to Ruth Kimball.

July 11, Dea. John Abbot to Widow Susanna Neland.

### —DEATHS—

Perley, Sarah, dau. of Serg. David, 28 Jan.





Hebbert, George, Elder elected in the Church, April 29.

Chapman, John, June 4.

Smith, Hannah, wife of John, 18 Aug.

Ireland, wife of Benj., 26 Sept.

Chaplin, child of John, 7 Oct.

Hibbert, James, 12 Oct.

—1751—

Smith, Elizabeth, 13 Feb.

Jackson, Abigail, 22 Feb.

Dresser, Widow Mary, 12 April.

Foster, wife of Jonathan, 16 May.

Kimball, Widow Ruth of small pox, 9 Sept.

—1752—

Smith, \* \* \* wife of \* \* \*, 22 March.

—1753—

Potter, Aaron son of Jabish, 20 Jan.

Davis, James, Elder elected in the Church, 11 March.

Perley, Samuel, 9 April.

How, Hephzibah, wife of Lieut. Abraham, 13 April.

Potter, Thomas, 23 April.

Davis, child of Israel, 19 July.

Hibbert, Sarah dau. of Widow Susanna, — — —.

—MARRIAGES.—

—1751—

Jan. 8, Robert Perkins to Hannah Cummings.

Feb. 7, John Smith to Widow Mercy Fowler.

May 28, Jerh. Burpe to Mary Saunders.

Aug. 13, Benj. Ireland to Widow Prudence Dwinells.

Aug. 27, John Nelson to Mercy Platts.

Nov. 8, Joseph Dwinell to Lucy Passmore.

Nov. 21, Jacob How, Jr. to Lydia Davis.

—1752—

Aug. 6, Francis Webber to Sarah Hodgkins.

—1753—

Feb. 1, Daniel Kimball to Hephzibah How.

March 22, Thos. Todd to Susanna Hibbert, Jr.

Nov. 6, Joshua Jackson to Susanna Holland.

Nov. 19, Wm. Hobson to Hannah Johnson.

Nov. 27, Samuel Sterry to Mary Killbourn.

Dec. 4, John Hovey, Jr. of Boxford to Mary Jackson.

—1754—

Feb. 6, Jesiah Holden to Mary Candage.

Feb. 27, Benj. Kimball, 3d, to Abigail Davis.

—BAPTISMS.—

—1751—

Sept. 15, Hodgkins, Aaron son of Hezekiah, 3d.

Oct. 20, Burpe, Jonathan son of Isaac.

Oct. 20, Chaplin, Hanna dau. of Moses.

Nov. 17, Abbot, Nehemiah son of Nehemiah.

Dec. 8, Davis, Sarah dau. of Israel.

—1752—

Feb. 2, Potter, Mary dau. of Ezekiel.

Feb. 9, Perley, Martha dau. of Sam'l.

Feb. 23, Chaplin, Joseph son of John, Jr.

March 15, Smith, Jerh. son of Sam'l.

April 5, Fiske, Sarah dau. of Mark.

April 19, How, Hannah dau. of Jacob, Jr.

April 26, Burpe, David son of Jerh.

June 14, Perley, Elizabeth dau. of Jonathan.

July 5, Chapman, Susanna dau. of Jona.

Aug. 16, Peabody, Hannah dau. of Francis of Boxford.

Sept. 17, Potter, Samuel son of Sam'l.

Nov. 26, Conant, Aaron son of Wm.





Dec. 17, Black, Jacob son of Daniel of Boxford.

Dec. 24, Stickney, Elizabeth dau. of Wm.

—1753—

March 25, Daniels, John son of John.

Sept. 2, Potter, Elizabeth dau. of Anthony

— MARRIAGES. —

—1754—

April 16, Israel Davis to Sarah Dresser.

May 28, Ebenezer Tenney to Mary Woodberry.

June 11, James Phillips to Judith Platts.

July 3, John Foster to Marcy Holland.

—1755—

March 27, Joseph Lesslie to Marcy Dresser.

April 17, Benj. Kimball of Brookfield to Abigail Chapman, Jr.

June 10, John Adams to Elizabeth Kilborn.

July 1, Francis Shatswell to Sarah Platts.

Dec. 4, Isaac Perley to Hannah Lakeman.

Dec. 25, Peter Cooper to Mary Skillion.

—1756—

March 10, Reuben Burnham to Elizabeth Smith.

Aug. 3, Thos. Perrin to Abigail Lull.

Aug. 31, Wm. Bayley to Abigail Kilburn.

Dec. 7, John Grant to Widow Mary Perley.

—1757—

March 28, Moses Hopkinson to Sarah Wood.

April 7, Asa Andrews of Boxford to Lucy Cresy.

Nov. 10, Allen Perley to Martha Fowler.

Nov. 15, Samuel Duty to Widow Mary Stickney.

—1758—

Jan. 3, Benj. Stickney to Sarah

Metcalf.

May 17, John Henderson to Widow Deborah Chapman.

July 11, Israel Clark to Widow Ann Sweat.

Sept. 5, Wm. Jewet to Ann Town.

—1759—

April 5, Price Hidden to Eunice Hodgkins.

May 24, David Burpe to Sarah Barker.

Nov. 29, Jacob Perkins to Marcy Fowler.

Dec. 18, David Bailey to Mehitable Smith.

—1760—

Feb. 5, James Holden to Rebecca Ireland.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

#### QUERY.

58. I write for further information regarding the Potters, &c. I desire to get a good colonial record if possible. For this purpose I send the line, in hopes that some of the names may be familiar, and their Ipswich history. It seems to me that some of these families must have had something to do with making Massachusetts.

1. Anthony Potter m. Elizabeth Whipple, dau. Dea. John and Sarah.

2. Edmund Potter m. Abigail Wells, b. 1662, dau. of Nathaniel and Lydia.

3. Nathaniel Potter, b. 1686, d. 1754, m. Sarah Graves.

4. John Potter, b. 1730 d. 1800, m. Sarah Patch.

5. John Potter, b. 1754, died Nov. 28, 1808, m. Abigail Brown, 14 July, 1781.

John (5) took part in the Revolution, and I desire to ascertain if the others, or the ancestors of their wives, were prominent in any of the earlier wars, or in civil life.

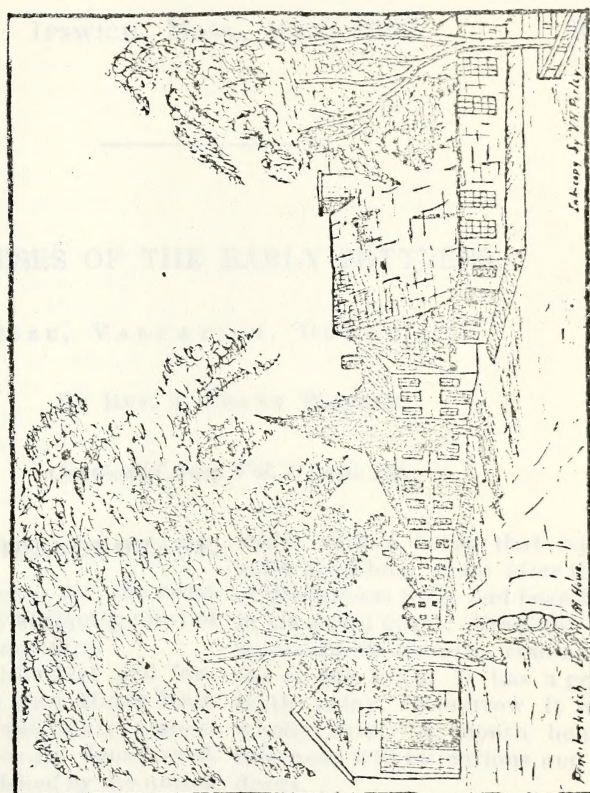
E. W. J.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

Vol. II.



THE ANCIENT BAKER HOUSE.

Adequately explaining the history of the house, which was raised by the efforts of the state, and which was recently resident here, was effectively put off and then in his boyhood, the out. It is a fine old house, built out of stone, and was purchased by the meeting house when William and his family, the Am. W. was produced, and above all, the point, which was a building, and in the house.

Tradition is historically, and the house was in the old. It is the house of the house, and it is the house of the house.





# Essex-County Historical and Genealogical Register.

VOL. II.

IPSWICH, MASS., JULY, 1895.

No. 7.

---

## HOUSES OF THE EARLY SETTLERS.

SIZE, VALUATION, DURATION.

BY REV. T. FRANK WATERS.

*Continued from Vol. 1, page 162.*

### ADAQUATE EVIDENCE OF AGE.

Adequate evidence for the reliability of reputed antiquity must of necessity be documentary.

Tradition is whimsical and fantastic. It chains poor Harry Main on Ipswich bar, and locates a ghost in his house, recently demolished, which was vanquished by the united efforts of the three ministers then resident here, and effectually cast out. It frightens old Nick out of the meeting house when Whitefield preaches and shows his foot-print in the ledge.

Tradition is ludicrously unhistorical. It links the romance of the reg-

icides with a house that was not built, until long years after the last of the famous three had been buried in his secret grave. Tradition is no more reliable than the common gossip of the town. It has a grain of truth today. Tomorrow it will be wholly false. A month hence, its falsehood will be curious and wondrous.

A sober and reliable man recently affirmed that in his boyhood, the farm house recently purchased by Mr. Campbell of Mr. Asa Wade was moved from a neighboring corner to its present location; but Mrs. Julia Willett, who was married in the old house that stood about where the





present one is, and went to live at Willett's mill near by, states that the present house was built, where it stands, about 1833, and Mr. Francis H. Wade is confident that the house which was moved is the one now owned and occupied by Mrs. William Kimball. How easily the history of these houses is confused and mistated only sixty years away from the fact!

An ancient type of architecture is an insufficient proof of extreme age. One of our most venerable houses was torn down when Mr. George Farley's house was built, and its site is occupied by his residence. The old relic had all the marks of great age: huge chimney, projecting over-stories, low, sloping "leanto" roof, great summers or central beams in the low studded lower rooms, and very small windows.

This corner was purchased by William Donnton of Thomas Lovell in 1695, an unpretending 100 rods of land, with no building of any sort mentioned as standing upon it. These old deeds are very explicit and that so large an item as a house could have been omitted in the description of the land is incredible. At Donnton's decease his daughter Elizabeth, wife of Robert Perkins, sold her right and title in "the mansion or dwelling house and barn, with part of the homestead on which they stand to our loving brother-in-law, Joseph Holland" in 1721. In 1765, at Widow Holland's death, it was purchased by Francis Holmes, a physician. This old mansion was built, therefore, subsequently to 1695. This type of architecture, it is believed, established itself about 1680, but it continued well into the following century.

Contemporaneous documentary evidence, then, deeds of sale, wills, Town Records, old letters, etc., must be the decisive test, and when the credible written document conflicts with the unwritten tradition or the recorded tradition even, the tradition must go to the wall. Even this evidence must be carefully weighed, for there is possibility of error lurking here.

The question of the identity of a house now in existence with a house mentioned in an early deed or record is always pertinent. As in our own time, a man may buy an estate, remove the old house, build anew and sell again, and no evidence of this appear in the deeds, except from an enhanced price, so a succession of houses may have occupied the same lot in the past, without a word of allusion to any change in the deeds. It is an historic fact that houses had been built very near the beginning of our town on many lots, which may be readily recognized, and on some of which old houses still remain; but it is far from certain that they are the same as the early dwellings.

The use of material from an old house in construction of a new one may also prove a false scent. An old brick with a date stamped upon it may be found; but this may have been used as a souvenir of some earlier building. Unsupported by more substantial evidence it cannot carry much weight.

An interesting illustration of the blending of the old and the new has just been afforded by the building of an addition to the house owned by the late William Kinsman on the South side. On stripping off the modern clapboards it was seen that





the boarding was very old. One board of clear white pine, extra thick, was twenty-three inches wide. Many hand wrought nails were found. As cut nails were not made until 1790, it might have been surmised that this was the identical old house that deeds of sale mention far back into the preceding century. But it is known that this old building was either destroyed, or changed so completely that a new house resulted about the beginning of this century, and careful inspection shows old nail holes that indicate an earlier use of these old boards.

The question of age then, it will be seen, is one that admits of no certain solution in many instances. Identity may not be disproved, but it is not established for lack of proof to the contrary. The principles we have already outlined as underlying all historic judgment compels us to admit the existance of doubt as to the validity of the supposed date, where great antiquity is assumed.

It will be recognized readily now, that the accurate determination or even approximation of age of any building involves much careful research. Step by step, advance must be made toward the goal. No guess work, no hasty assumption, no romantic fancies can be tolerated. The toil involved is great, but it is as fascinating as the prying open of any secret in Nature or in History. In my own researches I have arrived at certain conclusions which I proceed to state, as an illustration of the method which seems to me necessary in every case, before probable accuracy can be assumed.

## SOME ANCIENT DWELLINGS.

### JOHN WHIPPLE'S HOUSE.

The old house now owned by Mr. James Bond, near the depot, shall be the first considered. In the original division of lands, according to the Town records, Daniel Denison received two acres near the mill, Mr. Fawn's house-lot being southwest, and Mr. Fawn's lot was bounded by Mr. Samuel Appleton's on the south west. The Denison land included the area bounded by Market, Winter and Union streets at present. The Appleton ownership of land beyond the old house is unquestioned. Mr. Fawn's house-lot included the site of the old mansion.

As early as 1638, allusion is made in the Town Records to the house-lot "formerly John Fawn's." Felt says that he removed to Haverhill in 1641. He may have gone earlier. In the year 1642, John Whipple was in occupation of this property, for in that year the town ordered that John Whipple "should cause the fence to be made between the house late Capt. Denison's and the said John Whipple, namely on the side next Capt. Denison's." Denison had sold his house and land here to Humphrey Griffin on Jan. 19, 1641, the Record informs us, so that the allusion to a change of ownership occasions no difficulty.

Mr. John Fawn executed a quit claim deed in October, 1650, which confirmed the sale of a house and 2½ acres of land to Mr. John Whipple, formerly sold unto said John Whipple by John Jolley, Samuel Appleton, John Cogswell, Robert Mazzey





and Humphrey Bradstreet. The nature of this earlier transaction is a mystery, but Fawn's title was not wholly extinguished until this deed was executed.

The will of John Whipple, Senior, signed and sealed May 10. 1669, gave his house, etc., to his son John. Capt. John Whipple's will dated August 2, 1683, left his property to his sons, John, Matthew and Joseph, and his daughter. Joseph, not yet of age, was to have the house where he lived, if the other sons agreed. In the actual division "the mansion house, his father died in, with the barn, out-houses, kiln, orchard, etc., with  $2\frac{1}{2}$  acres of land more or less" was given to John.

The Whipple malt kiln is frequently mentioned from very early times. The building mentioned in this will is probably the same that stood where the mill store house is now, which was removed about sixty-five years ago to the lot adjoining the South parsonage, built up a story, and still serves the better purpose of shop and woodshed, its boards and timbers blackened by years of malting.

Major John Whipple in his will, 1722, gave his daughter, Mary Crocker, and her heirs his homestead and

many of the furnishings; and a remembrance to his son-in-law, Benjamin Crocker. Major Joseph Hodgkins married a daughter of Benjamin Crocker, and bought out the others, I am informed. At his decease, Mr. Nathaniel Wade, a son-in-law, was administrator and sold the house and an acre of land to one Moore or More, who in his turn sold to Mr. Abraham Bond. Another acre was sold to Mr. Estes.

The pedigree of this property seems beyond a doubt. Mr. Saltonstall never owned a foot of land here. Pleasing as it is to the popular mind to associate the name of that high-born gentleman with this old mansion, if we value truth, as I interpret it, we must drop the old fable. As to this present house, it can not reasonably be identified with the house of 1640 or thereabout on the general grounds we have mentioned. The first John Whipple left an humble estate; the second John was very wealthy. His estate inventoried £3314. His household effects were elaborate and multitudinous. The probabilities are that he built the present mansion, some time subsequent to 1669, and prior to 1683.

[ TO BE CONTINUED. ]

## THE HAMMATT PAPERS.

FREE PUBLIC LIBRARY, IPSWICH.

EDITED BY REV. AUGUSTINE CALDWELL.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 93.*

LOW.

Thomas Low was one of Denison's

subscribers, 1648; had a share and a half in Plum Island, &c., 1664; died





September 8, 1677.

He with Edward Bragg purchased of Thomas Firman, twenty acres of land lying upon the Mile Brook towards the southwest, October 5, 1647.

His will is dated April 30, 1677. He left a wife, Susannah, and sons John and Thomas; and daughters Margaret and Sarah. He mentions grandchildren Thomas Low, Sarah Low, Margaret Davison and Sarah Safford.

John Low<sup>2</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, married Sarah Thorndick, December 10, 1691, and had John, born April 24, 1665; Elisabeth, born October 18, 1667; Margaret, born January 26, 1669; Dorcas, born Nov. 3, 1674; Martha, born September, 1679; Hannah, born July 13, 1685. He had a second wife, Dorcas; and at his death his widow is called Anna.

He died about 1695. The inventory of his estate amounting to £165, 19. personal property, is dated December 18, of that year. Anna, his widow, was appointed administratrix on his estate, January 6, 1695-6.

Thomas Low<sup>2</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>1</sup>, had a share in Plum Island, &c., 1664, and was a voter in town affairs in 1679, and overseer of the poor, 1698. He purchased land in Chebacco, of Daniel Ringe, December 22, 1664. He was deacon of the church at Chebacco, and died April 12, 1712, aged 80 years. His will is dated June 17, 1708, and proved May 5, 1712, represents him as "being ancient, crazy and infirm in body." He left a wife Martha (Borman,) to whom he was married July 4, 1660; and had children, Samuel, Jonathan, David, Martha Dodge, Joanna Dodge, Sarah, Abigail Goodhue.

Thomas Low<sup>3</sup>, son of Thomas<sup>2</sup>,

born April 14, 1661, married Sarah Symonds, December 2, 1687, and had Thomas, born October 3, 1692, and a son Symonds, at Gloucester. He died February 8, 1692. Mrs. Rebekah Symonds, widow of the Honorable Samuel Symonds, in her will, proved August 19, 1695, mentions a "granddaughter, Sarah Lowe," to whom she bequeaths "one silver porringer."

John Low, jun'r, had John, born February 22, 1690; Thomas, born March 5, 1691; Hannah born February 1, 1693; Nathaniel, born November 15, 1695.

Nathaniel Low joined the church by taking the covenant, March 8, 1673.

John Low died November 29, 1692, and Thomas Low, son of Thomas, died February 8, 1692.

Jonathan Low, born July 7, 1665, had Mary, born February 1, 1693; and Martha, born March 11, 1695.

John Low, sen'r, had a seat among the "elderly poeple" in the Meeting-house, 1700.

1705-6, January 28, Elisabeth Low, Daniel Low and Joseph Low, renounce administration on ye estate of my late Husband, Jn: Low, dec'd. Thorndik Low was app'd administrator of the estate of his father, Jn. Low. The estate consisted of personal property amounting to £26, 12.

Daniel Low and Susanna his wife lost a son, Daniel, August 24, 1721, æ. 14 year, 4 mo.

#### LOVERILL.

John Loverill was a commoner, 1707. With his wife, Hannah, he had a son Joseph, born September 23, 1691. He had a seat assigned to him in the meeting house, 1700.





## LURVEY.

Peter Lurvey and wife Mary had Mary, born March 10, 1685; Peter, born October 19, 1679. Peter Lurvey married Love Parsons, March 19, 1701-2.

## LAKE.

Mrs. Margaret Lake was the widow of John Lake, and died in Ipswich, 1672. Her sister Martha married (1) Daniel Eppes; and (2) the Honorable Samuel Symonds. Her sister Elizabeth was the wife of John Winthrop, jr. These ladies were the daughters of Edmund and Elisabeth Reade. Their mother, Mrs. Elisabeth Reade, married for her second husband, the Rev'd Hugh Peter.

The will of Margaret Lake, of Ipswich, widow:

In the name of God, Amen. y Margrett Lake of Ypswich in America, in the shire of Essex, widdow, being weake of body yet of good and pfect memory and vnderstanding, prayed be God, doe dispose of that little estate God hath lent me as followeth:

Yn primas, y give and bequeath vnto my Daughter, Hanah Gallop and her children, all my land at new London, also my best gowne and my red cloth petty coate, and my enameled ring, and after her decease my will is that my grand daughter, Hanah Gallop, shall have the said ring.

Also. Y give vnto my grand daughter, Hanah Gallop, a pare of sheetes, and one of my best pewter platters and one of the next.

Ytem. y give vnto my Daughter, Martha Harris, my Tapstery coverlet, and all my other apparell

which are not Disposed of to others ptcularly, and y give vnto her my mantle, and after her decease to all her children as their need is. Also, the coverlett of Tapstery after my daughter Martha's decease y give it to my grandson Thomas Harris, and he dyeing without ysue, to his brother John, and so to the rest of the children.

Also, y give to my daughter Martha, my gold ring, and my will is, that after her decease my grand daughter, Martha Harris, shall have it.

Ytem. Y give vnto my grand daughter, Martha Harris, my bed and bed stead and one boulster, two blanketts, two pillows and one coverlett.

Ytem Y give to my grand daughter Elisabeth Harris, one heifer at couzen Eppses.

Ytem. Y give to my grand daughter, Margaret Harris, my carved box, and one damaske table cloth, and six damaske napkins.

Ytem. my will is, that all my bras and pewter, with the rest of my house hold stuffs vndesposed, be equally divided amongst my daughter HARRISES children.

Ytem. Y give and bequeath vnto my son Thomas Harris all the rest of my estate, viz., my part of the vessell and all my debts, etc., only my bible excepted, which I give to my grand son, John Harris, and a pare of fringed gloves.

Y apoynt my son Thomas Harris and my daughter Martha Harris executor and executrix of this my last will and testament, this thirtieth day of August, in the yeare of Grace sixteen hundred seaventy two. 1672.





*Margret Lake.*

These being witnesses:

Thomas Knowlton, sen'r

James Chute.

Att the Court held at Ypswich the 24 of September, 1672, Thomas Knowlton testified vpon oath that this is the last will and testament of Mrs. Margret Lake to the best of his knowledge.

Robert Lord, clerk.

James Chute testefied ditto 31 March, 1674.

In the inventory of Mrs. Lake's effects, appraised by John Dane, Thomas Knowlton and John Lighton, are the following items, viz.:

one tapstre coverlet	£ 4 10 0
one bedstead, a featherbed and a flocked bed and three down pillows	17 0 0
a sarge sute and a crimson petti coat	2 10 0
three carved boxes	1 0 0
one scarlet mantle	4 0 0
four payer holon sheets and three payer and one sheete of others	11 0 0
a damask table cloth and five napkins	4 0 0
four holon pilo bers and two others	1 8 0
four shifts	1 16 0
her weading shift	1 0 0
a great Bible	0 12 0
a pare of gloves	0 8 0
part of the barke	12 0 0
debts due from	

Mathew peary

William Quarles

Mr. Ipse

Joseph Lee

Debts to be paid to

Marchant Waurite

To decon Goodhue

4 0 0

5 0 0

4 0 0

5 0 0

2 19 7

0 10 0

broydered workes, laces, several samplers, a piece of silke, wrought joyned steols, hand baskets, candlesticks,— and the domestic utensils.

J. Wingate Thornton, Esq., has a fragment of a letter written at "London ye 5th Sept. 1672," by "Lidia Bankes to her Dear Cousin;" but the name of her dear cousin is wanting. That which is legible runs thus:—

"I have received yours by your Brother Symonds \* \* your children having attained unto learning \* \* I doe not remember I ever saw you above once, which was at your mother's house in New England, but I very well remember you from a child & when you were in Holland you and your cousin John Lake with us, and rejoyce you were under soe worthy a person for tuition as your grand father: besides I well remember your family of ye Eppes, for I was brought up with them from my youth \* \* while your mother lived we constantly corresponded \* \* and she always gave me an account of her children and ye blessed condition of your sister Eu \* \* who was a pretious christian, and of your Sister m \* \*. I desire my affectionate love to your wife and all your children, and my service to your father Symonds, my coussen \* \*, and not forgettingould mr. Bourman, Mr. Rogers; and their wives, if alive, my great respects to them. I have most dear respect for your Aunt Lake, but just as I was writing I heard of her death: if there be any of her children remember mee to them. \* \* My sister Reade and Cousin Samuel present their service."

Besides these things there were:—

[An interesting letter of "Marger-





ett Lake" to "bir ever honored the *Winthrop Papers*, dated 18th, 11  
Brother Jno Winthrop, Esq.," is in mo., 1661.]

[*To be Continued.*]

## LINEBROOK PARISH RECORDS.

*Continued from Vol. 2, page 96.*

### —DEATHS.—

—1753—

Todd, Susanna wife of Thos., 9 Aug.  
Tenney, Ann wife of Ebenezer,  
19 Oct.  
Tenney, Judith dau. of Ebenezer,  
6 Nov.

—1754—

Jewet, Rebecca dau. of Amos, 1 Jan.  
Bennet, Widow Abigail, 17 Feb.  
Kimball, child of Daniel, (still born),  
17 Feb.  
Kimball, Sarah wife of Joseph, 28  
Feb.  
Kimball, child of Benj., 3d, 7 Dec.  
Tenney, child of Ebenezer, 19 Dec.

—1755—

Perley, Jonathan, 9 March.

—1756—

How, Hannah dau. of Jacob, Jr.,  
drowned in a well, 26 June.  
Lesslie, James son of Joseph, 10 Oct.

—1757—

Tenney, Ebenezer son of Ebenezer,

26 Jan.

Metcalf, Sarah wife of Joseph, 10  
Feb.

How, child of Abraham, 3d, 15 April.  
Jackson, child of Joshua, 4 June.

Marsh, Samuel son of Rebecca Ire-  
land, 3 Aug.

How, Eleanor wife of Jacob, 11 Aug.  
Dutch, Widow, 2 Dec.

—1758—

Grant, child of John, 10 Feb.

Burpe, Isaac, 17 Feb.

How, Jacob son of Abraham, 3d' 6  
May.

Grant, Mary wife of John, drowned,  
13 May.

Holland, Elizabeth, 19 June.

Stickney, Thomas, 25 Sept.

Lesslie, James son of Joseph, 26 Sept.

Perley, Joseph, 15 Nov.

—1759—

How, Hephzebah wife of Lieut.  
Mark, 30 Jan.

Fiske, Ruth dau. of Mark, 17 March.

Chaplin, Elizabeth dau. of John,

26 March.



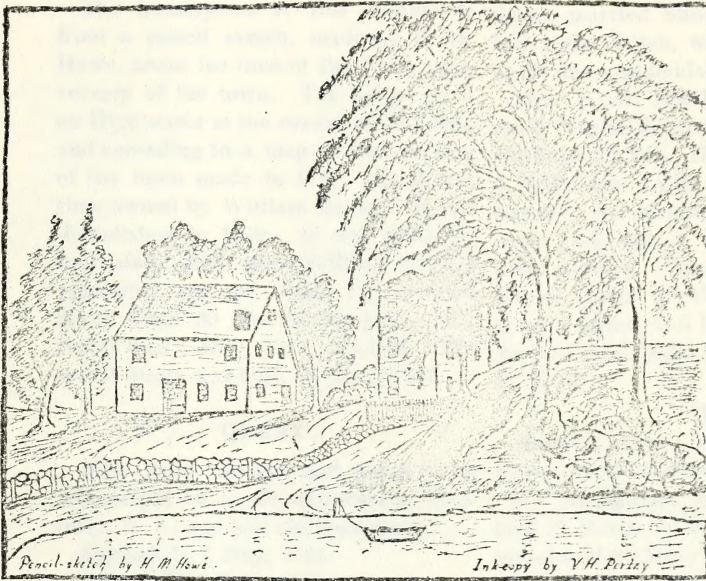


—1750.—

Perley, Sarah, dau. of Serg David, 28 Jan.  
 Hebbert, Geo., Elder elect, 29 April.  
 Chapman, John, 4 June.  
 Smith, Hannah, wife of John, 18 Aug.  
 Ireland — w. of Benj., 26 Sept.  
 Chaplin — child of John, 7 Oct.  
 Hibbert, James, 12 Oct.

—1753.—

Potter, Aaron, s. of Jabish, 20 Jan  
 Davis, James—elder elect, 11 March.  
 Perley, Samuel, 9 April.  
 How, Hepzibah, w. of Lt. Abram, 13 April.  
 Potter, Thomas, 23 April.  
 Davis, child Israel, 19 July.



EDWARD PLOUFF'S TANNERY.

—1751.—

Smith, Elizabeth, 13 Feb.  
 Jackson, Abigail, 22 Feb.  
 Dresser, wid. Mary, 12 April.  
 Foster, — w. of Jona, 16 May.  
 Kimball, wid. Ruth—small pox, 9 Sept.

—1758.—

Stickney, peperit uxor B., 17 Aug.

## THE PLOUFF TANNERY.

The Plouff Tannery was located at the rear of 8 Poplar St., corner of Prospect. The pencil sketch from which the picture on this page was made, was drawn by H. M. Howe, about the time of the

—1752.—

Smith, w. of 22 March.





200th anniversary of the town. It shows the three story store-house that now stands on the old premises, the old beam-house which has been removed and the old Treadwell wharf, now nearly broken up. At this wharf cargoes of molasses were landed, to be distilled into rum, at the old distillery that stood exactly opposite on Prospect street.

### BAKER HOUSE.

The frontispiece of this number is from a pencil sketch, made by H. M. Howe, about the time of the 200th anniversary of the town. The house stood on High street at the corner of Mineral, and according to a map of that section of the town made in 1717, was at that time owned by William Baker. It was demolished in 1849. It was probably built about 1686, since William Baker 2 (probably son of John 1), married Sarah Pitts, 30 Dec. of that year. Mr. Baker died 1 July, 1722, aged 60. His son William was born 14 Nov., 1687.

### QUERY.

Who were "Joseph and Sarah Cross who might be a pair who were at West-terly, R. I., and had children there,

Sammel, b. 7 May, 1724.

Joseph, b. 2 Dec., 1727.

John, b. 31 July, 1729.

William, b. 3 June, 1730.

Mary, b. 24 March, 1732.

\*Susannah, b. 6 Feb., 1733-4.

Edward, b. 23 May, 1735.

\*Susannah, about 1751, married Joseph-3 Congdon, of Charlestown, R. I. (Benjamin-1, James-2).

I can find no mention of Joseph and

Sarah Cross, except the above in the R. I. vital records.

E. A. Daniels."

A memorandum of Rev. Geo. Leslie's, Linebrook Parish, reads:—"1778, June 2, the powder house was blown up." Where was it?

### NOTED AND QUOTED.

#### I.

Rev. Christopher Sargeant, of Methuen, married Susannah Peaslee, and had a son Elijah, who had a daughter Lydia and a granddaughter Susan-2.

Mrs. E. M. Hatch's mother was Susan-3 Peaslee Sargent, who was born in Methuen, 19 Feb., 1796 or 5, and she had a half-sister Lydia. If Susan-2 and Susan-3 are identical THE REGISTER, pages 34-6, vol. 2, is wrong in calling them cousins. Susan-3 married Capt. Daniel Hood, of Portland, Me., Mrs. Hatch's father, and Lydia the half-sister, married (Col. John?) Nesmith, of Derry, N. H.

#### II.

Moses K. Cross, Waterloo, Iowa, who was nearing 84 years, July 1896, said:—"My grandfather was Peter Cross, and died 29 March, 1810, aged 79 years. My grandmother, Mary Cross, died in 1807, aged 79 years. My uncle Nathan Cross was 88 when he died. My grandparents lived and died on the same farm where my father and myself were born, in Danvers, Mass., and where my father lived till he was passed 70, when he removed about a mile, to be near the church, where he died in Jan., 1853, aged 82. My mother was 79, and died within a week of my father's death."





## INDEX TO VOLUME I.

- Abbot, 7, 35, 36, 78, 82, 116, 117, 124, 140.  
 Abbott, 40, 41, 56, 61, 68, 74, 75, 78, 88, 89, 122, 137, 140.  
 Abby, 139.  
 Aborn, 35.  
 Adams, 14, 35, 110, 121, 123, 138, 140, 166, 167, 170, 185, 186.  
 Addams, 42, 61, 90.  
 Alkins, 36.  
 Alexander, 101.  
 Allam, 177.  
 Allen, 10, 11, 21, 22, 31, 36, 40, 42, 59, 61, 63, 74, 89, 90, 122, 127, 140, 153, 187.  
 Amis, 137.  
 Anable, 166.  
 Andrew, 174.  
 Andrews, 24, 29, 35, 39, 45, 74, 80, 88, 92, 93, 97, 98, 121, 135, 140, 174, 175, 181.  
 Angel, 35.  
 Annaball, 89.  
 Annaball, 42.  
 Annable, 35, 161, 167, 168.  
 Annible, 161.  
 Appleton, 5, 12, 73, 74, 93, 123-125, 162, 164, 165, 170.  
 Archer, 41, 136, 156.  
 Armable, 140.  
 Arnold, 5.  
 Ashton, 139.  
 Aslet, 40.  
 Aslett, 40, 137.  
 Asslett, 59.  
 Astin, 55.  
 Attkinson, 151.  
 Austin, 68, 140, 187.  
 Averell, 74, 117, 121.  
 Averill, 12, 61, 90, 92, 99, 121, 122, 172.  
 Ayers, 178, 179.  
 Ayres, 42, 90, 98.  
 Babcock, 34, 36.  
 Babson, 127, 128.  
 Bachelder, 88.  
 Bacheller, 141.  
 Badger, 36, 154, 155, 168.  
 Bager, 155.  
 Bagley, 8, 9, 141.  
 Bailey, 14, 21, 22, 33, 36, 45, 110, 111, 115, 144, 159.  
 Bain, 32, 47.  
 Baker, 5, 36, 45, 47, 74, 93, 133, 157, 167.  
 Balch, 9, 10, 140, 141, 175.  
 Baley, 10.  
 Ball, 139, 153.  
 Ballard, 80, 122, 137.  
 Bally, 60.  
 Baltis, 36.  
 Bancroft, 36.  
 Banfield, 138.  
 Barker, 36, 40, 67, 69, 70, 89, 102, 117-120, 130, 133, 140, 141, 149-152, 168, 169.  
 Barnard, 8, 9, 10, 40, 75, 102, 106, 177.  
 Barnes, 36, 59, 139, 149.  
 Barnett, 140.  
 Bartlett, 17, 18, 60.  
 Bartlett, 11, 17, 20, 28, 36, 89, 138, 153, 154.  
 Bartoll, 10, 36, 109, 138.  
 Barton, 130.  
 Bartlett, 60.  
 Bateman, 175.  
 Bates, 29, 61.  
 Batt, 60, 153.  
 Batten, 36.  
 Batts, 88.  
 Bayley, 11, 18, 19, 36, 60, 75, 144, 153, 155, 159.  
 Balie, 12.  
 Beal, 105, 107, 139, 175.  
 Beals, 108.  
 Beamsiey, 90.  
 Bean, 140.  
 Beck, 141.  
 Beckett, 109, 139.  
 Belchard, 165.  
 Belcher, 42, 74, 122, 165.  
 Bell, 30, 31.  
 Bellocouer, 168.  
 Bennett, 10, 129.  
 Benson, 36.  
 Benyon, 48.  
 Berry, 36.  
 Bessom, 140.  
 Betty, 3.  
 Bickerman, 47.  
 Bidlake, 99.  
 Bidlake, 99.  
 Biggsby, 42.  
 Bigsbye, 13.  
 Bill, 160, 173.  
 Bingly, 89.  
 Bingley, 138.  
 Birdly, 12, 61, 122.  
 Birkbye, 28.  
 Bishop, 12, 28, 41, 61, 63, 75, 85, 122, 138, 167, 178, 186.





- Bixby, 159.  
 Black, 121.  
 Blackleach, 10.  
 Bladel, 19.  
 Blaine, 114.  
 Blak, 88.  
 Blake, 137.  
 Blanchard, 36, 82, 140.  
 Blany, 139.  
 Blasdel, 9, 17-20.  
 Blasdel, 18.  
 Blassdell, 140.  
 Blodgette, 112.  
 Bloomfield, 88.  
 Bloomfield, 41, 154.  
 Blowers, 183.  
 Blunt, 82.  
 Boardman, 34, 93, 140, 149.  
 Boddwell, 50, 151, 151.  
 Bodwell, 68.  
 Bodwell, 51, 59, 70, 102, 103, 118-120, 132, 150, 151, 168, 169.  
 Bodwill, 69.  
 Boles, 151, 168, 169.  
 Bolton, 11, 28, 41, 89, 155.  
 Bomer, 172.  
 Bond, 28, 60, 92, 93, 112, 138, 139.  
 Bonde, 2.  
 Borman, 74, 121, 122.  
 Boswell, 74.  
 Bosworth, 182.  
 Bowden, 36, 141.  
 Bowen, 109, 140.  
 Bowles, 166-168.  
 Boyce, 140.  
 Boynton, 35, 75, 111, 140, 159.  
 Bradbrooke, 154.  
 Bradbury, 36, 151, 155.  
 Bradeen, 36.  
 Bradford, 50.  
 Bradley, 89, 141.  
 Bradstreet, 12, 90, 112, 115, 128, 129, 165, 170, 172, 175, 176.  
 Bragg, 39, 42.  
 Braman, 175.  
 Breckett, 141.  
 Breed, 36, 142.  
 Brett, 141.  
 Brewer, 42, 90.  
 Briant, 140.  
 Bridge, 142.  
 Bridges, 29, 74, 121, 142, 161, 162, 175.  
 Brigs, 120.  
 Brimblecom, 109.  
 Britnell, 138.  
 Broadstreet, 41.  
 Brocklebane, 11, 36, 75, 88, 110.  
 Brocklebank, 60.  
 Brooks, 46.  
 Brown, 16, 18, 19, 24, 36, 74, 89, 93, 97, 99, 111, 126, 130, 133, 138, 141, 153, 162, 165-171, 177, 186.  
 Browne, 4, 11, 12, 41, 60, 61, 75, 138, 153, 155.  
 Browneing, 121.  
 Bruce, 36.  
 Bryal, 155.  
 Buckley, 12, 73, 74.  
 Buckly, 62, 139.  
 Buckman, 166, 186.  
 Butum, 10.  
 Bullard, 40.  
 Bullock, 11.  
 Buncner, 29.  
 Burbanke, 12, 154.  
 Burges, 36.  
 Burkbee, 60, 75, 38.  
 Burkbye, 12.  
 Burnam, 12, 13, 74, 93.  
 Burnham, 6, 24, 33, 35, 40, 42, 92, 93, 122, 125, 134, 140, 141, 149, 160, 162, 173, 174, 178.  
 Burpe, 110.  
 Burpee, 140.  
 Burr, 13.  
 Burrell, 37, 141.  
 Burrill, 36.  
 Burrows, 36.  
 Bush, 139.  
 Buswell, 67.  
 Butler, 30, 36, 64, 92, 96, 140, 164.  
 Butman, 36, 129.  
 Buttler, 153.  
 Byers, 155.  
 Bygsbye, 61.  
 Caesar, 27, 169.  
 Calder, 111.  
 Caldwell, 6, 24, 30, 42, 46, 57, 77, 89, 114, 134, 135, 157, 177.  
 Call, 61.  
 Calton, 51.  
 Campbell, 16.  
 Cantlebury, 155.  
 Coombs, 107.  
 Capen, 172.  
 Card, 37.  
 Carey, 16, 31.  
 Carlton, 49-52, 57, 68, 69, 81, 102, 132, 141, 148, 149, 151, 152, 168, 169, 179.  
 Carr, 2, 33, 149.  
 Carrell, 29, 61.  
 Carrico, 37.  
 Carroll, 61, 121.  
 Carter, 57.  
 Cary, 139.  
 Cash, 57, 128.  
 Castell, 174.  
 Caswell, 37, 57.  
 Cate, 179.  
 Cathalan, 111.  
 Cayford, 102.  
 Chadwell, 141.  
 Chadwick, 58, 175.  
 Challis, 97.  
 Chandler, 21, 54, 57, 80, 137, 141.  
 Chandloar, 30, 41, 59, 75, 122, 154, 168.  
 Chaney, 38.  
 Chaplin, 28, 78, 110, 151, 159.  
 Chapman, 14, 32, 42, 47, 50, 78, 93, 151, 164, 169, 179.  
 Chard, 127.  
 Charnock, 188.  
 Chase, 11, 18, 28, 33, 57, 58, 60, 141, 149, 153, 154, 168, 179.  
 Checkering, 151.  
 Cheeney, 141.  
 Cheever, 12, 13, 37, 42, 79, 106, 126, 141, 172.  
 Cheney, 141, 154.  
 Cheny, 74, 153, 155, 168.  
 Chenye, 138.  
 Chewett, 110.  
 Chickering, 63, 168.  
 Childs, 109.  
 Chny, 168.  
 Choat, 178.  
 Choate, 5, 6, 13, 16, 23, 24, 27, 58, 90, 93, 94.  
 Chute, 179.  
 Claridge, 57.





- Clark, 33, 57, 58, 92, 93,  
98, 107, 110, 131, 133,  
135, 139, 145, 168, 179  
Clarke, 28, 29, 37, 61, 78,  
88, 135, 154, 155, 184.  
Cleaveland, 19, 57.  
Cleaves, 139.  
Clement, 139.  
Clerke, 163.  
Cleveland, 141.  
Co, 120.  
Coal, 109.  
Coas, 141.  
Cobbett, 12.  
Cobbitt, 90, 136.  
Coburn, 57.  
Cochrane, 57.  
Codner, 139.  
Cofell, 139.  
Coffin, 28, 38, 57, 60, 88,  
138, 145, 153-155, 165.  
Cogswell, 12, 13, 61, 89.  
Cogswell, 24, 135.  
Coker, 154, 185.  
Colbath, 33.  
Colborne, 42.  
Colburne, 90.  
Colby, 14, 16, 34, 144, 160  
174.  
Cole, 51, 67, 141, 158, 151  
170.  
Coles, 163, 164, 185.  
Collings, 42, 61, 122.  
Colbus, 26, 129, 179.  
Colman, 38, 57.  
Coman, 139.  
Combs, 106, 138.  
Comings, 74, 121.  
Commings, 144.  
Conant, 24, 32, 47, 78, 171  
Conner, 57.  
Cook, 33, 39, 179.  
Coombs, 107.  
Cooper, 29.  
Coper, 21.  
Cory, 139.  
Cottle, 153, 154.  
Cotton, 41, 137.  
Coulson, 48.  
Cox, 126, 171.  
Coy, 74.  
Cranpersey, 33.  
Crawley, 57.  
Cresie, 71.  
Cresye, 89.  
Crocker, 138, 141.  
Cromwell, 154.  
Cromwell, 154.  
Crosbie, 12.  
Crosby, 80.  
Crosbye, 88.  
Croze, 42.  
Cross, 37, 102, 112, 118,  
133, 143, 152, 169, 174  
173.  
Crosse, 52.  
Crossman, 33.  
Crowinshield, 57, 141.  
Crumbee, 37.  
Crumble, 117.  
Crygier, 33.  
Cudge, 26.  
Cumings, 135.  
Cummings, 29, 41, 71, 91  
127, 141, 160.  
Cummins, 32.  
Curier, 20.  
Curmac, 168.  
Currett, 57.  
Currier, 9, 17, 19-22, 43,  
44, 131, 184, 185.  
Curry, 126.  
Curtis, 109.  
Cushing, 27.  
Cutler, 52, 53, 124, 172.  
Cutter, 57.  
Cutting, 60, 89.  
Cyrus, 146.  
Dade, 53.  
Dager, 34.  
Dale, 4, 58.  
Dalleber, 11.  
Dana, 94, 187.  
Dane, 40, 41, 53-55, 59,  
94, 98, 123, 126, 143,  
166-168, 186.  
Danforth, 58.  
Daniel, 147.  
Daniels, 78, 92.  
Darby, 56, 106.  
Darling, 109, 139.  
Darly, 186.  
Davenport, 39, 179.  
Davis, 28, 33, 41, 58, 78,  
80, 129, 140, 179, 187.  
Davison, 12, 13, 42, 73,  
166.  
Dawson, 113, 115.  
Day, 33, 58, 64, 93, 96, 129,  
131, 186, 187.  
Deacon, 58.  
Dean, 158, 167.  
Dear, 117.  
Deare, 74, 122.  
Denison, 42, 74, 89, 162,  
164-166, 178, 181, 182.  
Dennis, 58, 59, 88, 100,  
108, 117, 138, 179.  
Dennison, 30, 96, 97, 179,  
186, 187.  
Derby, 147.  
Devereaux, 188.  
Devereux, 188.  
Dexter, 83-85, 100, 101,  
171, 172.  
Diamond, 106-108.  
Dickason, 12.  
Dickenson, 188.  
Dickinson, 78, 88, 110.  
Dike, 167, 168.  
Dillingham, 163, 184.  
Dix, 42, 89, 174.  
Dixey, 107-109.  
Dixie, 139.  
Doak, 179.  
Dobbin, 58.  
Dobson, 58.  
Dodd, 139.  
Dodge, 23, 58, 93, 123,  
126, 134, 166, 167, 170  
179, 186.  
Dole, 2, 3, 11, 60, 130,  
131, 138, 150, 155,  
168, 169, 179.  
Doleber, 58.  
Doliver, 106.  
Dolliver, 58.  
Doran, 58.  
Dorman, 29, 41, 61, 74,  
121, 179, 185.  
Dorr, 179.  
Dove, 139.  
Dow, 152, 183, 184.  
Down, 58.  
Downer, 138, 153, 155.  
Downes, 16, 46.  
Downing, 58, 138.  
Doyle, 33.  
Drake, 109.  
Dreser, 93.  
Dresser, 33, 78, 88.  
Driscoll, 58.  
Driver, 58.  
Dudley, 169.  
Dumer, 12.  
Dummer, 60, 63.  
Duntlen, 58.  
Dutch, 61, 129, 134, 176.  
Dwenell, 121.  
Dyke, 166.  
Eastman, 33, 131, 132, 176  
177.  
Easton, 163, 184, 185.





- Eastwick, 74.  
 Eaton, 13, 180.  
 Edmons, 139.  
 Edwards, 33, 42, 58, 61,  
     78, 89, 182.  
 Elbridg, 60.  
 Eldridge, 138.  
 Elethorp, 88.  
 Elithorp, 60, 122.  
 Elitrop, 28.  
 Ellery, 179.  
 Eller, 121.  
 Ellingwood, 58, 125, 180,  
 Ellinwood, 126.  
 Elliott, 8.  
 Elliott, 180.  
 Ellsworth, 16, 96, 110.  
 Elsworth, 60, 88.  
 Elvidge, 65.  
 Elwell, 58, 179.  
 Emerson, 12, 42, 58, 75,  
     97, 131, 134, 180, 181,  
     186.  
 Emery, 14, 58, 75.  
 Emmerson, 58.  
 Emmerton, 58.  
 Endicott, 4, 63.  
 Engalis, 40.  
 English, 133.  
 Engolis, 137, 138.  
 Epes, 178.  
 Eppes, 186.  
 Epps, 137.  
 Estes, 149.  
 Estey, 29, 116.  
 Estie, 29, 41.  
 Evans, 28, 180.  
 Eve, 79.  
 Evelette, 93, 180.  
 Fairfield, 77, 93, 139, 172.  
 Falkner, 133.  
 Falls, 177.  
 Farington, 137.  
 Faris, 180.  
 Farley, 5, 6, 13, 24, 138,  
     180.  
 Farlough, 90.  
 Farman, 59, 122, 137.  
 Farnham, 70, 148.  
 Farnsworth, 33.  
 Farnum, 50, 51, 69, 70,  
     75, 81, 102, 151, 152,  
     169, 180.  
 Farrington, 47, 78.  
 Faulkner, 47, 64.  
 Fellows, 112, 127.  
 Fellows, 12, 48, 79, 112,  
     126, 127, 177-179.  
 Felt, 58, 136, 183.  
 Ferguson, 79.  
 fialkner, 40.  
 farley, 65.  
 fiarnam, 41.  
 ffay, 28.  
 fiske, 74.  
 flitts, 11.  
 Fickett, 138.  
 Figett, 107, 108.  
 Filbrick, 174.  
 Finch, 139.  
 Nips, 59.  
 Firman, 161.  
 Firnum, 50.  
 Fisher, 130, 131.  
 Fisk, 78, 99.  
 Fiske, 59, 60, 121.  
 Fitt, 12, 73, 90.  
 Fitts, 165.  
 Fitzpatrick, 39.  
 Flanders, 44, 62, 180.  
 Flint, 34, 35, 50, 56, 70,  
     118, 119, 151, 168, 169,  
     180.  
 Florence, 59.  
 Fluent, 109.  
 Follansbee, 180.  
 Follansbe, 44, 62.  
 Follansbee, 19.  
 Foot, 39.  
 Foote, 94, 95.  
 Ford, 56, 99, 165.  
 Fossee, 116.  
 Foster, 13-16, 20-23, 42,  
     47, 54-59, 61, 62, 73-  
     76, 78, 80-83, 90, 97,  
     98, 116, 122, 138, 172,  
     180, 188.  
 Fower, 61.  
 Fowler, 44, 61, 74, 78, 93,  
     165, 176, 180, 182, 185.  
 Francis, 33, 58.  
 Franklin, 54, 159, 164.  
 French, 12, 43, 61, 90,  
     121, 122, 144, 160.  
 Friend, 121, 174, 189.  
 Frog, 142.  
 Frost, 56, 59, 81, 168,  
     186.  
 Fry, 59.  
 Frye, 4, 35, 58, 59, 130,  
     140, 168, 180.  
 Fuller, 33, 59, 99, 113,  
     134, 139, 149, 174, 180.  
 Furbush, 180.  
 Gadage, 184, 185.  
 Gage, 15, 37, 42, 89, 96,  
     112, 133, 134, 152,  
     153, 163, 180, 181, 184.  
 Gaines, 61, 89.  
 Gale, 35, 70, 80, 106-109,  
     138.  
 Gallop, 180.  
 Gally, 90.  
 Ganett, 106.  
 Gannett, 138.  
 Gardner, 170.  
 Garrett, 138.  
 Gates, 71.  
 Gay, 175.  
 Gaynes, 73.  
 Geare, 60.  
 Geddings, 180, 181.  
 Gelbert, 167.  
 Genningson, 33.  
 Georg, 165.  
 George, 62, 139, 176.  
 Gerish, 11, 41, 74.  
 Gerrish, 131, 180.  
 Gerry, 54, 112, 187.  
 Getchell, 105, 280.  
 Gibbons, 79.  
 Gibson, 115.  
 Giddings, 164, 166-168.  
 Gic, 138.  
 Gifford, 108.  
 Gilbert, 13, 42, 166-168,  
     174, 185, 186.  
 Gile, 180.  
 Giles, 10, 79.  
 Gillman, 71.  
 Glazier, 111.  
 Gloucester, 147.  
 Glover, 71, 142, 188.  
 Godfry, 41, 138, 154.  
 Goriit, 187.  
 Goldsmith, 71, 93.  
 Goldthwait, 71.  
 Goodale, 64, 71, 96, 181.  
 Goodhue, 6, 71, 90, 93,  
     97, 98, 122, 126, 162.  
 Goodnow, 33.  
 Goddrich, 70.  
 Goodridge, 62, 66, 138,  
     154, 165, 180.  
 Goodwin, 71.  
 Goolsmith, 59.  
 Gordon, 180.  
 Goss, 112, 127, 128, 144,  
     159.  
 Gott, 59, 88, 121, 129,  
     180.





- Gould, 11, 16, 32, 44, 45.  
61, 62, 71, 74, 79, 80  
121, 122, 158, 160,  
172, 180.  
Gowing, 59.  
Grace, 3.  
Granger, 11.  
Grant, 75, 106, 187.  
Graves, 40, 42, 59, 73,  
75, 122, 134, 181.  
Gray, 71, 134, 180.  
Greely, 71.  
Green, 31, 174.  
Greenfield, 105.  
Greenleaf, 27, 39, 71,  
94, 180.  
Greenleaf, 11, 28.  
Greenleaf, 2, 155.  
Greenleaf, 138, 153.  
Greenough, 71.  
Griffin, 39, 50, 68-71,  
74, 102, 103, 118-  
120, 128, 130-133,  
150-153, 168, 169.  
Griffing, 51, 152.  
Griswold, 126.  
Gross, 139.  
Grush, 71.  
Guild, 14.  
Gurwood, 65.  
Guttersen, 42, 61, 74,  
90, 102.  
Hadly, 29.  
Haffield, 136.  
Haggerty, 64.  
Haggett, 67, 122.  
Haile, 106.  
Hair, 33.  
Hale, 60, 66, 75, 79, 89,  
116, 117, 138, 153,  
154, 159, 163.  
Halitt, 60.  
Hall, 67, 68, 151, 165,  
169, 176.  
Hallett, 139.  
Hallowell, 71.  
Hamilton, 32, 47.  
Hammett, 77, 97, 113,  
116, 133, 135, 148,  
155, 156, 164, 179,  
181.  
Hammond, 96, 112,  
127, 143, 144.  
Hamson, 72.  
Hanson, 72.  
Haraden, 129.  
Hardy, 135, 151, 152, 164.  
Hardye, 152, 153.  
Harmanson, 147.  
Harradan, 127.  
Harraden, 128.  
Harriman, 35, 110.  
Harris, 12, 14, 60, 61,  
71, 79, 90, 108, 115,  
131, 139, 165, 171,  
174, 183.  
Hart, 71, 72, 97.  
Hartshorne, 178.  
Harvey, 139.  
Harwood, 71.  
Haryman, 12, 60.  
Haseitine, 74, 153.  
Haselton, 182.  
Hasey, 165.  
Haskell, 33, 71, 108, 158.  
Haskill, 33.  
Haskins, 181.  
Hassell, 74.  
Hasseltine, 60.  
Hassen, 11, 60.  
Hastr, 91.  
Hatch, 33.  
Hathorne, 155.  
Haven, 15.  
Hawks, 79.  
Hawthorne, 170.  
Hayden, 14, 61, 06, 173.  
Hayes, 72.  
Hayne, 53, 124.  
Haynes, 108.  
Hayward, 113.  
Hazeltime, 72, 152.  
Heald, 83.  
Heard, 153-158, 187.  
Heath, 32.  
Hebbard, 72, 102.  
Hebberd, 102.  
Hebrard, 73.  
Hendley, 107, 108.  
Herbert, 48.  
Herriman, 111.  
Herrick, 31, 71, 72, 139.  
Hewes, 80.  
Hibbard, 10, 11, 50-52,  
69, 70, 119, 120, 151,  
152.  
Hibberd, 70.  
Hibbert, 76.  
Hidden, 88, 93.  
Hidin, 12.  
Higgins, 71, 147.  
Hilbert, 71.  
Hill, 7, 71, 132, 133, 150.  
Hills, 133, 154, 181.  
Hilton, 41.  
Hilton, 2.  
Hinton, 72.  
Hitchenn, 72.  
Hitchings, 71.  
Hobbs, 71, 72, 96, 112,  
155, 165.  
Hobbsen, 88.  
Hobs, 154, 167.  
Hobson, 11, 88, 110, 111.  
Hodges, 42, 61.  
Hodkin, 74.  
Hodgkins, 35, 42, 72,  
90, 93, 113, 134.  
Hoffams, 72.  
Houte, 76.  
Holdred, 97.  
Holmes, 65, 66, 75, 110,  
114, 115, 167.  
Holmes, 115, 186.  
Holt, 41, 63, 71, 75, 89,  
122, 137, 140.  
Holton, 170.  
Houtan, 71, 72, 108.  
Hood, 71, 134, 181.  
Hook, 18, 134.  
Hooker, 71, 89, 165, 167,  
186.  
Hood, 147.  
Hooper, 107, 108.  
Horsford, 46.  
Horton, 75.  
Houcard, 113.  
Houghton, 83.  
Hovey, 12, 71, 93, 97,  
100, 113, 116, 117,  
124, 133-135, 143,  
148-150, 175, 176,  
181.  
How, 4, 16, 42, 47, 61,  
78-80, 88, 89, 93, 121.  
Howard, 34, 72, 113-  
115, 167, 181, 186.  
Howe, 32, 44, 45, 75,  
159.  
Howlet, 174.  
Howlett, 42, 78, 135,  
184.  
Hoyt, 71, 72, 76, 77,  
154.  
Hubbard, 51, 106, 136,  
137, 166-169, 188.





- Hull, 79, 177.  
 Hunkin, 115.  
 Hunt, 12, 47, 71, 73,  
     74, 89, 114, 157, 188  
 Hunter, 80.  
 Huntington, 72.  
 Huntintum, 76.  
 Huntuntien, 76.  
 Huse, 49, 71, 134, 135,  
     151, 154, 168.  
 Hutchens; 75, 152.  
 Hutchinson, 10, 60.  
 Hutley, 174.  
 Hutcheson, 122.  
 Hutchins, 153.  
 Hatten, 59; 121.  
 Huttley, 115.  
 Huttliif, 115.  
 Hutton, 59.  
 Hsley, 72.  
 Hsly, 28, 41.  
 Ingoll, 13.  
 Ingalls, 12, 40, 56, 59,  
     61, 64, 81, 96, 107,  
     122, 151, 164, 178.  
 Ingells, 89.  
 Ingersol, 96, 111.  
 Ingersoll, 63, 72.  
 Inglish, 164.  
 Inkersoll, 10.  
 Ireland, 161, 167, 168,  
     186.  
 Ives, 64.  
 Ivory, 58.  
 Jaackob, 165.  
 Jackman, 28, 45, 60, 72  
     80, 89, 110, 154.  
 Jackson, 12, 15, 28, 42,  
     45, 78, 90, 105, 119,  
     139, 148, 159, 166.  
 Jacob, 61, 164, 165.  
 Jacobs, 170, 186.  
 Jaffrey, 155.  
 James, 2.  
 James, 152. (Mistake  
     for Jones page 56.)  
 Jameson, 16.  
 Jamison, 168.  
 Jaques, 3, 32, 47, 72,  
     145, 153, 154.  
 Jaquis, 168.  
 Jeffrey, 93, 94.  
 Jentry, 168.  
 Jeffries, 79.  
 Jewett, 13, 27, 28, 45,  
     60, 72, 78, 98, 110,  
     112, 122, 143, 152,  
     171, 182, 187.  
 Joans, 11.  
 Johnson, 12, 15, 28, 31,  
     40, 41, 55, 59, 72,  
     75, 88, 110, 122,  
     137, 140, 165, 171.  
 Jones, 56, 76, 154, 186.  
 (Spelled James by  
     mistake on page  
     56.)  
 Jordan, 12, 13, 74, 90,  
     112, 128, 154, 164,  
     165, 176, 182, 183.  
 Joseph, 25.  
 Keas, 29.  
 Keilim, 59.  
 Kelham, 72.  
 Kellie, 88.  
 Kellum, 109.  
 Kelly, 139, 154, 155,  
     168.  
 Kemball, 90, 112, 128,  
     144, 181.  
 Kendall, 92, 172.  
 Kent, 11, 33, 94, 154,  
     155, 168, 185.  
 Keyes, 41, 42, 75, 89,  
     138, 153.  
 Kilborn, 110.  
 Kilberne, 28.  
 Kilbourne, 88.  
 Kilburn, 116.  
 Rillam, 56, 88, 121.  
 Killey, 102.  
 Killum, 74.  
 Kimball, 12, 13, 42, 45,  
     55, 59, 66, 72, 74,  
     78, 79, 88, 89, 112,  
     116, 121, 122, 132,  
     133, 138, 152, 153,  
     157, 160, 165, 173,  
     175, 176, 181, 184,  
     188.  
 Kimhole, 181.  
 Kindrick, 89, 90.  
 King, 15.  
 Kingsbury, 72, 153.  
 Kingsford, 149.  
 Kinsman, 12, 2, 42,  
     61, 74, 93, 113, 122,  
     182.  
 Kneeland, 79.  
 Knight, 12, 28, 60, 107,  
     108, 138, 153, 155,  
     162.  
 Knolton, 167, 168, 185.  
 Knowiton, 42, 61, 72,  
     93, 97, 98, 124, 157,  
     158, 166, 167, 176.  
 Kooker, 167.  
 Lacey, 21, 23.  
 Lackey, 72.  
 Lad, 152.  
 Ladd, 33, 50, 51, 70,  
     102, 151, 152, 169.  
 Lafayette, 5.  
 Lake, 90.  
 Lakeman, 40, 73, 91,  
     117.  
 Lambert, 42, 88, 90,  
     110, 122, 175, 188.  
 Lampson, 46, 166, 167.  
 Lamson, 78, 125, 168,  
     170, 178, 186.  
 Lancaster, 78.  
 Lane, 79, 91, 129.  
 Larckum, 42.  
 Larcome, 166.  
 Larkin, 138.  
 Lery, 153.  
 Latemore, 138.  
 Latham, 73.  
 Law, 12, 60, 88, 96, 97,  
     111.  
 Lawrence, 15, 46, 107.  
 Layton, 174.  
 Leach, 72, 73, 139, 172.  
 Learock, 75.  
 Leatherland, 116.  
 Leaver, 60.  
 Lee, 4, 72, 73, 90, 115,  
     146.  
 Leigh, 115.  
 Lenest, 135.  
 Leonard, 92, 129, 130.  
 Lessley, 35.  
 Levar, 153.  
 Lewis, 11, 16, 77, 120,  
     134, 135.  
 Libbey, 72.  
 Lightfoot, 106, 139.  
 Lighton, 60.  
 Lindsey, 72.  
 Lingley, 174.  
 Little, 7, 28, 153.  
 Loz, 167, 168.  
 Long, 41, 72, 73, 153.  
 Longfellow, 63, 140,  
     160, 173.  
 Longhorne, 60.  
 Lord, 12, 24, 61, 73, 74,  
     78, 79, 89, 90, 97,  
     135, 168, 187.  
 Loring, 15, 72.  
 Loveroy, 40.





- Lovell, 42.  
 Lovering, 93.  
 Lovejoy, 40, 75.  
 Lovejoy, 20, 22, 40, 55,  
     59, 72, 81, 82, 122,  
     137.  
 Lovekin, 80, 96.  
 Lovell, 12, 62, 120.  
 Loveril, 167.  
 Lovering, 73.  
 Lovett, 72.  
 Lovis, 149.  
 Low, 12, 34, 74, 86, 90,  
     96, 112, 159, 166,  
     167.  
 Lowell, 27, 91.  
 Lowle, 138, 154, 155,  
     168.  
 Lowler, 33.  
 Lucy, 2.  
 Ludden, 33.  
 Lufkin, 73, 80, 96.  
 Lunas, 174, 185.  
 Lunkin, 80, 96.  
 Lummock, 166.  
 Lummocks, 167.  
 Lumpkin, 80, 96, 98,  
     117.  
 Lunt, 72, 73, 154, 155,  
     168.  
 Lycurgus, 53.  
 Macchane, 138.  
 Mackelafin, 121.  
 Maine, 138, 139.  
 Major, 2.  
 Malone, 51.  
 Mailoue, 151.  
 Maning, 184.  
 Manning, 73, 93, 135,  
     179, 184.  
 Manser, 102.  
 Mansfield, 73, 140.  
 Mansur, 131.  
 March, 41, 45, 154, 158.  
 Marchant, 96.  
 Marchent, 86, 90.  
 Markoe, 135.  
 Marsh, 10, 75.  
 Marshall, 10, 41, 167,  
     184, 186.  
 Marston, 10, 73.  
 Marten, 93.  
 Martin, 48, 73, 85, 116,  
     140, 170.  
 Martyn, 144, 159.  
 Mason, 73.  
 Masters, 139.  
 Masterson, 13.  
 Mastin, 147.  
 Maston, 131, 137.  
 Mathews, 73.  
 Matther, 169.  
 Matthias, 108.  
 Manerick, 105, 139.  
 Maxie, 121.  
 Maxwell, 46.  
 Maxy, 121.  
 M'Carty, 145.  
 McClary, 130, 131, 169.  
 McDole, 46, 91.  
 Mears, 86.  
 Mebrard, 73.  
 Medcalf, 74.  
 Melcoy, 73.  
 Melleary, 169.  
 Meloon, 70, 102, 103,  
 Merick, 75.  
 Merrill, 155.  
 Merrick, 153.  
 Merrill, 50-52, 66, 69,  
     70, 102, 103, 118-  
     120, 130, 138, 151-  
     154, 169.  
 Merritt, 73, 106.  
 Messer, 169.  
 Metcalfe, 42, 185.  
 Michell, 11, 41, 152.  
 Michill, 88, 110, 111,  
     175.  
 Millard, 138.  
 Miller, 23, 154, 174.  
 Millet, 73.  
 Millett, 86.  
 Millward, 11.  
 Mingo, 2.  
 Mirick, 41.  
 Mirrick, 151.  
 Mitch il, 23, 67, 73,  
     116.  
 Molloon, 152.  
 Moledy, 105.  
 Mouteita, 48.  
 Moody, 35, 60, 75, 89,  
     153-155, 165, 168.  
 Moor, 145.  
 Moore, 11, 35, 41, 153,  
     155.  
 Moores, 4e, 153-155.  
 Morgan, 139.  
 Moriarty, 80.  
 Morrell, 35.  
 Morricke, 177.  
 Morril, 175.  
 Morrill, 2, 35, 79.  
 Morrison, 86.  
 Mors, 155.  
 Morse, 11, 12, 28, 60,  
     61, 73, 75, 78, 815  
     86, 89, 120, 131,  
     133, 150, 153, 155,  
     161, 169.  
 Morss, 50, 154.  
 Morton, 93.  
 Mose, 74, 138.  
 Mosely, 64.  
 Moulton, 100, 121, 130,  
     186.  
 Megford, 86.  
 Muleary, 70.  
 Mellen, 175.  
 Maney, 61.  
 Muncye, 73.  
 Munn, 147.  
 Murphy, 75.  
 Mussey, 163.  
 Mussy, 184, 185.  
 Muzzey, 109.  
 Nautsomys, 187.  
 Neland, 78.  
 Nellson, 88.  
 Nelson, 61, 78, 88, 90,  
     165.  
 Nemblett, 86.  
 Newhall, 15, 16, 31, 32,  
     86.  
 Newland, 174.  
 Newman, 59, 60, 74,  
     113, 139, 157, 163,  
     184.  
 Newmarch, 67, 117,  
     158.  
 Nichole, 86.  
 Nichols, 47, 96, 175.  
 Nicholson, 86.  
 Nick, 109.  
 Nicolls, 42, 74.  
 Niles, 37, 38.  
 Nims, 15.  
 Norman, 10, 106, 107,  
     139.  
 North, 141, 150.  
 Northend, 63, 75.  
 Norton, 61, 74, 122,  
     170, 181.  
 Norwood, 86, 112, 123,  
     127, 129.  
 Nortor, 109.  
 Nourse, 86, 93, 96.





- Noyes, 13, 28, 31, 41, 45  
 . 86, 88, 144, 145, 154,  
 155, 159, 160.  
 Noys, 60.  
 Oakman, 86.  
 Ober, 16, 46, 86.  
 Oddin, 91.  
 Oldham, 174.  
 Oliver, 27, 86, 136.  
 Ordway, 11, 28, 75, 138  
 154, 155.  
 Origin, 86.  
 Orr, 34.  
 Ossgood, 50-52, 68-70,  
 86, 101-103, 118-120,  
 130, 131, 151, 152, 157  
 169, 185.  
 Ossborne, 122.  
 Ossgood, 12, 40, 41, 59,  
 89, 90, 122, 137, 138.  
 Pabodye, 29, 41.  
 Packer, 109.  
 Page, 35.  
 Paine, 13, 15.  
 Palfry, 16.  
 Palmer, 28, 52, 60, 87,  
 102, 114, 118, 139, 152  
 154, 169.  
 Parker, 31, 40, 56, 59,  
 70, 81, 82, 86, 89, 102,  
 107, 117, 122, 130, 139  
 145, 148, 150, 155.  
 Pariat, 60.  
 Parris, 2.  
 Parsons, 27, 38, 86, 87,  
 94, 151.  
 Parton, 85.  
 Patch, 13, 47, 61, 80,  
 124, 125, 143, 166-168  
 186.  
 Patengill, 86.  
 Patterson, 79.  
 Patts, 75.  
 Payne, 112, 136, 140,  
 162.  
 Payson, 16, 31, 110.  
 Peabody, 7, 13, 16, 47,  
 51-53, 56, 66, 68, 74,  
 78, 81, 86-88, 102, 111  
 117, 118, 121, 124, 132  
 149, 152, 188.  
 Peach, 105.  
 Pearce, 11, 12, 61, 86,  
 89, 111, 136, 172.  
 Pearl, 65-68, 81, 176.  
 Pearle, 65.  
 Pearse, 154.  
 Pearson, 11, 12, 27, 45,  
 75, 86, 110, 112, 142,  
 144, 160, 188.  
 Pearsons, 96.  
 Pecker, 86.  
 Pedrick, 138.  
 Peeters, 54, 61, 122.  
 Peirce, 1, 11, 89.  
 Pell, 28.  
 Pengry, 122.  
 Perce, 138, 155.  
 Perkins, 42.  
 Perkins, 29, 41, 86, 87,  
 90, 121, 122, 125, 134,  
 135, 158, 162-164, 166  
 -168, 174, 185, 186.  
 Perley, 1, 12, 14, 25, 37,  
 44, 52, 65, 66, 77, 78,  
 83, 86, 100, 111, 117,  
 133-135, 146, 148.  
 Perry, 86.  
 Persons, 119.  
 Peters, 56, 87.  
 Pettengill, 102, 131,  
 151, 152, 162.  
 Pettingall, 11.  
 Pettingill, 50-52, 68-  
 70, 102, 103, 118, 151  
 Philip, 99.  
 Phillips, 28, 60.  
 Phillips, 88, 112, 122,  
 128.  
 Pickard, 28, 80, 88, 96,  
 110, 112, 127.  
 Picke, 139.  
 Pickering, 10, 25.  
 Picket, 86.  
 Pickworth, 139.  
 Pierce, 79, 128, 145.  
 Pike, 34, 39, 79, 86, 89,  
 109, 111, 126, 152,  
 153.  
 Pillsbury, 116.  
 Pilsbury, 41, 86, 138.  
 Pindar, 90, 117.  
 Pinder, 42, 170.  
 Pingry, 116.  
 Pinkham, 34.  
 Piper, 42, 74, 167.  
 Pirkeings, 163.  
 Pirkins, 166, 184.  
 Pitcher, 95.  
 Pitman, 106-108, 138,  
 139.  
 Plane, 11.  
 Platts, 12, 28, 75, 88,  
 188.  
 Plumer, 11, 28, 76, 85,  
 100, 101, 133, 138,  
 153-155.  
 Plummer, 41, 60, 80,  
 130, 138, 152, 153, 155  
 Poat, 105.  
 Poland, 87.  
 Pond, 126.  
 Poockter, 122.  
 Pool, 77, 142, 143.  
 Pooland, 88.  
 Poor, 138.  
 Poore, 28, 40, 41, 74, 75  
 122, 137, 153-155.  
 Pope, 86.  
 Popkin, 145.  
 Portland, 167.  
 Porter, 86, 140, 147, 149  
 167, 172, 185, 186.  
 Potter, 5, 78-80, 143, 157  
 166-168, 171, 186.  
 Pousland, 80.  
 Powes, 180.  
 Powlings, 59.  
 Pownall, 77, 78.  
 Pratt, 99.  
 Predy, 138.  
 Preston, 75, 89, 137.  
 Price, 110.  
 Priest, 34.  
 Prime, 110, 188.  
 Prince, 86.  
 Pritchett, 42, 122.  
 Prockter, 12, 13, 42, 61,  
 62.  
 Proctor, 161.  
 Pugin, 92.  
 Pulcifer, 116.  
 Pulsifer, 92.  
 Punchard, 86.  
 Purbeck, 87.  
 Purchose, 139.  
 Pursely, 93.  
 Putnam, 26, 32, 34, 63,  
 86, 103, 111, 127.  
 Pye, 79.  
 Pyke, 28, 60.  
 Pynchon, 136.  
 Pyper, 74, 90.  
 Quarles, 87, 166, 168, 186  
 Quilter, 74, 122, 165, 166  
 Quinsey, 79.  
 Ramsdale, 35.  
 Ramdell, 95.  
 Rand, 74.  
 Randall, 75.  
 Rantoul, 170.  
 Ramson, 4.  
 Raymond, 32, 47, 87,  
 Payner, 184.  
 Read, 87, 139.  
 Redding, 15.  
 Redford, 139.  
 Reding, 114.  
 Redidgton, 28, 29.  
 Reiner, 42, 61, 90.  
 Relihan, 79.





- Remington, 60, 75, 88.  
 Revere, 13, 173.  
 Reynolds, 99.  
 Rhodes, 46, 127.  
 Richards, 136.  
 Richardson, 11, 28, 41, 51, 60, 69, 70, 74, 80, 87, 102, 103, 108, 118, 119, 130, 131, 138, 144, 145, 150, 152, 169.  
 Riggs, 96, 112.  
 Rilborn, 110.  
 Rindge, 170.  
 Ring, 61, 90.  
 Ringe, 12, 90, 114, 165, 178, 179.  
 Roads, 138, 139.  
 Roafe, 75, 89, 153, 154.  
 Roalfe, 41.  
 Roberds, 74.  
 Roberts, 16, 42, 47, 93, 168, 175, 186.  
 Robins, 109.  
 Robinson, 10-12, 30, 47, 64, 87, 117, 121, 131, 139, 154.  
 Roff, 87.  
 Roffe, 153.  
 Roger, 75.  
 Rogers, 12, 39, 62, 74, 75, 87, 90, 111, 136, 155, 162, 181.  
 Roland, 139.  
 Roper, 176.  
 Ropes, 27, 87.  
 Rose, 13, 41.  
 Ross, 23, 31, 87, 90, 122.  
 Roundy, 87.  
 Row, 87, 142.  
 Rowe, 139, 142.  
 Rowell, 20, 75.  
 Rudg, 168.  
 Runels, 68.  
 Runnells, 66, 133.  
 Rusel, 93.  
 Run, 16, 47, 54, 55, 75, 89, 137.  
 Russell, 55, 59, 87, 89, 109, 137, 138.  
 Rust, 111, 114, 117.  
 Ryan, 107, 108.  
 Ryley, 28.  
 Safford, 99, 123, 124, 166, 171.  
 Saffourd, 74, 90.  
 Salter, 107, 139.  
 Saltonstall, 178.  
 Sams, 42.  
 Sanborn, 177.  
 Sanders, 57, 108.  
 Sanderson, 34.  
 Sandin, 106.  
 Sargent, 129, 142, 151.  
 Satchwell, 184.  
 Savage, 112, 176.  
 Savory, 41, 60, 89.  
 Sawyer, 28, 30, 51, 74, 89, 102, 118, 132, 133, 138, 150-152, 154, 169.  
 Scales, 116.  
 Scott, 12, 13, 28, 42, 160, 176, 182.  
 Scullard, 41.  
 Searl, 69, 103, 110, 119, 120, 151, 152, 169.  
 Sears, 32, 47, 151.  
 Seaward, 106, 107.  
 Seeland, 35.  
 Secres, 41.  
 Seers, 60, 153.  
 Sefory, 167.  
 Selsby, 109.  
 Sergeant, 164, 184.  
 Serl, 72.  
 Setchwell, 91.  
 Severance, 182.  
 Severy, 106-108, 139, 166.  
 Sewall, 25, 63, 64, 153, 155.  
 Seward, 138.  
 Sewell, 28, 79, 185.  
 Sharples, 175.  
 Shatswell, 13, 42, 122, 174.  
 Shaw, 177.  
 Sheffield, 42, 90, 122.  
 Sheldon, 96.  
 Shepard, 79.  
 Sherman, 97, 131, 174.  
 Shipman, 104.  
 Short, 89, 163, 164, 184.  
 Shorte, 135.  
 Shute, 159.  
 Shuttuck, 133.  
 Sibburns, 41.  
 Sibley, 139.  
 Silver, 28, 34, 35, 74, 130, 131, 138, 151, 152, 154, 155.  
 Simmons, 153.  
 Simms, 153.  
 Simonds, 111.  
 Simons, 24.  
 Simson, 165.  
 Sisson, 30.  
 Skellin, 10.  
 Skelton, 106.  
 Skidmore, 87.  
 Skinner, 138.  
 Slew, 27.  
 Slimsley, 186.  
 Slingsley, 167.  
 Slocum, 15.  
 Smiley, 87.  
 Smith, 7, 11, 29, 35, 41, 42, 55, 56, 60, 61, 65, 73-76, 78, 87-89, 93, 104, 116, 121, 126, 139, 151, 168, 171, 176.  
 Smothers, 104.  
 Smyth, 48.  
 Smythe, 31.  
 Snelling, 87.  
 Snow, 93.  
 Soley, 87.  
 Solon, 53.  
 Somerby, 85, 156.  
 Somerby, 153.  
 Some, 35.  
 Sommerby, 154.  
 Soolard, 59, 121.  
 Souther, 3, 40, 92.  
 Southmate, 10.  
 Southwick, 1, 10.  
 Sowden, 109.  
 Spaford, 45.  
 Spafourd, 28.  
 Spalding, 120, 132.  
 Spaulding, 132.  
 Speneer, 163, 164, 185.  
 Spineer, 185.  
 Spofford, 14, 24, 66, 110, 159, 175.  
 Stace, 12, 61, 74, 89, 90, 165, 183.  
 Stacey, 106, 108, 109, 149.  
 Stacy, 87.  
 Stalker, 88.  
 Standly, 121.  
 Standley, 16, 29, 47, 61, 88.  
 Stanly, 74, 121.  
 Stanley, 61.  
 Stanwood, 88, 128.  
 Star, 109.  
 Starling, 89, 152.  
 Steel, 34.  
 Stephens, 87, 108.  
 Stevens, 50-52, 68, 69, 75, 87, 89, 99, 107, 122, 131, 152, 169, 171, 182.  
 Steward, 134, 154.





- Stewart 153.  
 Stewert, 122.  
 Stickney, 87, 88, 110,  
 126, 133, 140, 154, 155  
 176.  
 Stiles, 66.  
 Stockwell, 166.  
 Stone, 23, 87, 98, 135,  
 186.  
 Story, 80, 87, 88, 90,  
 92, 94, 113, 122, 174,  
 178.  
 Stover 34.  
 Stowers, 138.  
 Stratton, 138.  
 Strout, 109.  
 Stuart, 147.  
 Stuartt, 42.  
 Sturtevant, 104.  
 Sumnerby, 153.  
 Summerby, 154.  
 Swan, 22, 34, 64, 75,  
 96, 122.  
 Swasey, 35.  
 Swayne, 41.  
 Swazey, 142.  
 Sweatland, 139.  
 Sweet, 11, 28, 41, 60,  
 75, 135, 153-155, 168,  
 Swynden, 174.  
 Sylvester, 87.  
 Symms, 81.  
 Symonds, 61, 74, 87,  
 88, 121, 153, 162,  
 165, 178.  
 Symons, 29.  
 Tailer, 93.  
 Tapen, 153.  
 Tappan, 2, 104, 155.  
 Tarbox, 104.  
 Tarr, 104, 127, 128,  
 142, 143, 173.  
 Taylor, 104.  
 Teney, 60.  
 Tenney, 28, 81, 152,  
 175.  
 Teshier, 104.  
 Tewksbury, 153, 154,  
 168.  
 Thirston, 28.  
 Thinell, 104.  
 Thomas, 139, 155.  
 Thompson, 30, 90, 97,  
 104, 122, 127, 137.  
 Thomson, 156, 160, 173.  
 Thorn, 166.  
 Thorndike, 90.  
 Thorndyke, 122.  
 Thornton, 104.  
 Thurley, 11, 41, 75, 89  
 155.  
 Thurlley, 90.  
 Thurston, 60, 75, 129,  
 138, 153, 165.  
 Tilden, 30.  
 Tileston, 95.  
 Tillesson, 28.  
 Tillison, 11.  
 Tilton, 166-168, 172, 186.  
 Tinges, 37.  
 Tinney, 78.  
 Tippet, 50.  
 Titcomb, 104.  
 Titcombe, 155.  
 Tittcomb, 41, 60, 154,  
 155.  
 Tittcombe, 11, 88, 89,  
 153, 134.  
 Titvba, 2.  
 Tobey, 35.  
 Tod, 12, 114.  
 Todd, 88, 110, 157, 188.  
 Tom, 2.  
 Tomkinse, 10.  
 Tompson, 12, 42, 74,  
 160, 173.  
 Tomson, 160, 173.  
 Toppan, 145.  
 Tower, 34.  
 Town, 127, 131, 144,  
 150, 160.  
 Towne, 29, 41, 61, 74,  
 121, 160.  
 Townsend, 39, 187.  
 Tracy, 34.  
 Trafford, 35.  
 Trask, 35.  
 Travers, 11.  
 Treadwell, 6, 78, 90,  
 91, 94, 98, 104, 116,  
 122.  
 Treadwell, 61.  
 Trefry, 107, 108.  
 Trevett, 139.  
 Trew, 10.  
 Trippe, 112.  
 Trotter, 60, 154, 155.  
 Trull, 34.  
 Trumble, 60, 75.  
 Truck, 126.  
 Tucker, 45, 104, 139,  
 145.  
 Tufter, 104.  
 Turver, 24, 139.  
 Tuttle, 34, 93, 104, 166.  
 Twisden, 108.  
 Twiss, 194.  
 Twist, 34, 109.  
 Tyier, 52, 67, 68, 116  
 137, 159, 169, 176.  
 Union, 34, 104.  
 Upham, 63, 99.  
 Upton, 147.  
 Urseltou, see Vrselton  
 Vondeford, 34.  
 Varnam, 61, 62, 89.  
 Varnum, 122, 131, 133.  
 Veren, 4.  
 Very, 104, 140.  
 Vickery, 107.  
 Viele, 64.  
 Vinning, 107, 108.  
 Vincent, 13.  
 Vrselton, 59.  
 Wade, 74, 88, 90, 97,  
 105, 137.  
 Wadland, 138.  
 Wainwright, 122.  
 Wainwright, 42, 65,  
 74, 174.  
 Wait, 104.  
 Waite, 42, 89, 105.  
 Waitt, 104, 111.  
 Walden, 95.  
 Waldo, 12, 42, 61, 90,  
 122.  
 Waldose, 61.  
 Waldron, 95, 106, 108,  
 139.  
 Walker, 75, 79, 90,  
 104, 122, 153, 155.  
 Wallington, 11, 28, 41  
 88, 152, 153.  
 Wallis, 12, 42, 61, 90,  
 123.  
 Wallop, 48.  
 Walton, 11.  
 Ward, 1, 47, 162.  
 Wardwell, 56, 80, 105.  
 Ware, 34.  
 Warner, 12, 34, 42,  
 61, 74, 121, 122, 157,  
 158, 178.  
 Warrant, 168.  
 Warren, 34, 89.  
 Warncolt, 115.  
 Washington, 94.  
 Waters, 11, 14, 126,  
 138, 161.  
 Watters, 107, 108,  
 Watton, 105.  
 Watts, 35.  
 Weare, 41, 60, 138.  
 Webb, 7, 147.  
 Webber, 105.  
 Oebster, 27, 28, 51-53,  
 66, 67, 74, 75, 88,





- 105, 124, 138, 154,  
155, 185.  
Wedgwood, 194.  
Weed, 34, 149.  
Welcome, 32.  
Welk, 105.  
Wells, 90, 116, 122.  
West, 62, 89, 94, 105,  
164.  
Weston, 175.  
Whalen, 34.  
Wharf, 105.  
Wheatland, 6, 7.  
Wheelar, 89.  
Wheeler, 11, 28, 31, 60,  
75, 104, 105, 128, 129,  
138, 153, 154.  
Wheelwright, 63.  
Whipple, 12, 24, 27,  
42, 61, 73, 89, 90, 161,  
165-168, 170, 171, 185,  
186.  
White, 34, 67, 74, 95,  
105, 111, 121, 150, 154,  
155, 164-166, 184, 185.  
Whittingham, 136.  
Whitman, 161.  
Whitmore, 70.  
Whitred, 174.  
Whittmore, 34.  
Whitterage, 139.  
Whittier, 8, 35, 67,  
70, 102, 103, 109,  
118-120, 131-133, 152.  
Whittingham, 162.  
Whittred, 42.  
Whitwell, 106.  
Wiggan, 41.  
Wiggings, 104.  
Wigglesworth, 24, 104,  
167-168.  
Wild, 61.  
Wildes, 40, 92, 116.  
Wilds, 104, 174.  
Wiles, 41, 42, 88.  
Wilford, 152.  
Wilkinson, 97.  
Willard, 165.  
Willcomb, 32, 40, 92,  
176.  
Willeuma, 32.  
Willfourd, 152.  
Williams, 39, 49, 77,  
105, 157.  
Willson, 12, 50, 60, 73,  
122, 152.  
Wilson, 51, 90, 102, 104,  
124, 128, 138.  
Wing, 34.  
Winn, 34.  
Winter, 16, 175.  
Winthrop, 59, 162, 163,  
165.  
Wise, 138.  
Wiseman, 11.  
Withington, 145.  
Witshall, 106.  
Wood, 11-13, 24, 28, 61,  
62, 75, 90, 110, 134,  
138, 148, 174, 176,  
187.  
Woodam, 166.  
Woodberg, 152, 186.  
Woodberry, 34, 78,  
104, 105, 125.  
Woodbridge, 32, 105,  
145.  
Woodcock, 34.  
Woodman, 11, 41, 60,  
61, 89, 104, 122, 137,  
154, 155, 160, 168.  
Woodroff, 95.  
Woods, 139.  
Woodman, 178.  
Woodward, 122.  
Woodwell, 105.  
Woolcott, 168.  
Woolcutt, 138.  
Woolcut, 60.  
Woolman, 60.  
Woolridge, 104.  
Wooster, 90.  
Wormstill, 108.  
Worster, 152.  
Worth, 41, 116, 154.  
Worthen, 19.  
Woster, 116, 153.  
Wright, 49, 155.  
Wyat, 156.  
Wyatt, 34, 104, 105,  
156.  
Wycorn, 75.  
Wyld, 29.  
York, 34, 129.  
Young, 11, 40, 160, 171,  
173.  
Younglove, 74, 122.





# INDEX—VOLUME II.

- Abbott, 5, 60, 61, 71, 78  
 94, 95, 105.  
 Abby, 62.  
 Aboon, 62, 88.  
 Adams, 67, 89, 14, 15, 35,  
 42, 44, 45, 63, 87, 93.  
 Allen, 63.  
 Andrews, 14, 11, 38, 39,  
 59, 62, 63, 80, 96.  
 Andros, 55.  
 Annable, 9, 14, 42, 43, 44,  
 45.  
 Appleton, 6, 29, 30, 79,  
 90, 99.  
 Archer, 87.  
 Arnold, 72.  
 Avery, 54.  
 Ayers, 21, 42, 91.  
 Bagnall, 74, 75.  
 Bailey, 35, 59, 97, 96.  
 Baker, 35, 196.  
 Bankes, 103.  
 Banner, 91.  
 Barker, 9, 69, 61, 67, 77,  
 90, 96.  
 Barnard, 18, 67.  
 Barnhart, 3.  
 Bartholomew, 38, 59, 90.  
 Bartlett, 27, 87.  
 Batchelder, 5.  
 Beal, 80, 89.  
 Bean, 89.  
 Belcher, 90.  
 Bennett, 45, 104.  
 Bentley, 24.  
 Benton, 37.  
 Berry, 29.  
 Bickford, 87.  
 Bishop, 4, 6, 7, 8, 9, 42,  
 43, 44, 45, 59, 62, 70.  
 Black, 60, 88, 96.  
 Blake, 62.  
 Blatchley, 3.  
 Blessing, 64.  
 Boardman, 22.  
 Bodwell, 35.  
 Bolderson, 64.  
 Boile, 92.  
 Bomer, 76.  
 Bond, 99, 100.  
 Boreman, 90.  
 Borman, 101.  
 Bosworth, 5, 89, 90.  
 Boarman, 103.  
 Bourne, 22.  
 Bowles, 8, 9, 42, 43, 44.  
 Brobrook, 70.  
 Bracey, 59.  
 Bradstreet, 4, 10, 16, 32,  
 37, 38, 39, 66, 67, 98,  
 100.  
 Bragg, 4, 101.  
 Brattle, 15, 74.  
 Bressey, 10, 58.  
 Brewer, 71.  
 Briant, 63.  
 Bridge, 79.  
 Bridges, 4, 5, 41, 68, 79.  
 Bright, 87.  
 Brigs, 89.  
 Brocklebunk, 77.  
 Brown, 4, 7, 8, 9, 12, 15,  
 18, 22, 42, 43, 44, 45,  
 50, 51, 54, 80, 89, 91,  
 92, 94, 96.  
 Bryant, 79.  
 Buckman, 6, 7, 8, 9.  
 Burbank, 78.  
 Burgoyne, 19.  
 Burley, 55.  
 Burnham, 16, 21, 63, 69,  
 77, 78, 96, 105.  
 Burpee, 60, 61, 78, 95, 96.  
 Burroughs, 8, 51.  
 Butler, 88.  
 Buxton, 62.  
 Caldwell, 51, 100.  
 Call, 89.  
 Camden, 46.  
 Campbell, 97.  
 Camron, 88.  
 Candage, 95.  
 Cane, 88.  
 Capin, 14.  
 Carew, 46.  
 Carey, 87.  
 Carlton, 87, 89.  
 Carter, 2, 50.  
 Cary, 50.  
 Casey, 15.  
 Cash, 89.  
 Cassier, 48.  
 Cate, 64.  
 Caulkins, 72.  
 Center, 15, 16.  
 Chaplin, 60, 61, 78, 95,  
 104, 105.  
 Chapman, 43, 44, 45, 60,  
 61, 63, 77, 78, 80, 95,  
 96, 105.  
 Cheney, 41.  
 Choate, 6.  
 Chute, 41, 103.  
 Claffin, 8.  
 Clarke, 11, 37, 38, 44, 45,  
 48, 59, 70, 77, 91, 96.  
 Clefford, 67.  
 Clinton, 43, 45.  
 Clough, 87.  
 Cockrin, 89.  
 Cogswell, 10, 31, 37, 38,  
 39, 98.  
 Coffin, 37, 51.  
 Colby, 77.  
 Collins, 68, 88.  
 Combs, 15, 50.  
 Conant, 69, 61, 95.  
 Congdon, 106.  
 Cook, 62.  
 Cooper, 77, 96.  
 Cornish, 87.  
 Cotton, 9, 42, 43.  
 Cox, 15.  
 Cresy, 96.  
 Crocker, 100.  
 Crommey, 77.  
 Cromwell, 67.  
 Cross, 16, 14, 15, 22, 38,  
 39, 46, 51, 106.  
 Cummings, 25, 60, 64, 81,  
 95.  
 Cummins, 87, 94.  
 Cushing, 35.  
 Cutter, 50.  
 Dade, 88.  
 Daforth, 88.  
 Dalton, 50, 87.  
 Dane, 1, 6, 7, 8, 9, 21, 42,  
 43, 45, 67, 79, 103.  
 Daniels, 60, 61, 78, 96, 106.  
 Darling, 8, 9.  
 Daryl, 7.  
 Davies, 79, 95, 96, 105.  
 Davis, 29, 60, 77, 80, 88,  
 95.  
 Davison, 8, 42, 43, 44, 45,  
 101.  
 Day, 43, 90, 92.  
 Dear, 6.





- Denison, 4, 12, 39, 40, 54, 55, 56, 57, 68, 69, 72, 90, 99, 100.  
Dennis, 14, 89.  
Desborne, 89.  
Dexter, 50.  
Dickinson, 77.  
Dik, 6.  
Dike, 7.  
Dodge, 6, 8, 9, 42, 43, 44, 45.  
Donnton, 98.  
Dorman, 39, 77.  
Dow, 33, 45.  
Dowding, 12.  
Dowens, 87.  
Downes, 56.  
Dowing, 88.  
Drayton, 49.  
Dresser, 77, 95, 96, 105.  
Driver, 88.  
Dudley, 10, 38, 39, 66, 79.  
Dummer, 50.  
Dunkap, 25.  
Dutch, 30, 71, 104.  
Duty, 77, 96.  
Dwinnell, 61, 95.  
Eahrs, 79.  
Easton, 10, 11.  
Edwards, 15.  
Eldridge, 79.  
Elmwood, 2.  
Ellis, 2, 88.  
Emerson, 7, 8, 9, 36, 42, 51, 79, 87.  
Endicutt, 14, 62.  
Eppes, 7, 8, 42, 43, 102, 103.  
Estes, 109.  
Estey, 61, 77.  
Everett, 15.  
Fairfield, 75, 76, 88.  
Fairservice, 87.  
Farley, 6, 98.  
Farmer, 4, 41, 69.  
Farwell, 1.  
Fawn, 11, 99, 100.  
Fellows, 20, 21, 22, 44, 45.  
Felt, 4.  
Felton, 62, 89.  
Field, 2.  
Firman, 10, 38, 39, 101.  
Fiske, 14, 41, 60, 61, 77, 95, 104, 105.  
Fitt, 90.  
Fitts, 106.  
Florence, 13.  
Foliansbee, 78.  
Folsom, 88.  
Fornich, 89.  
Foster, 10, 14, 22, 38, 54, 71, 72, 77, 78, 80, 81, 90, 95, 96, 105.  
Fower, 14.  
Fowler, 11, 59, 60, 71, 77, 95, 96.  
Fraile, 21.  
Franklin, 63.  
Freeman, 1.  
French, 5, 39.  
Frisbie, 79.  
Frizzel, 43.  
Frost, 7, 43.  
Frothingham, 50.  
Fuller, 21, 45, 64, 87.  
Gage, 38, 39.  
Gallop, 102.  
Gardiner, 38, 39.  
Gardner, 15.  
Garrison, 83.  
Garvey, 89.  
Gerrish, 51.  
Giddings, 39, 44, 59.  
Gilbert, 6, 7, 8, 42, 43, 44, 45.  
Glass, 14.  
Glover, 14, 87.  
Goffee, 30.  
Goodhue, 10, 103.  
Goodrich, 88.  
Goodwin, 78.  
Gordon, 88.  
Gould, 14, 33, 48, 80, 83.  
Gover, 88.  
Grant, 5, 96, 104.  
Graves, 96.  
Gray, 25.  
Green, 4, 78.  
Greenleaf, 50.  
Greenough, 8, 9, 42, 43, 45.  
Gregory, 70.  
Griffin, 63, 76, 99.  
Grow, 3, 88, 90.  
Gunnerson, 37.  
Gutterson, 71.  
Haffield, 39, 69.  
Hale, 12, 35.  
Hall, 12, 26, 41, 54, 88, 89.  
Hammatt, 29.  
Hammond, 2.  
Hanshaw (Henshaw?) 15.  
Harden, 22.  
Hardye, 38, 39.  
Harmon, 37.  
Harriman, 37, 77.  
Harrison, 15, 49.  
Harriss, 15, 26, 63, 71, 77, 102.  
Hart, 71.  
Hartshorn, 21.  
Haskill, 26.  
Hassell, 10, 59.  
Hawks, 31.  
Hatch, 3, 106.  
Hayes, 4.  
Hazletine, 26.  
Hazen, 80.  
Healy, 50.  
Heard, 6, 26, 64, 79.  
Hebbert, 95, 105.  
Heman (Homan?), 89.  
Henderson, 26, 95.  
Henshaw, 15.  
Herrick, 62.  
Hibbert, 95, 105.  
Hidden, 96.  
Hills, 26.  
Hobart, 26.  
Hobbs, 44.  
Holson, 26, 95.  
Hodgdon, 88.  
Hodge, 88.  
Hodges, 4, 60.  
Hodgkins, 26, 69, 61, 78, 80, 94, 95, 96, 100.  
Holden, 37, 61, 78, 95, 96.  
Holland, 95, 96, 98, 104.  
Hollis, 15.  
Holmes, 64.  
Holms, 6, 12, 16, 98.  
Holton, 62.  
Homan (Heman?), 89.  
Hood, 14, 106.  
Hooker, 6, 7, 8.  
Hooper, 26, 37, 50, 89.  
Horton, 51, 87.  
Houlton, 62.  
Hovey, 1, 63, 69, 87, 95.  
How, 14, 15, 26, 60, 61, 63, 77, 78, 80, 95, 104, 105, 106.  
Howard, 7, 46, 54.  
Howlett, 14, 38, 48, 94.  
Hoyt, 8, 51.  
Hubbard, 7, 8, 10, 14, 21, 31, 39, 69.  
Hudson, 48.





- Hull, 21.  
 Hume, 49.  
 Hungerford, 69.  
 Hunkin, 69.  
 Hunt, 90.  
 Huntington, 1.  
 Huntley, 3.  
 Hutchings, 26.  
 Hutchinson, 26, 62.  
 Hutton, 41.  
 Indians.  
     Ahaton, 74.  
     Andrew, 74.  
     Black, 74.  
     Caleb, 93.  
     Drummer, 93.  
     Egeeremet, 93.  
 Ingalls, 51, 54.  
 Ingersoll, 26, 88.  
 Ingerson, 45.  
 Inglish, 41.  
 Ipse, 103.  
 Ireland, 6, 7, 45, 95, 96,  
     105.  
 Ireson, 89.  
 Jackson, 3, 26, 61, 77, 78,  
     83, 95, 104, 105.  
 Jacob, 90.  
 Jaques, 26.  
 Jefferson, 23.  
 Jeffries, 15.  
 Jenkins, 26.  
 Jewett, 6, 21, 56, 60, 61,  
     68, 77, 96, 104.  
 Johnson, 26, 95.  
 Jolly, 98.  
 Jones, 6, 7, 8, 9, 15, 35,  
     59, 43, 44, 45.  
 Jordan, 4, 32, 38, 71.  
 Josselyn, 26.  
 Keerke, 42.  
 Kellogg, 34.  
 Kendrick, 41.  
 Kenney, 87, 88.  
 Kenning, 41.  
 Kent, 26, 42.  
 Kettell, 27.  
 Kilborn, 96.  
 Kilbourn, 95, e105.  
 Kilburn, 60.  
 Killam, 41.  
 Kimball, 5, 12, 22, 26, 27,  
     32, 48, 51, 55, 57, 61,  
     77, 78, 80, 86, 91, 95,  
     96, 98, 104, 105.  
 Kingsbury, 49.  
 Kinsman, 21, 26, 39, 54,  
     55, 98.  
 Knap, 89.  
 Kneeland(Neland), 77, 94.  
 Knight, 26, 41, 77.  
 Knowlton, 1, 4, 5, 6, 7, 8,  
     9, 26, 41, 44, 45, 57,  
     103.  
 Lacy, 27.  
 Ladd, 27, 90.  
 Lake, 102, 103, 104.  
 Lakeman, 56, 57, 96.  
 Lambert, 5, 68.  
 Lamson, 4, 7, 8, 9, 42, 43,  
     44, 45, 57, 68.  
 Lancaster, 27.  
 Lancraft, 3.  
 Lane, 27.  
 Langton, 56.  
 Larabee, 88.  
 Larekam, 57.  
 Lasky, 27.  
 Lathrop, 20, 68.  
 Latimer, 62.  
 Layton, 55.  
 Lazarus, 19.  
 Leach, 37, 62, 63, 87, 88,  
     89.  
 Lee, 15, 68, 70, 103.  
 Leeds, 89.  
 Lefavour, 27.  
 Leigh, 68, 70.  
 Leighton, 55, 56, 71, 72.  
 Leonard, 37.  
 Lesslie, 61, 77, 78, 96,  
     104, 106.  
 Levett, 79.  
 Lighton, 103.  
 Little, 32, 80.  
 Littlehale, 68.  
 Lockwood, 90.  
 Loc, 6, 7, 8, 42, 43.  
 Long, 51, 90.  
 Longe, 90.  
 Longfellow, 16.  
 Lord, 27, 41, 56, 59, 71,  
     72, 90, 103.  
 Lovejoy, 64.  
 Lovell, 98.  
 Loveril, 45, 101.  
 Low, 8, 22, 27, 43, 44, 45,  
     160, 101.  
 Lowell, 13, 16.  
 Lowie, 79.  
 Lufkin, 90.  
 Lull, 57, 77, 96.  
 Lumas, 6, 7, 8, 14.  
 Lumpkin, 54, 90.  
 Lundy, 82, 83.  
 Lurvey, 102.  
 Mackentire, 88.  
 Maders, 42.  
 Main, 97.  
 Mann, 17, 27, 34, 84.  
 Manning, 11, 38.  
 Marcey, 15.  
 Marchant, 46, 80.  
 Marsh, 32, 48, 51, 61, 104.  
 Marshall, 7, 8, 42, 44, 45.  
 Martin, 27, 43.  
 Masters, 9.  
 Maxfield, 27.  
 May, 43, 44, 45, 63.  
 McFarland, 88.  
 Medcalf, 4.  
 Meek, 89.  
 Merrill, 13, 27, 77, 88.  
 Metcalf, 29, 77, 94, 96, 104.  
 Miiflin, 23.  
 Millett, 27.  
 Minotts, 14.  
 Mitchell, 27.  
 Monroe, 23.  
 Monson, 46.  
 Montomery, 2, 27.  
 Moody, 27.  
 Mooers, 27.  
 Moore, .  
 Moorefield, 16, 100.  
 Moors, 77.  
 Merrill, 13, 27, 30, 31.  
 Morse, 27, 71.  
 Moses, 87.  
 Moulton, 6, 9, 42, 43, 44,  
     45.  
 Mussey, 10, 11, 33, 99.  
 Mycale, 51.  
 Neal, 27.  
 Nelson, 12, 27, 32, 48, 95.  
 Nesmith, 106.  
 Newell, 27, 37.  
 Newhall, 27, 28.  
 Newman, 57, 72.  
 Newmarsh, 56, 57.  
 Nichols, 25, 54.  
 Noble, 64.  
 Norris, 89.  
 North, 54.  
 Norton, 27, 67, 90.  
 Nervell, 27.  
 Norwood, 63.  
 Nowell, 79.





# INDEX

121

- Noyes, 21, 27, 30, 67, 77.  
 Nurse, 27, 62, 64.  
 O-li-way, 30.  
 Ober, 28, 79.  
 Oliver, 87.  
 Ordway, 5, 31, 42, 54.  
 Osborne, 64.  
 Osburn, 62.  
 Osgood, 11, 18, 29, 31, 39, 59, 90.  
 Otis, 1.  
 Page, 28.  
 Palfray, 89.  
 Palmer, 51.  
 Panchi (Pushi), 8.  
 Parker, 52, 66, 80, 88.  
 Parsons, 18, 28, 35, 37, 102.  
 Partridge, 37.  
 Passmore, 95.  
 Patch, 7, 8, 9, 22, 28, 42, 43, 45, 61, 96.  
 Payne, 60, 69, 72, 90.  
 Peabody, 12, 14, 25, 28, 60, 77, 87, 88, 95.  
 Peach, 28.  
 Pearl, 12.  
 Pearson, 21, 28, 31, 51.  
 Peary, 103.  
 Peaslee, 18, 34, 35, 106.  
 Peck, 28.  
 Peele, 25.  
 Peirse, 5.  
 Penn, 89.  
 Penniman, 37.  
 Perkins, 6, 7, 28, 29, 38, 42, 43, 44, 56, 57, 59, 60, 71, 88, 95, 96, 98, 102, 103.  
 Perley, 12, 14, 23, 28, 48, 60, 61, 77, 78, 81, 82, 94, 95, 96, 104, 105.  
 Perrin, 96.  
 Perry, 69.  
 Peter, 102.  
 Pettingell, 16, 28.  
 Phillips, 18, 52, 78.  
 Phillips, 62, 78, 96.  
 Phipps, 80.  
 Pickard, 52.  
 Pickering, 29.  
 Pickman, 25.  
 Pierpont, 83.  
 Pierson, 47.  
 Pike, 28, 50.  
 Pilsbury, 52.  
 Pinder, 71.  
 Pingrey, 72, 78.  
 Piper, 7, 8, 9, 71.  
 Pitman, 89.  
 Plato, 57.  
 Platt, 95, 96.  
 Plouff, 105.  
 Plummer, 52, 63.  
 Pool, 75.  
 Poor, 28, 51, 77.  
 Pepe, 87.  
 Portland, 7, 8, 9, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46.  
 Porter, 6, 7, 8, 28, 42, 62, 88.  
 Potter, 7, 8, 20, 41, 42, 43, 60, 61, 77, 78, 95, 96, 105.  
 Pouchi (Puchi), 42.  
 Pousland, 28.  
 Powell, 8, 88.  
 Prentiss, 28.  
 Prichett, 41.  
 Prince, 50.  
 Proctor, 25.  
 Prosser, 28.  
 Front, 50.  
 Puleipher, 5, 28.  
 Pushi (Pouchi), 8.  
 Putnam, 14, 25, 28, 52, 62.  
 Quarles, 6, 7, 8, 9, 45, 103.  
 Quimby, 47.  
 Raleigh, 46.  
 Rand, 50.  
 Randolph, 23.  
 Ray, 52.  
 Rea, 32, 48, 62, 80.  
 Reade, 102, 103.  
 Reading, 12.  
 Record, 37.  
 Redsod, 89.  
 Reed, 52, 87.  
 Remond, 88.  
 Revere, 34.  
 Rhodes, 52, 64.  
 Richards, 52.  
 Richardson, 52, 64.  
 Richings, 34.  
 Richman, 75.  
 Ringe, 54, 55, 101.  
 Riter, 2.  
 Roach, 89.  
 Robert, 7, 8, 9, 42, 43, 44, 45, 46, 50, 52, 56, 71, 72, 77.  
 Robinson, 3.  
 Rogers, 18, 29, 30, 37, 52, 68, 69, 103.  
 Roper, 41.  
 Ross, 15, 52, 77.  
 Rowe, 52.  
 Roy, 80.  
 Rugling, 89.  
 Runnels, 35, 52.  
 Russell, 52.  
 Rust, 21, 55.  
 Rutherford, 52.  
 Safford, 41, 101.  
 Saltonstall, 10, 12, 22, 38, 39, 54, 90, 100.  
 Sands, 8, 45, 46.  
 Sandys, 12.  
 Sargeant, 17, 19, 20, 34, 35, 52, 53, 85, 106.  
 Satchwell, 11.  
 Saunders, 39, 95.  
 Savory, 53.  
 Sawyer, 56, 79.  
 Sayre, 3.  
 Sayward, 38.  
 Saywell, 10.  
 Scott, 38, 39.  
 Searl, 77.  
 Searle, 50.  
 Seaver, 68.  
 Setchwell, 61.  
 Sharples, 32, 48.  
 Shatswell, 10, 11, 39, 96.  
 Shattuck, 52.  
 Shaw, 35.  
 Sheppard, 47.  
 Sherratt, 59, 60.  
 Shirrin, 14.  
 Shores, 47.  
 Short, 21, 53.  
 Shorte, 11.  
 Shortell, 96.  
 Sillaway, 52.  
 Silsbee, 24, 25.  
 Silver, 52.  
 Simmons, 8, 9.  
 Simpson, 53.  
 Simsley, 7.  
 Sinclair, 87.  
 Skerry, 53.  
 Skillion, 96.  
 Small, 8, 9, 44, 45.  
 Smith, 8, 9, 18, 29, 42, 43, 44, 45, 52, 60, 61, 64, 71, 77, 78, 87, 88, 95, 96, 105.  
 Snel, 56.





- Somerby, 52.  
 Southwell, 46.  
 Southwick, 25, 52.  
 Sporks, 29.  
 Spencer, 11, 38.  
 Spiller, 53.  
 Spofford, 52.  
 Standley, 52.  
 Staniford, 92.  
 Stanwood, 52, 76.  
 Sterry, 95.  
 Stevens, 21, 32, 52.  
 Stickney, 52, 53, 60,  
 61, 96, 154, 105.  
 Stimson, 7.  
 Stone, 5, 6, 8, 15, 42.  
 Storey, 4, 16, 25, 32.  
 Sullivan, 32.  
 Sutton, 25.  
 Swan, 32, 35, 52.  
 Swazy, 50.  
 Sweat, 96.  
 Swinnerton, 62.  
 Symmes, 67.  
 Symmons, 42, 43.  
 Symon, 74.  
 Symonds, 22, 36, 64,  
 83, 101, 102, 103.  
 Tapley, 53.  
 Tare, 53.  
 Taylor, 71.  
 Teel, 50.  
 Tenney, 61, 77, 96, 104.  
 Teuxbury, 58.  
 Tham, 35, 36.  
 Thomas, 14.  
 Thompson, 53, 69.  
 Thomson, 8, 42, 43,  
 45, 89.  
 Thorn, 44.  
 Thordyke, 101.  
 Thornton, 103.  
 Thmlo, 53.  
 Thurston, 16.  
 Tidey, 44.  
 Tilton, 7, 8, 44, 45, 46.  
 Titcomb, 51.  
 Todd, 95, 104.  
 Tomson, 70.  
 Tood, 53.  
 Toppan, 50, 53.  
 Town, 53, 64-96.  
 Townsend, 53.  
 Trask, 53.  
 Treadwell, 53, 59, 71,  
 79, 105.  
 Trefry, 53.  
 Tukesbeary, 58.  
 Tuller, 37.  
 Tuttle, 43, 44, 45, 54,  
 59, 60, 87, 90.  
 Tuxbury, 58.  
 Tyler, 50.  
 Tyug, 50.  
 Unton, 53.  
 Utley, 72.  
 Yarnham, 39.  
 Vere, 46.  
 Vincent, 90.  
 Vinel, 67.  
 Vose, 15.  
 Wade, 10, 21, 54, 97,  
 98, 100.  
 Wainwright, 29, 41,  
 56, 71.  
 Waite, 22, 29, 90.  
 Walley, 29, 30.  
 Walker, 7, 8, 21, 42,  
 43.  
 Wallis, 6.  
 Wanvite, 103.  
 Ward, 63, 65, 66, 67.  
 Wardwell, 54.  
 Warner, 4, 53, 64.  
 Warren, 45.  
 Washington, 20, 23.  
 Waters, 28, 53, 97.  
 Watts, 53.  
 Webber, 95.  
 Webster, 10, 12.  
 Week ? 89.  
 Wellman, 87.  
 Wells, 53, 58, 73, 96.  
 Whatley, 75.  
 Wheeler, 53.  
 Wheelwright 51.  
 Whipple, 51.  
 Whipple, 67, 89, 41,  
 42, 43, 45, 46, 57, 87  
 88, 96, 99, 100.  
 White, 10, 11, 25, 37,  
 50, 59, 73, 88.  
 Whitefield, 97.  
 Whitefoot, 87.  
 Whiting, 53.  
 Whitman, 71.  
 Whityears, 10.  
 Wiggin, 16, 53, 64.  
 Wigglesworth, 6, 9,  
 19, 40, 42, 43, 44, 45  
 46.  
 Wild, 51, 71.  
 Wilkins, 89.  
 Willcomb, 16.  
 Willett, 97, 98.  
 Williams, 37, 67.  
 Williamson, 39, 88.  
 Willis, 37, 51.  
 Wilson, 4, 5, 90.  
 Winget, 18.  
 Winthrop, 19, 40, 59,  
 67-72, 102, 104.  
 Wipping, 51.  
 Witkin, 16.  
 Witt, 5, 6.  
 Witworth, 88.  
 Wolfe, 15.  
 Wood, 53, 71, 74, 77,  
 96.  
 Woodbridge, 65, 66, 67.  
 Woodbury, 6, 7, 8, 42,  
 43, 44, 45, 51, 53, 64,  
 76, 77, 96.  
 Woodhouse, 53, 69.  
 Woodis, 69.  
 Woodma, 79.  
 Woodman, 53.  
 Woodmancy, 38.  
 Worthen, 73.  
 Wright, 8, 51.  
 Wyatt, 41.  
 Wyer, 50.  
 Wyeth, 37, 39.  
 Wyman, 80.  
 Yarmouth, 64.  
 Yeales, 15.  
 Yeoman, 63.  
 Yonns, 88.  
 Young, 6, 51, 73.  
 Younglove, 54.



6202 x

















